

# ***POLICY DOCUMENT: REBUTTED FALSE ARGUMENTS ABOUT SOVEREIGNTY***



*"Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My [God's] sake."  
[Matt. 5:11, Bible, NKVJ]*

## DEDICATION

*"No weapon formed against you shall prosper,  
And every tongue which rises against you in judgment  
You shall condemn.*

*This is the heritage of the [servants of the LORD](#),*

*And their righteousness is from Me,"*

*Says the LORD.*

*[Isaiah 54:17, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your [fiduciaries and stewards](#) under the [Constitution](#)] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic]."*

*[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]*

*"They have a Right to censure, that have a Heart to help: The rest is Cruelty, not Justice."*

*[William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693)]*

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . . ."*

*[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943) ]*

*"The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic, and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State."*

*[Joseph Goebbels, German Minister of Propaganda, 1933-1945]*

*"This nation, as experience has proved, cannot always remain at peace, and has no right to expect that it will always have wise and humane rulers, sincerely attached to the principles of the Constitution. Wicked men, ambitious of power, with hatred of liberty and contempt of law, may fill the place once occupied by Washington and Lincoln; and if this right is conceded, and the calamities of war again befall us, the dangers to human liberty are frightful to contemplate. If our fathers had failed to provide for just such a contingency, they would have been false to the trust reposed in them. They knew — the history of the world told them — the nation they were founding, be its existence short or long, would be involved in war; how often or how long continued, human foresight could not tell; and that unlimited power, wherever lodged at such a time, was especially hazardous to freemen. For this, and other equally weighty reasons, they secured the inheritance they had fought to maintain, by incorporating in a written constitution the safeguards which time had proved were essential to its preservation. Not one of these safeguards can the President, or Congress, or the Judiciary disturb, except the one concerning the writ of habeas corpus."*

*[Ex parte Milligan, 71 U.S. 2, 125 (1866)]*

*"Ye shall know the truth and the Truth shall make you free"*

*[Jesus in John 8:32, Bible, NKJV]*

*"And in their covetousness (lust, greed) they will exploit you with false (cunning) arguments [“words of art”]. From of old the sentence [of condemnation] for them has not been idle; their destruction (eternal misery) has not been asleep."*

*[2 Peter 2:3, Bible, Amplified Edition]*

*"Believing is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."*

*[Bruce Calvert]*

**“What luck for rulers that men do not think”**  
[Adolf Hitler]

*"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence than does knowledge."*  
[Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

*"There is nothing so powerful as truth, and often nothing so strange."*  
[Daniel Webster]

**“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.”**  
[Gal. 5:22-26, Bible, NKJV]

*"The attempt to silence a man is the greatest honor you can bestow on him. It means that you recognize his superiority to yourself."*  
[Joseph Sobran]

*“Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil;  
Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness;  
Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!  
Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes,  
And prudent in their own sight!  
Woe to men mighty at drinking wine,  
Woe to men valiant for mixing intoxicating drink,  
Who justify the wicked for a bribe,  
And take away justice from the righteous man!”*  
[Isaiah 5:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

## UPSIDE DOWN LAND

### You know you live in an Upside-down Land if...

1. A Muslim officer crying "Allah Akbar" while shooting up an army base is considered to have committed "Workplace Violence" while an American citizen boasting a Ron Paul bumper sticker is classified as a "Domestic Terrorist".
2. You can get arrested for expired tags on your car but not for being in the country illegally.
3. Your government believes that the best way to eradicate trillions of dollars of debt is to spend trillions more of our money.
4. A seven year old boy can be thrown out of school for calling his teacher "cute" but hosting a sexual exploration or diversity class in grade school is perfectly acceptable.
5. The Supreme Court of the United States can rule that lower courts cannot display the Ten Commandments in their courtroom, while sitting in front of a display of the Ten Commandments.
6. Children are forcibly removed from parents who appropriately discipline them while children of "underprivileged" drug addicts are left to rot in filth infested cesspools.
7. Working class Americans pay for their own health care (and the health care of everyone else) while unmarried women are free to have child after child on the "State's" dime while never being held responsible for their own choices.
8. Hard work and success are rewarded with higher taxes and government intrusion, while slothful, lazy behavior is rewarded with EBT cards, WIC checks, Medicaid and subsidized housing.
9. The government's plan for getting people back to work is to provide 99 weeks of unemployment checks (to not work).
10. Being self-sufficient is considered a threat to the government.
11. Politicians think that stripping away the amendments to the constitution is really protecting the rights of the people.
12. The rights of the Government come before the rights of the individual.
13. Parents believe the State is responsible for providing for their children.
14. You can write a post like this just by reading the news headlines.
15. You pay your mortgage faithfully, denying yourself the newest big screen TV while your neighbor defaults on his mortgage (while buying iPhones, TV's, and new cars) and the government forgives his debt and reduces his mortgage (with your tax dollars).
16. Your government can add anything they want to your kid's water (fluoride, chlorine, etc.) but you are not allowed to give them raw milk.
17. Being stripped of the ability to defend yourself makes you "safe".
18. You have to have your parents signature to go on a school field trip but not to get an abortion.
19. An 80 year old woman can be stripped searched by the TSA but a Muslim woman in a burqa is only subject to having her neck and head searched.
20. Using the "N" word is considered "hate speech" but writing and singing songs about raping women and killing cops is considered "art".

*"Doublethink means the power of [hypocritically] holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them."*

*[George Orwell]*

*"During times of universal deceit, telling the truth becomes a revolutionary act."*

*[George Orwell]*

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b>DEDICATION .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS .....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>LIST OF TABLES .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>TABLE OF AUTHORITIES .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>36</b>
1.1 Scope .....	36
1.2 Only FACTS and not OPINIONS are the basis for this discussion and must be the ONLY basis for any rebuttal to this document .....	36
1.3 Definition of key terms and contexts .....	39
1.4 Taxation is NOT the subject of this document .....	42
1.5 Further resources to rebut government and statist deception, fraud, and false propaganda on the subjects covered in this document .....	42
<b>2 Brief introduction and history of the sovereignty movement .....</b>	<b>43</b>
2.1 Definition of “sovereign” from a THEOLOGICAL perspective .....	45
2.2 Definition of “Sovereignty” from a POLITICAL perspective .....	47
2.3 Definition of “Sovereign” from a LEGAL and PERSONAL perspective .....	51
2.4 Historical methods of redress against corrupted governments .....	59
2.5 How to avoid surrendering autonomy or rights through the use of PRIVATE property and franchises when dealing with the government .....	63
2.6 The concept of “Sovereign Citizen” explained by the men who invented the idea .....	67
2.7 The relevance of the words of the founders of the concept of sovereign citizen .....	67
2.8 What a Sovereignty Advocate is NOT .....	68
2.9 Why then are the media networks using the term “Sovereign Citizen”? .....	73
2.10 So what do we do midst such madness? .....	74
<b>3 Background on Sovereignty in the Context of Our Ministry .....</b>	<b>74</b>
3.1 Our Definition of “sovereign” .....	74
3.2 Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) Ministry Background .....	76
3.3 Educational Materials for Law Enforcement about Sovereignty Advocates .....	77
3.4 Approach of sovereignty advocates toward “government” .....	77
<b>4 Choice of Law Rules .....</b>	<b>83</b>
4.1 Itemized list of choice of law rules .....	83
4.2 Summary of choice of law rules .....	88
4.3 Effects of government franchises on choice of law .....	88
4.4 How choice of law rules are illegally circumvented by corrupted government officials to STEAL from You .....	91
4.5 Rebutting judicial and U.S. attorney and legal profession verbicide and propaganda to discredit common law as a choice of law alternative .....	94
<b>5 Government Deception and Psyops Tactics Against Sovereignty Advocates .....</b>	<b>94</b>
5.1 Motivation for False Accusations by the Government Against Sovereignty Advocates .....	95
5.2 Survey of Selected Contemporary Authorities on “Sovereign Citizens” .....	97
5.3 Propaganda techniques abused to fraudulently slander and discredit Sovereignty Advocates .....	98
5.4 Are the FBI and Congress Politicizing Terrorism Intelligence? .....	98
5.5 The REAL “anarchists” are a corrupted government, and not us .....	100
5.6 The REAL “radicals” and “radicalizers” is a corrupted de facto government .....	105
5.7 The REAL “terrorists” are the ones accusing others of being “Sovereign Citizens” .....	109
5.8 The real agenda is to silence and persecute whistleblowers and obstruct justice, not to protect the public .....	113
5.9 We are NOT “Sovereign Citizens” or any other Convenient Label the Government Uses to Slander People .....	114
5.10 Conclusions .....	115
<b>6 False U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) Allegations Against Sovereignty Advocates .....</b>	<b>119</b>
6.1 Sovereignty Advocates claim to be “sovereign” or “sovereigns” .....	119
6.2 Sovereignty Advocates are part of the dreaded “Sovereign Citizen Movement” and are terrorists .....	128



6.3	Sovereignty Advocates think they are superior to everyone or anyone else .....	133
6.4	Sovereignty Advocates think they are not subject to the law or that they can choose what laws they want to be subject to.....	137
6.5	Sovereignty Advocates believe in “anarchy” .....	144
6.6	Sovereignty Advocates initiate “paper terrorism” .....	152
6.7	Sovereignty Advocates stance on Non-Resident Non-Person Position is false .....	157
6.8	Sovereignty Advocates claim that filing of tax returns is voluntary .....	163
6.9	Sovereignty Advocates claim they aren’t subject to income tax .....	166
6.9.1	Sovereignty Advocates claim internal revenue laws do not apply outside the District of Columbia	166
6.9.2	Tax is a tax upon GOVERNMENT public officers, not EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE human beings	168
6.9.3	Tax is upon statutory “U.S. Persons”, “U.S. citizens”, and “U.S. residents”, which are public offices in the government domiciled on federal territory .....	170
6.10	Sovereignty Advocates claim American citizens are not subject to tax .....	178
6.11	Sovereignty Advocates cite of scripture are irrelevant in civil disputes in federal court and may not be cited	180
6.12	Sovereignty Advocates are violent or would kill others in defense of their beliefs.....	183
6.13	Sovereignty Advocates falsely claim that religious beliefs constitute a legitimate basis for refusal by “taxpayers” to comply with the I.R.C.....	189
6.14	Sovereignty Advocates have been prosecuted for coercion, simulating legal process, witness tampering, harassment, etc. ....	190
6.15	Sovereignty Advocates are the “self-proclaimed leader” of the freedom, sovereignty, or “sovereign citizen” movement .....	191
6.16	Sovereignty Advocates falsely claim that their members are not “persons” under federal civil law .....	194
6.17	Sovereignty Advocates falsely claim the existence of “non-resident non-persons” .....	199
6.18	Sovereignty Advocates falsely believe that there is such a thing as “sovereignty” in the context of INDIVIDUALS. It has always meant COLLECTIVE sovereignty .....	204
<b>7</b>	<b>False FBI and Department of Homeland Security (DHS) arguments against Sovereignty Advocates .....</b>	<b>226</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>False Media Arguments Against Sovereignty Advocates .....</b>	<b>229</b>
8.1	Sovereignty Advocates are anti-government .....	229
8.2	Sovereignty Advocates promote illegal activity .....	238
8.3	Sovereignty Advocates spread false information.....	240
8.4	Sovereignty Advocates’ “program” has hurt people.....	244
8.5	Sovereignty Advocates are only doing this for money .....	249
8.6	Sovereignty Advocates arguments are “frivolous” .....	252
8.7	Sovereignty Advocates arguments have been overruled by the federal courts .....	257
8.8	Sovereignty Advocates just want to harass the government or the interfere with the lawful execution of the government’s duties.....	260
8.9	Sovereignty Advocates are a “nut job” or are “delusional” .....	262
8.10	Ministry argues that all Americans are citizens of individual states and not CONSTITUTIONAL citizens ..	265
8.11	The Founding Fathers Created the Constitution so that ALL Americans would be subject to federal legislative jurisdiction.....	278
8.12	Sovereignty means authority over a “geographic territory”, not over anything ELSE .....	280
<b>9</b>	<b>False arguments from Churches or Pastors against Sovereignty Advocates .....</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>False Arguments of Members and/or Readers Against Sovereignty Advocates .....</b>	<b>286</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>Case law on Sovereignty .....</b>	<b>287</b>
11.1	What most courts get WRONG in talking about sovereignty: The “STATE” and the “GOVERNMENT” are NOT the same thing! .....	287
11.2	Authorities on whether human beings can be “sovereign” INDIVIDUALLY .....	290
11.3	Authorities on whether an “INDIVIDUAL” can be “sovereign” and therefore “immune” from prosecution ..	292
11.4	A BETTER way to approach challenging the governments enforcement jurisdiction .....	296
<b>12</b>	<b>How Misuse of the word “Sovereign” Came About.....</b>	<b>299</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>Tools for Defending Materials on the SEDM website from Attacks by Others .....</b>	<b>306</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>Information and Efforts by members of the SEDM ministry to correct illegal or false information being propagated by persons other than the government .....</b>	<b>309</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>Evidence of government crime and corruption.....</b>	<b>310</b>

15.1	Criminal government activity that the SEDM website and ministry seeks to STOP: Public Indictment .....	311
15.2	Active attempts by the de facto government to interfere with efforts to comply with its orders and with the law in relation to the SEDM ministry and its members.....	314
15.3	Government hypocrisy: We protect them but they refuse to protect and instead abuse us .....	314
15.4	The REAL elitist is a criminal de facto government, not us .....	316
<b>16</b>	<b>Government, legal profession, and media agreement with and citations of our research as reliable AUTHORITIES.....</b>	<b>320</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>Warning to government readers .....</b>	<b>321</b>
<b>18</b>	<b>Conclusions .....</b>	<b>322</b>
<b>19</b>	<b>Open Invitation to Help Us Remove Inaccuracies in Our Materials .....</b>	<b>327</b>
<b>20</b>	<b>Resources for further Research and Rebuttal .....</b>	<b>328</b>
<b>21</b>	<b>Questions that Readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors Should be Asking the Government.....</b>	<b>329</b>

## **LIST OF TABLES**

Table 1: "National" v. "Federal" .....	93
Table 2: Types of citizens .....	172
Table 3: Geographical meanings assigned to "United States" by the U.S. Supreme Court in <i>Hooven &amp; Allison v. Evatt</i> .....	173
Table 4: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office .....	255
Table 5: Types of citizens .....	274
Table 6: Tools to Defend Your Beliefs .....	306
Table 7: Summary of criminal activity by present government .....	312

## **TABLE OF AUTHORITIES**

### **Constitutional Provisions**

13th Amendment .....	272
14th Amendment .....	272
14th Article.....	180
Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service .....	276
Art. 1 , 2 .....	168
Art. 1, 9, 4 .....	168
Art. 1, Sec. 8.....	83
Art. 4, 4 .....	79
Art. 4, Sect. 3, Clause 2.....	93
Article 1, Section 8.....	291
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 .....	178
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 .....	84, 338
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 5 .....	338
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 6 .....	84
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 7 .....	84, 338
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 8 .....	338
Article 1, Section 8, Clauses 1 and 3.....	253
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 3 .....	313
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 .....	75, 76, 101, 145, 212, 219, 280, 319
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution .....	40, 42, 121
Article 3.....	86
Article 4.....	86, 197
Article 4, Section 2.....	261
Article 4, Section 2, Clause 2 .....	338
Article 4, Section 2, Clause 3 .....	84

Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 .....	54, 60, 83, 84, 86, 88, 168, 179, 232, 257, 279, 302, 338
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 3 .....	83
Article 4, Section 4 .....	56, 81, 312
Article 4, section 4 of the United States Constitution .....	188
Article I, Section 1 .....	268
Article II, Section 5 .....	268
Article III .....	87, 234, 257
Article III, Section 2 .....	85
Article IV .....	87, 234
Article IV, Section 2 .....	268
Article V, Section 4 .....	268
Articles of Confederation .....	127, 203, 279
bill of attainder .....	116, 140, 313
Bill of Rights .....	60, 129, 143, 212, 280, 301, 303, 305, 319, 322, 335
Bill Of Rights .....	215
Compact clause .....	138
Const. art. 6, cl. 2 .....	140
Constitution of the United States .....	338
Declaration of Independence 50, 62, 66, 74, 79, 113, 115, 120, 130, 132, 133, 135, 138, 140, 156, 198, 199, 200, 203, 210, 216, 220, 229, 236, 261 .....	
Declaration of Independence, 1776 .....	62, 67, 300, 305
Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson .....	132
Establishment Clause .....	263, 324
Federalist No. 15 .....	278
Federalist Paper #51 .....	157
Federalist Paper 15, Alexander Hamilton .....	279
Federalist Papers .....	281
Fifth Amendment .....	188, 254, 297, 327
Fifth Amendment Takings Clause .....	216
Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments .....	333
Fifth and the Thirteenth Amendment .....	302
First Amendment.. 37, 38, 41, 47, 59, 75, 76, 80, 95, 104, 106, 110, 121, 124, 127, 130, 134, 138, 144, 151, 155, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 164, 176, 179, 181, 184, 189, 190, 192, 194, 200, 207, 208, 212, 219, 223, 230, 235, 237, 239, 240, 241, 244, 245, 246, 251, 261, 262, 298, 300, 304, 313, 315, 317, 322, 331 .....	
Fourteenth Amendment .....	122, 161, 172, 257, 265, 266, 267, 270, 271, 272, 274, 277, 278, 308
Fourteenth Amendment, Section 1 .....	261
Ninth and Tenth Amendment .....	140
The Federalist, No. 46, James Madison .....	282
Thirteenth Amendment .....	50, 51, 77, 84, 131, 158, 159, 162, 166, 246, 313, 317
U.S. Const. amends. XIII, XIV .....	126
U.S. Const. Article 1, Section 9, Clause 7 .....	313
U.S. Constitution .....	81
United States Constitution .....	76, 77, 80
United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 9 .....	67
USA Constitution .....	92, 112, 279

## Statutes

1 U.S.C. §204 .....	256, 264, 334
1 U.S.C. Sec 1 .....	195
16 Stat. 419 §1 .....	273
18 U.S.C. §§1505 and 1510 .....	240
18 U.S.C. §§210 and 211 .....	65
18 U.S.C. §§210, 211 .....	313
18 U.S.C. §1001 .....	312, 322



18 U.S.C. §1018 .....	312, 313
18 U.S.C. §1111 .....	188
18 U.S.C. §112 .....	121, 122
18 U.S.C. §1201 .....	130
18 U.S.C. §1452 .....	322
18 U.S.C. §1512 .....	155, 191, 312, 322
18 U.S.C. §1542 .....	312
18 U.S.C. §1581 .....	84, 166
18 U.S.C. §1589 .....	299
18 U.S.C. §1589(3) .....	84, 255
18 U.S.C. §1621 .....	312, 322
18 U.S.C. §1951 .....	80
18 U.S.C. §1956 .....	322
18 U.S.C. §208 .....	91, 107, 233, 248, 262, 313, 325
18 U.S.C. §210 .....	159
18 U.S.C. §211 .....	159
18 U.S.C. §2381 .....	91
18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason .....	188
18 U.S.C. §241 .....	262
18 U.S.C. §247 .....	110, 121, 262
18 U.S.C. §249 .....	110
18 U.S.C. §3 .....	311, 328
18 U.S.C. §371 .....	328
18 U.S.C. §373 .....	110
18 U.S.C. §4 .....	328
18 U.S.C. §472 .....	312
18 U.S.C. §654 .....	254
18 U.S.C. §911 .....	277, 312
18 U.S.C. §912 .....	159, 163, 166, 171, 191, 198, 312, 313
18 U.S.C. Chapter 113B: Terrorism .....	108
26 U.S.C. §§7201 through 7217 .....	138
26 U.S.C. §§7205 through 7207 .....	163
26 U.S.C. §§7206, 7207 .....	312
26 U.S.C. §§7601 and 7602 .....	335
26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(39) and 7408(c) .....	163
26 U.S.C. §1 .....	198, 259
26 U.S.C. §1461 .....	164, 165
26 U.S.C. §162 .....	164, 259
26 U.S.C. §3121(e) .....	93, 158, 266
26 U.S.C. §32 .....	259
26 U.S.C. §3401(c) .....	55
26 U.S.C. §3401(c) .....	259
26 U.S.C. §4611 .....	178
26 U.S.C. §4612(a)(4) .....	178
26 U.S.C. §6012 .....	164
26 U.S.C. §6041 .....	164, 165
26 U.S.C. §6041(a) .....	164, 190
26 U.S.C. §6065 .....	41, 76, 101, 107, 146, 155, 219, 253, 256, 266, 327, 328, 329, 338
26 U.S.C. §6331(a) .....	154, 197, 261
26 U.S.C. §6671(b) .....	129, 158, 169, 197, 198
26 U.S.C. §6902(a) .....	165
26 U.S.C. §7203 .....	165
26 U.S.C. §7343 .....	129, 158, 165, 169, 197, 198
26 U.S.C. §7408(d) .....	90, 158, 171
26 U.S.C. §7621 .....	198, 335, 336
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(10) .....	337, 338
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) .....	70, 158, 169, 190, 266

26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) .....	55, 164, 171, 189, 318
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) .....	88, 129, 162, 179, 259, 279
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31) .....	131
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) .....	90, 158, 171
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) .....	86, 129, 162, 167, 169, 177, 179, 198, 266, 270
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A) .....	86, 129, 162, 259
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) .....	158, 162, 276
26 U.S.C. §7701(c) .....	129, 266
26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) .....	169
26 U.S.C. §892(a)(1) .....	121, 122
26 U.S.C. §911 .....	83, 159, 170, 178
26 U.S.C. §911(d)(1) .....	158
28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) .....	86, 175, 181, 197, 202, 258
28 U.S.C. §1332(a) .....	122
28 U.S.C. §1332(a)(3) .....	201
28 U.S.C. §1332(d) .....	122
28 U.S.C. §144 .....	87, 91, 248, 262, 313
28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2) .....	123
28 U.S.C. §1652 .....	154
28 U.S.C. §1653 .....	201
28 U.S.C. §2201(a) .....	164
28 U.S.C. §2679(d)(3) .....	87
28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A) .....	86, 173, 273
28 U.S.C. §455 .....	87, 91, 248, 262, 313
3 Stat. 483 .....	268
3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60 .....	168
31 U.S.C. §321 .....	65
31 U.S.C. §5331 .....	164
32 Stat. 1213, §2 .....	150
4 U.S.C. §110(d) .....	129, 162, 172, 179, 336, 337, 338
4 U.S.C. §72 .....	158, 166, 167, 170, 171, 189, 279
40 Stat. 1012, Act of Oct. 16, 1918 .....	150
40 U.S.C. §§3111 and 3112 .....	83
42 U.S.C. §1981 .....	83
42 U.S.C. §1994 .....	84, 166
42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) .....	318
42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B .....	313
42 U.S.C. Chapter 7 .....	84
5 U.S.C. §2105 .....	88, 279
5 U.S.C. §2105(a) .....	174
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) .....	179
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) .....	179
5 U.S.C. §553(a) .....	198
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(1) .....	198
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2) .....	198
5 U.S.C. §556(d) .....	65
50 U.S.C. §841 .....	43, 212, 279, 319
8 U.S.C. §§1401-1459 .....	271
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) .....	129, 158, 160, 172, 175, 179, 180, 272, 274, 276, 305
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22) .....	129
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B) .....	175, 276
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3) .....	88, 279
8 U.S.C. §1401 79, 85, 86, 88, 92, 93, 129, 130, 158, 160, 172, 174, 175, 179, 180, 259, 266, 267, 270, 272, 274, 276, 277, 279, 305	
8 U.S.C. §1408 .....	175, 271, 275, 276
8 U.S.C. §1452 .....	276
Act of July, 1779, Ch. VI .....	269

Administrative Procedures Act.....	198
Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §556(d) .....	252
Alien Registration Act of 1940, Title II, 54 Stat. 671 .....	150
Buck Act, 4 U.S.C. §§105-113.....	338
Calif. Civil Code, Section 22.2.....	85
California Civil Code, §1589 .....	78
California Civil Code, Section 1428 .....	61
Classification Act of 1923 .....	160
Code of Alabama, Section 13A-10-104 .....	241
Copyright Act, 17 U.S.C. ....	321
Criminal Code of Canada, Section 319 .....	184
Delaware Criminal Code, Title 11, Section 1225 .....	38
Federal Register Act.....	198
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act .....	123
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act of 1976 .....	122
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. §1603(b)(3).....	300
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 .....	188, 197, 200, 297
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97.....	121, 142, 181, 317
H.R. 1955: Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007 .....	108
I.R.C. Subtitles A and C .....	198
I.R.C. ....	165, 190
I.R.C. §1(c).....	178
I.R.C. §6151 .....	163
I.R.C. §6671(b).....	165
I.R.C. §7701(a)(14) .....	157
I.R.C. §7701(a)(30) .....	157
I.R.C. §7701(a)(9) .....	166
I.R.C. Subtitles A and C .....	158
Internal Revenue Code . 96, 128, 138, 155, 164, 165, 166, 173, 176, 177, 239, 256, 261, 264, 271, 272, 275, 276, 312, 328, 335, 338 .....	
Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A or C .....	277
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A.....	84, 169, 170, 178, 179, 247, 276
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C .....	154, 170
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C .....	93, 158, 159, 162, 189
Model Penal Code. Q 223.0 .....	89
Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.....	41, 76, 121, 181, 189, 190, 219, 262, 298
Rules of Decision Act.....	87
Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652 .....	86, 87
Sherman Act.....	304
Sherman Anti-Trust Act .....	211
Tax Reform Act of 1986 .....	244
Title 5 .....	84
Title 5 of the U.S. Code.....	159, 167, 179
Title 8 .....	178
Title 8 of the U.S. Code.....	160, 270, 275
U.C.C.....	63, 198
U.C.C. §1-201(c) .....	160
U.C.C. §1-202 .....	67
U.C.C. §1-207 .....	39, 74, 120, 218
U.C.C. §1-308 .....	39, 74, 120, 218
U.C.C. §2-103(1).....	122
U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a) .....	63, 67
U.C.C. §2-104(1).....	63, 67, 122
U.C.C. §2-206 .....	66
U.C.C. §2-209 .....	66
U.C.C. §9-307 .....	169, 198
Uniform Consumer Credit Code, §1.301(3).....	160

## Regulations

20 C.F.R. §422.103 .....	170
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 .....	271, 275, 276, 277
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii) .....	119
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).....	93, 158, 162, 266, 272
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c).....	129
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) .....	119, 158, 179, 277
26 C.F.R. §1.6012-1 .....	165
26 C.F.R. §1.871-2(b) .....	78
26 C.F.R. §301.3401(c )-1 .....	55
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) .....	162
26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 .....	162
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3 .....	160, 161
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3(a) .....	177
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1 .....	160
26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1(a) .....	164
31 C.F.R. §103.30(d)(2) .....	164
Treas. Reg. §1.6011-1(a) .....	163
Treasury Regulations.....	338

## Rules

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 11(c)(2)(A) .....	239
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).....	108
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 .....	200
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(a).....	297
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)51, 86, 90, 121, 154, 158, 163, 170, 171, 174, 175, 179, 180, 181, 182, 197, 201, 215, 253, 256, 258, 266, 297 .....	
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) .....	258
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 19(b) .....	201
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1 .....	182
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).....	108, 109, 115, 175, 229, 325, 326, 327, 329
Federal Rule of Evidence 610 .....	109, 241, 244, 245, 265, 322, 327
Federal Rules of Evidence.....	325
Federal Rules of Evidence 601 .....	36

## Cases

10 Pet. 161, 175.....	147, 207
15 Bin. Ab. 327 .....	147, 208
2005-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,509 (11th Cir. 2005) (per curiam) .....	266
4 Co. 24 .....	147, 208
A.C. Aukerman Co. v. R.L. Chaides Constr. Co., 960 F.2d. 1020, 1037 (Fed.Cir.1992) .....	256
Adams v. Commissioner IRS, 110 T.C. No. 13 (March 3, 1998) .....	189
Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967).....	87
Adkins v. Children's Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544.....	288
Adkins v. Children's Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544, 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238 .....	141
Afroyim v. Rusk, 387 U.S. 253 (1967) .....	125, 329
Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) .....	247, 263, 324
Anniston Mfg. Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 337, 343, 57 S.Ct. 816, 819.....	325
Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936) .....	84

Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936).....	49, 220
Bailey Case (219 U.S. 239 , 31 S.Ct. 145, 151) .....	334
Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 219 , 238, et seq., 31 S.Ct. 145 .....	264
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co. v. Chambers, 73 Ohio.St. 16, 76 N.E. 91, 11 L.R.A., N.S., 1012 (1905) .....	275
Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922) .....	130
Bank of Augusta v. Earle, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839).....	274
Bank of the United States v. Deveaux.....	270
Barcroft, Appellant, v. COUNTY OF FANNIN, State of Texas, et al., Appellees., No.06-03-00021-CV, Texas Court of Appeals.....	126
Barney v. Baltimore, 6 Wall. 280, 18 L.Ed. 825 .....	180, 337
Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d 763, 765 .....	288
Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765 .....	125, 143, 222, 281
Bell v. Burson, 402 U.S. 535 (1971) .....	333
Berea College v. Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908) .....	276
Betz v. United States, 40 Fed.Cl. at 296.....	178
Bey v. Indiana, No. 16-1589 (2017).....	295
Bishop v. U.S., D.C.Tex., 334 F.Supp. 415, 418.....	85
Bluefield Water Works Co. v. Public Service Commission, 262 U.S. 679, 683, 43 S.Ct. 675 .....	324
Botta v. Scanlon, 288 F.2d. 504, 508 (1961).....	164
Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892) .....	147, 282
Bradley Lumber Co. v. National Labor Relations Board, 5 Cir., 84 F.2d. 97 .....	325
Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970) .....	78, 199
Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616 -617 (1973).....	131, 167
Brookhart v. Janis, 384 U.S. 1, 86 S.Ct. 1245, 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966).....	78
Brown v. Keene, 8 Pet. 112, 115 (1834) .....	201
Browne v. U.S. 22 F.Supp.2d. 309, 313 (D.Vt.,1998).....	189
Buckeye Dev. Crop. v. Brown & Schilling, Inc., Md., 220 A.2d. 922 .....	269
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	216, 254
Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325 .....	173, 196
Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority, 365 U.S. 715 (1961) .....	91
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936) .....	80, 141, 288
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936) .....	335
Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697 .....	89
Chamber of Commerce v. Federal Trade Commission, 8 Cir., 280 F. 45 .....	325
Chicago, M., St. P. & P.R.R. Co. v. Risty, 276 U.S. 567, 575, 48 S.Ct. 396, 399 .....	325
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419 (Dall.) (1793) .....	282
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @ Dall 1793 pp.471-472 (1793) .....	226
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. 419 (1793).....	291
Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472 (1794) .....	125, 189, 329
Church of Scientology v. U.S. Department of Justice (1979), 612 F.2d. 417, 425 .....	195
Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad Company v. Letson .....	270
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	131, 332
City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 .....	136
City of Minneapolis v. Reum, 56 F. 576, 581 (8th Cir. 1893).....	269
Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973).....	131, 167
Clark v. Lindemann & Hoverson Co., 7 Cir., 88 F.2d. 59.....	325
Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) .....	71, 77, 233, 248
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974), 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215.....	233
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur, 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215 (1974).....	252, 256
Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905) .....	131
Coastal Liquids Transp., L.P. v. Harris County Appraisal Dist., 46 S.W.3d. 880, 884-85 (Tex.2001).....	126
Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265, 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821) .....	92, 172, 257
Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 .....	154, 196
Coleman v. Commissioner, 791 F.2d. 68 (7th Cir. 1986) .....	157
Collet v. Collet, 2 U.S. 294, 1 L.Ed. 387 (1792) .....	275
Company v. Jackson, 7 Wall. 262 .....	116
Compare Springer v. Philippine Islands, 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845 .....	253



Compare Western & Atlantic R.R. v. Georgia Public Service Commission, 267 U.S. 493, 496, 45 S.Ct. 409, 410 .....	325
Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983).....	131, 167
Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47, 44 S.Ct. 447, 11 Virginia Law Review, 607 (1924) .....	83
Crosse v. Board of Sup'rs of Elections of Baltimore City, 221 A.2d. 431, 243 Md. 555 (Md., 1966) .....	269
Crowell v. Benson, 285 U.S. 22, 60, 64 S., 52 S.Ct. 285, 296, 297 .....	324
Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035 .....	159, 170
Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 35 S.Ct. 480.....	325
Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, 236 U.S. 699, 701, 35 S.Ct. 480.....	324
Davidson v. New Orleans, 96 U.S. 97, 102.....	116
Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611 .....	88
Del Vecchio v. Bowers, 296 U.S. 280, 286, 56 S.Ct. 190, 193, 80 L.Ed. 229 (1935).....	256
Delany v. Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130 .....	125, 143, 222, 281
Delaware &c. R. Co. v. Pennsylvania, 198 U.S. 341, 358 .....	116
District of Columbia v. Murphy, 314 U.S. 441 (1941).....	169
Dorsey v. Kyle, 30 Md. 512, 518 (1869).....	268
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	79, 167, 169, 172, 180, 257, 272, 337
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 S.Ct. 770 (1901).....	273
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856).....	129, 282
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1857).....	291
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 403, 19 How. 393, 15 L.Ed. 691 (1856) .....	126
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856) .....	89
Dudley v. Eggert, Case No. 1:14-cv-1061-SLD-JEH (2014).....	294
Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972).....	65
Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company, 500 U.S. 614 (1991).....	91
Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088.....	49
Elkins v. United States, 364 U.S. 206, 218, 80 S.Ct. 1437, 1444, 4 L.Ed.2d. 1669 (1960) .....	64
Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938).....	85, 155
Ex parte Milligan, 71 U.S. 2, 125 (1866) .....	2
Farncomb v. Denver, 252 U.S. 7, 12, 40 S.Ct. 271, 273 .....	325
Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., 274 U.S. 160, 174, 47 S.Ct. 553, 556.....	324
Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., 274 U.S. 160, 47 S.Ct. 553.....	325
Feldman v. Gardner, 661 F.2d 1295 (1981) .....	291
Field v. Adreon, 7 Md. 209 (1854).....	268
First National Bank of Fargo v. Board of County Commissioners, 264 U.S. 450, 455, 44 S.Ct. 385, 387 .....	325
Flora v. United States, 362 U.S. 145 (1959).....	164
Flores v. U.S., 551 F.2d. 1169, 1175 (9th Cir. 1977) .....	64
Floyd Acceptances, 7 Wall (74 U.S. 169) 666 (1869).....	320
Follett v. Town of McCormick, 321 U.S. 573, 64 S.Ct. 717, 88 L.Ed. 938 (1944).....	189
Fong Yue Ting v. United States, 149 U.S. 698 (1893).....	171
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 .....	51, 200, 297
Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) .....	154, 196
Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583.....	132
Frye v. Barbour, Case No. 2:16-cv-832-FtM-29MRM (2017).....	294
Fullilove v. Klotznick, 448 U.S. 448, at 474 (1990) .....	220
Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536.....	88
Gaines v. Buford, 31 Ky. (1 Dana) 481, 501 .....	133
Gardner v. Broderick, 392 U.S. 273, 277 -278 (1968) .....	131, 167
Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263.....	89
Gerads, 999 F.2d. 1255 .....	163
Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6 .....	78, 138
Glasser v. United States, 314 U.S. 60, 70-71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457 .....	78
Gorham Mfg. Co. v. State Tax Commission, 266 U.S. 265, 269, 270 S., 45 S.Ct. 80, 81 .....	324
Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985) .....	263, 324
Graves v. People of State of New York, 306 U.S. 466 (1939) .....	83
Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527 .....	220
Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527.....	49
Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991) .....	173

Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 244 (1936) .....	276
Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897) .....	135, 153
Halaby v. Board of Directors of University of Cincinnati, 162 Ohio St. 290, 293, 123 N.E.2d 3 (1954) .....	268
Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906) .....	211, 225, 332
Hansen v. United States, Case No. 06-56011 .....	326
Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965) .....	132
Harris v. Harris, 83 N.M. 441, 493 P.2d. 407, 408 .....	89
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964) .....	130, 332
Hegeman Farms Corp. v. Baldwin, 293 U.S. 163, 172, 55 S.Ct. 7, 10 .....	325
Hein v. Freedom From Religion Foundation, Inc., 127 S.Ct. 2553, 2563 (2007) .....	189
Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312 (1932) .....	333, 334
Heller Bros. Co. v. Lind, 66 App.D.C. 306, 86 F.2d. 862 .....	325
Hepburn v. Ellzey, 2 Cranch, 445, 2 L.Ed. 332 .....	180, 337
Hooper v. Tax Comm'n, 284 U.S. 206 (1931) .....	333
Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752 .....	88
Hoglund v. Indiana, Case No. 3:17-CV-824-RLM-MGG (2018) .....	294
Hooe v. Jamieson, 166 U.S. 395, 41 L.Ed. 1049, 17 Sup.Ct.Rep. 596 .....	180, 337
Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945) .....	173, 270
Hooven and Allison v. Evatt .....	178
Horn v. Lockhart, 17 Wall. 570 .....	206
Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App.. 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18 .....	89
Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516, 535-536 (1884) .....	139
In Chicago &c. R. Co. v. Chicago, 166 U.S. 226 .....	116
In re Becraft, 885 F.2d. at 548 n.2 .....	157
In re Becraft, 885 F.2d. at 549-50 .....	167
In re Riggle's Will, 11 A.D.2d 51 205 N.Y.S.2d. 19, 21, 22 .....	90
In re Wehlitz, 16 Wis. 443, 446 (1863) .....	268
In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999) .....	207, 303
Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed.Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870) .....	276
International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion) .....	223
International Shoe Co. v. Washington, 326 U.S. 310 (1945) .....	51, 297
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903) .....	130, 332
Jaramillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194 .....	131
Jenkins v. Williamson-Butler, 883 So.2d. 537 (2004) .....	58
Jensen v. Brown, 19 F.3d. 1413, 1415 (Fed.Cir.1994) .....	256
John Marshal, U.S. Supreme Court Justice, M'Culloch v. Maryland, 4 Wheat. 316, 431 .....	77
Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed. 1461, 1466, 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357 .....	78
Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884) .....	125, 185, 281, 282, 287, 329
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979) .....	223
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979) .....	223
Kantor v. Wellesley Galleries, Ltd., 704 F.2d. 1088, 1090 (9th Cir. 1983) .....	266
Keith v. Clark, 97 U.S. 454, 465 .....	206
Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976) .....	131, 167
Kisting v. Westchester Fire Ins. Co., 290 F.Supp. 141 (W.D.Wis.1968) .....	327
Kleindienst v. Mandel, 408 U.S. 753 (1972) .....	150
Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254 .....	88
Labine v. Vincent, 401 U.S. 532, 91 S.Ct. 1917, 28 L.Ed.2d. 288 .....	271
Lacey v. State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710 .....	159, 170
Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972) .....	322
Langford v. United States, 101 U.S. 341 .....	206
Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York) .....	142
Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 47 S.Ct. 720 .....	325
Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., 274 U.S. 588, 592, 593 S., 47 S.Ct. 720, 722 .....	324
Leary v. United States, 395 U.S. 6, 29 -53 (1969) .....	333
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992) .....	247, 263, 323, 324
Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108 .....	49
Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928) .....	276

License Cases, 5 How. 583 .....	196, 212
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) .....	82, 84, 87
Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460 .....	89
Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655, 665 (1874) .....	200
Lonsdale, 919 F.2d. at 1448 .....	163
Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982) .....	223
Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98 .....	168
Lovell v. United States, 755 F.2d. 517, 519 (7th Cir. 1984) .....	157
Lozano v. Bank of America Loans, Case No. 2:09-CV-2052-RLH-PAL .....	60
Lozano v. Bank of America Loans, Case No. 2:09-CV-2052-RLH-PAL (2010) .....	290
Lyons v. Johnson, 415 F.2d. 540 (9th Cir. 1969) .....	327
Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408 .....	56
Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542 .....	281, 288
Manley v. Georgia, 279 U.S. 1, 5-6, 49 S.Ct. 215 .....	264
Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137, 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803) .....	320
Marsh v. Alabama, 326 U.S. 501 (1946) .....	91
Mayor & City Council of Baltimore v. State, ex rel. Bd. of Police, 15 Md. 376, 470, 488-490 (1860) .....	269
McChord v. Louisville & Nashville Ry. Co., 183 U.S. 483, 22 S.Ct. 165 .....	325
McCulloch v. Maryland, 4 Wheat. 316, 428 .....	281
McGregor v. Hogan, 263 U.S. 234, 238, 44 S.Ct. 50, 51 .....	325
McKenzie v. Murphy, 24 Ark. 155, 159 (1863) .....	268
M'Culloch v. State, 17 U.S. 316, 1819 WL 2135 (U.S.,1819) .....	89
Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) .....	154, 196
Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923) .....	71, 246
Milheim v. Moffat Tunnel District, 262 U.S. 710, 723, 43 S.Ct. 694, 698 .....	325
Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954) .....	171, 179, 257
Miller v. Estate of Self, 113 S.W.3d. 554, 555 (Tex.App.-Texarkana, 2003, no pet.) .....	126
Miller v. U.S., 230 F. 486, at 489 .....	239
Miners' Bank v. Iowa ex rel. District Prosecuting Attorney, 12 How. 1, 13 L.Ed. 867 .....	180, 337
Minimum Contacts Doctrine .....	142
Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. 162 (1874) .....	274
Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436, 491 (1966) .....	139, 207
Missouri Pacific Railway v. Nebraska, 164 U.S. 403, 417 .....	116
Mt. Hope Cemetery v. Boston, 158 Mass. 509, 519 .....	116
Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) .....	59, 66, 196, 212
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943) .....	2, 37, 97, 246, 262, 322
Myers v. Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corp., 303 U.S. 41 (1938) .....	325
New York Life Ins. Co. v. Gamer, 303 U.S. 161, 171, 58 S.Ct. 500, 503, 82 L.Ed. 726 (1938) .....	256
New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970) .....	37, 95, 240, 262
Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100 .....	173, 196
Newman-Green v. Alfonso Larrain, 490 U.S. 826 (1989) .....	201
Newman-Green. 590 F.Supp. 1083 (ND Ill.1984) .....	201
Ngiraingas v. Sanchez, 495 U.S. 182 (1990) .....	57
Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663 ....	135, 208, 330
Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987) .....	223
Nootsie, Ltd., 925 S.W.2d. at 661 .....	126
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983) .....	87
O'Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987) .....	131, 167
O'Malley v. Woodrough, 307 U.S. 277 (1937) .....	116
O'Donoghue v. United States, 289 U.S. 516, 53 S.Ct. 740 (1933) .....	270
Ohio Valley Water Co. v. Ben Avon Borough, 253 U.S. 287, 289, 40 S.Ct. 527, 528 .....	324
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 .....	200
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928) .....	41, 76, 100, 145, 219
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) .....	116, 224, 316
Orient Ins. Co. v. Daggs, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869) .....	276
Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824) .....	197

Osoria v. Connecticut, Civil Action No. 3:17-CV-1210 (CSH) (2018) .....	295
Pacific Tel. & Tel. Co. v. Seattle, 291 U.S. 300, 304, 54 S.Ct. 383, 384 .....	325
Parker v. Brown, 317 U.S. 341 (1943) .....	291
Paul v. State Of New York, Case No. 13-CV-5047 (SJF)(AKT) (2013) .....	293
Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869).....	276
Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall. (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868) .....	276
Pennoyer v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714, 24 L.Ed. 565.....	333
People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurgur, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986) .....	139, 239
People v. Rehman, 253 C.A.2d. 119, 61 Cal.Rptr. 65, 85 .....	85
People v. Ridgley, 21 Ill. 65, 1859 WL 6687, 11 Peck 65 (Ill., 1859) .....	55, 168
Perry v. United States, 294 U.S. 330, 353 (1935) .....	282
Petersen Baking Co. v. Bryan, 290 U.S. 570, 575, 54 S.Ct. 277, 278 .....	325
Phillips v. Commissioner, 283 U.S. 589, 600, 51 S.Ct. 608, 612 .....	324
Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316 .....	49
Piqua Branch Bank v. Knoup, 6 Ohio.St. 393 .....	92
Pittsburgh & W. Va. Ry. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission, 52 App.D.C. 40, 280 F. 1014 .....	325
Pittsburgh &c. Ry. v. Board of Public Works, 172 U.S. 32, 44, 45 S., 19 S.Ct. 90 .....	324
Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896) .....	131
Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270 (1885) .....	289
Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885).....	56, 102, 127, 141, 146, 206, 319
Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895) .....	72
Porter v. Investors' Syndicate, 286 U.S. 461, 468, 471 S., 52 S.Ct. 617, 619, 620 .....	325
Portillo v Comm'r, 932 F.2d. 938 .....	64
Prentis v. Atlantic Coast Line Co., 211 U.S. 210, 230, 29 S.Ct. 67 .....	324
Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837) .....	174
Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830) .....	77
Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947) .....	131, 167
Raymond, 228 F.3d. at 812 .....	163
Red 'C' Oil Mfg. Co. v. North Carolina, 222 U.S. 380, 394, 32 S.Ct. 152 .....	325
Republic Of Panama v. BCCI Holdings, Inc., 119 F.3d. 935 (1997) .....	292
Richmond Hosiery Mills v. Camp, 5 Cir., 74 F.2d. 200, 201 .....	325
Risewick v. Davis, 19 Md. 82, 93 (1862).....	268
Roboz v. Kennedy, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24 .....	162
Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 815 (1971) .....	271
Routen v. West, 142 F.3d. 1434 C.A.Fed.,1998.....	256
Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company, 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice Daniel ...	62, 270
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990).....	131, 167
Sacramento Orphanage & Children's Home v. Chambers, 25 Cal.App. 536, 144 P. 317, 319 .....	55
San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987).....	91
Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495, 549, 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947.....	141
Schechter v. United States, 295 U.S. 495, 549-550.....	288
Schiff v. United States, 919 F.2d. 830, 834 (2d Cir. 1990) .....	163
Schlesinger v. Wisconsin, 270 U.S. 230 (1926) .....	333
Schneider v. Rusk, (1964) 377 U.S. 163 .....	271
Scott v. Jones, 5 How. 343, 12 L.Ed. 181 .....	180, 337
Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 404 (1856).....	226
Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912).....	276
Serbian E. Orthodox Diocese v. Milivojevich, 426 U.S. 696, 708-09, 724-25, 96 S.Ct. 2372, 49 L.Ed.2d. 151 (1976)..	249
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1 (1948) .....	91
Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878 .....	159, 170
Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) .....	235
Sixth RMA Partners, L.P. v. Sibley, 111 S.W.3d. 46, 55 (Tex.2003) .....	126
Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall, 36 .....	131
Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873) .....	79, 172, 180, 270, 275
Sloan, 939 F.2d. at 501 .....	167
Smith v. Allwright, 321 U.S. 649, 644 .....	132
Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943 .....	133, 185



Springer v. Government of the Philippines, 277 U.S. 189 (1928).....	253
St. Joseph Stock Yards Co. v. United States, 298 U.S. 38, 51, 52 S., 56 S.Ct. 720, 725, 726 .....	324
St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351 .....	49
St. Louis, etc., Co., v. George C. Prendergast Const. Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.....	220
St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 49 S.Ct. 383 .....	325
St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, 279 U.S. 560, 563, 49 S.Ct. 383, 384 .....	325
Stanley v. Illinois, 405 U.S. 645 (1972) .....	333
State Corporation Commission v. Wichita Gas Co., 290 U.S. 561, 569, 54 S.Ct. 321, 324.....	324
State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542.....	125, 143, 222
State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486 .....	159, 170
State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665 .....	89
State ex rel. Wettengel v. Zimmerman, 249 Wis. 237, 24 N.W.2d. 504, 506 (1946).....	126
State Tax on Foreign-Held Bonds, 15 Wall. 300.....	116
State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593 .....	159, 170
State v. Grosnickle, 189 Wis. 17, 206 N.W. 895, 896.....	55
State. See Robertson v. Cease, 97 U.S. 646, 648-649 (1878).....	201
States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208 .....	281
Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000) .....	154, 196
Strawbridge v. Curtiss, 3 Cranch 267 (1806) .....	201
T.C. Memo. 1993-37, 65 T.C.M. (CCH) 1831, CCH Dec. 48,842(M) (1993), aff'd, 95-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,637 (9th Cir. 1995) .....	266
Talbot v. Janson, 3 U.S. 133 (1795) .....	246
Tappan v. Merchants' National Bank, 19 Wall. 490, 499 .....	116
Terry v. Adams, 345 U.S. 461 (1953) .....	91
Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700.....	206
Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725 .....	140
The Scotia, 81 U.S. (14 Wall.) 170 (1871).....	136
The State Action Doctrine .....	290
Thorington v. Smith, 8 Wall. 1, 9.....	206
Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143.....	196, 212
Tot v. United States, 319 U.S. 463, 468 -469 (1943) .....	333
Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691 .....	89
Tuana v. U.S.A., Case No. 12-01143 (D.D.C., 2013) .....	270
Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope, 485 U.S. 478 (1988).....	91
Turner v. United States, 396 U.S. 398, 418 -419 (1970).....	333
U.S. v Schneider, No. 88-3175 (1990) .....	295
U.S. v. Benabe, 6554 F.3d. 753 (2011) .....	292
U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600,604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941).....	185
U.S. v. Crawford, No. 2:12-CR-20-FTM-29SPC (2012) .....	290
U.S. v. Johnson, NO. 09-CR-20049-DRH (2009).....	294
U.S. v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196 (1882) .....	207
U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995) .....	173
U.S. v. Slater, 545 Fed.Supp. 179,182 (1982) .....	267
U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936).....	85, 134, 142
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649 (1898) .....	272, 273
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649, 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898).....	122
Union Pac Ry Co v. Botsford, 141 U.S. 250, 11 S.Ct. 1000, 35 L.Ed. 734 (1891) .....	200
Union Refrigerator Transit Company v. Kentucky, 199 U.S. 194 (1905).....	116
United States v. Collins, 920 F.2d. 619, 629 (10th Cir. 1990) .....	167
United States v. Conkins, 9 F.3d. 1377, 1382 (9th Cir. 1993).....	239
United States v. Cooper Corporation, 31 F.Supp. 848 (1940).....	58
United States v. Cooper, 3 F.Supp. 848 (1940).....	290
United States v. Cruikshank et al., 92 U.S. 542 (1876).....	142
United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875).....	85, 194
United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542, 550 (1876).....	166
United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882) .....	281
United States v. Goodwin, 457 U.S. 368, 372, 102 S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982) .....	139, 239



United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966).....	131, 332
United States v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921 .....	119, 325
United States v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921, Southern District of California.....	321
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883) .....	198
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883).....	130, 332
United States v. Illinois Central Ry. Co., 291 U.S. 457, 463, 464 S., 54 S.Ct. 471, 473, 474.....	325
United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208 .....	125, 143, 222, 288
United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882) .....	41, 76
United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882) .....	101, 145, 219
United States v. Los Angeles & S.L.R.R. Co., 273 U.S. 299, 314, 47 S.Ct. 413, 416 .....	325
United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961) .....	223
United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975) .....	223
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876).....	130, 332
United States v. Tedder, 787 F.2d. 540, 542 (10th Cir. 1986).....	163
United States v. Ward, 833 F.2d. 1538, 1539 (11th Cir. 1987) .....	157, 266
United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798).....	159
Vlandis v. Kline (1973), 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235 .....	233, 252, 256
Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58 .....	159, 169
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229.....	220
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229 .....	49
Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970).....	247, 263, 324
Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990) .....	316
Wehling v. Columbia Broadcasting System, 608 F.2d. 1084 (5th Cir. 12/28/1979) .....	327
West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 623 .....	200
Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945) .....	154, 196
White v. Johnson, 282 U.S. 367, 374, 51 S.Ct. 115, 118 .....	325
Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927) .....	71, 238, 240, 323
Wickard v. Filburn, 317 U.S. 111, 63 S.Ct. 82 (1942) .....	220
Wilcox v. Commissioner, 848 F.2d. 1007, 1008 (9th Cir. 1988) .....	163
Williams v. Georgia Dept. Of Corrections, Case No. 5:15-CF-0425-CAR-MSH (2015).....	293
Williams v. Bruffy, 96 U.S. 176, 192.....	206
Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 (1933).....	253
Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979).....	185, 329
Wyman v. James, 400 U.S. 309, 91 S.Ct. 381, 27 L.Ed.2d. 408 (1971) .....	271
Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239 .....	159, 170
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886) .....	226, 282, 287
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886), page 370.....	125, 329
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6 S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071 .....	134
Zorach v. Clauson, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952) .....	263, 324
Zorach, 343 U.S. at 313.....	263

## Other Authorities

"SEPARATION OF POWERS DOCTRINE" (Form #05.022) .....	300
"Church of Socialism".....	232
"Sovereignty (politics)". Encyclopædia Britannica. Retrieved 5 August 2010 .....	280
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003).....	174
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003); Legal encyclopedia.....	276
1957 Georgia Memorial to Congress .....	266
2 Inst. 4.....	174
2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) .....	154, 196
6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584 .....	56
7 Retarded Tax Evasion Schemes (People Are Actually Trying), Cracked.com .....	194
75 Bible Questions Your Instructors Hope You Don't Ask, Gary North .....	286
86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003).....	336
861 Evidence, Larken Rose.....	309

A J. Lien, “Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States,” in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31 .....	56
A Look at the Sovereign Citizen Movement, CBS News 60 Minutes.....	97
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012 .....	94
About Us Page, Section 9.....	152
Adolf Hitler .....	3, 115
Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001 .....	277
Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005 .....	188, 311
Alexander Hamilton .....	278
Amazing Speech by War Veteran, Youtube.....	183
American Bar Association (ABA).....	212, 280, 319
American Civil Liberties Union (A.C.L.U.), Laura W. Murphy, Director, ACLU Washington Legislative Office & Mike German, Senior Policy Counsel, ACLU Washington Legislative Office, January 24, 2013.....	98
American Idol: How the State Attempts to Replace God.....	58
American Indians .....	222
American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §4: Generally (1999).....	89
American Police Beat: Sovereign citizens - deadly threats .....	97
Anti-Defamation League (ADL) .....	109
Anti-Thought Control Dictionary, Ben Williams .....	42
Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand, p. 387 .....	327
Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	86
Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023 .....	185, 297
Bank FRAUD and identity THEFT in a nutshell .....	321
Barcroft .....	125
Barton Buhtz .....	307
Ben Williams Library .....	286
Bible Law Course, Bill Strittmatter.....	207
Biblical Foundations of Christian Libertarianism .....	59
Biblical Standards for Civil Rulers, Form #13.013 .....	152
Black’s Law Dictionary.....	278
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095 .....	89
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235 .....	159, 170
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1359 .....	55
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693 .....	79, 135, 143, 199
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 1359-1360 .....	55
Black’s Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 1176.....	92
Black’s Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 740.....	93
Black’s Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 668 .....	139
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185.....	264
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189.....	335
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407.....	125, 134, 143, 222, 281, 289
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1462-1463 .....	245
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1498.....	78
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269.....	122, 185
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 276.....	86
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	138, 213
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485.....	173
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500.....	233, 256, 333
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581.....	173, 196
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647.....	179
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648.....	179
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1304-1306 .....	90
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1606-1607 .....	285
Bob Schulz of We the People.....	310
Bouv. Law Dict (1870).....	329
Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2131.....	195, 287, 330
Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2147.....	195, 287, 330

Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159 .....	195, 287, 330
Bouvier's Law Dictionary, Childs & Peterson, c1856, John Bouvier .....	216
Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856.....	52, 57, 134, 147, 170, 195, 208, 285, 300, 330
Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856 .....	44
Bruce Calvert.....	2, 115
Buyers .....	63, 64
C. Hansen .....	314
Caesar .....	82, 142, 225, 282
Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	119, 325
Challenge to Income Tax Enforcement Authority within Constitutional States of the Union, Form #05.052 .....	168
Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010 .....	299
Charles Darwin.....	3
Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871 .....	115
Choice of Law, Litigation Tool #01.010 .....	94
Christ the King .....	58
Christopher A. Young (August 28, 2007), Minnesota Has New Weapons in the Fight Against Paper Terrorism, The Hennepin Lawyer .....	153
Christopher S. Jackson, "The Inane Gospel of Tax Protest: Resist Rendering Unto Caesar - Whatever His Demands", 32 Gonzaga Law Review 291-329 (1996-97) .....	265
Citizenship and Domicile as Verified by President Obama, Exhibit #01.017 .....	51
Citizenship Diagrams, Form #10.010.....	321
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011 .....	42, 277
Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003 .....	98, 256, 278
Civil Religion of Socialism .....	323
Civil Status (important!).....	299
Collectivism and How to Resist It Course, Form #12.024 .....	105
Commercial Speech, Form #05.015 .....	245
Common-Law Victims: 'Paper terrorism' isn't just on paper, Southern Poverty Law Center, Spring 1998 .....	153
Communism, Socialism, and Collectivism, Section 3.....	298
Communism, Socialism, and Collectivism, Section 4.....	298
Communist Party .....	212, 280, 319
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4 .....	83
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 317.....	88
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 24.....	162
Congressman Traficant.....	212, 280, 319
Continental Congress, 1774; Am. Pol., 233; Journals of the Continental Congress, October 26, 1774.....	210, 240, 304
Copyright/Software/License Agreement .....	248
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024 .....	132, 229
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 13.4.....	169
Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.....	39, 74, 120, 154, 163, 165, 191, 318
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's, Form #04.003 .....	164
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004 .....	164
Correcting Erroneous IRS form 1099's, Form #04.005 .....	164
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's, Form #04.006 .....	164
Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012 .....	286
Counterfeit Gods .....	59
Currency Transaction Reports (CTR's), IRS Form 8300 .....	164
D.O.J. Attorney Martin Shoemaker.....	175
Dan Evans .....	307
Daniel Webster .....	3
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043 .....	54, 93, 108, 113, 128, 155, 183, 195, 229, 315, 316
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007 .....	40, 75, 120, 181, 194, 218, 223, 225, 286
Demand for Verified Evidence of Trade or Business Activity": Currency Transaction Report, Form #04.008 .....	165
Department of (In)Justice.....	191
Department of Defense.....	156
Department of Homeland Security (DHS) .....	111, 129
Department of Justice (D.O.J.) .....	40, 87, 101, 145, 154, 326

Department of Justice (D.O.J.), Criminal Tax Manual 2001, Chapter 40 .....	328
Department of State Form DS-11 .....	163, 321
Department of the Army .....	156
Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM .....	183, 187
Dictionary.com: "radical"; Downloaded 5/5/2013 .....	106
Dig. 50, 17, 54 .....	147, 207
Disclaimer, Section 4 .....	298
District Attorney .....	101
District of Criminals .....	128, 318
Does Money Make You Mean?, TED .....	211
DOJ .....	212, 280, 319
Domestic Extremism Lexicon, Dept. of Homeland Security Document #IA-0233-09, p. 9 .....	129
Domestic Terrorism (DT) Analytics: Sovereign Citizens .....	97
EBT cards .....	4
Eddie Kahn, Guiding Light of God Ministries .....	309
Edmund Burke .....	238
Edward I .....	139
Elysa Gardner (2008-12-25). "Harold Pinter: Theater's singular voice falls silent". USA Today .....	156
Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002 .....	206
Epicetus, Discourses .....	71
Erick J. Haynie (Autumn, 1997), Populism, Free Speech, and the Rule of Law: The "Fully Informed" Jury Movement and Its Implications, 88, The Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology (1973-), pp. 343-379 .....	152
Executive Order 10289 .....	336
Fact Sheet on "Sovereign Citizens", Treasury Inspector General for Tax Administration (TIGTA) .....	97
Family Guardian Disclaimer .....	332
Family Guardian Forums .....	309
Family Guardian Forums: Forum 7.1 Citizenship, Domicile, and Nationality .....	308
Family Guardian Website .....	160, 161, 165, 176, 177, 266, 286, 309
Family Guardian Website, About Us page .....	176
Family Guardian Website, Discrimination and Racism Page, Section 5: Hate Speech and Hate Crime .....	188
Family Guardian Website, Law and Government Page, Section 9: Church v. State and First Amendment .....	286
Family Guardian Website, Topics Page .....	309
Family Guardian Website: Scams and Frauds page .....	309
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101, Section 22.1 .....	160, 161
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001 .....	163
Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34 .....	233, 253, 256
Federal District Court for the Southern District of California .....	119
Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	36, 321, 326
Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032 .....	130, 155, 206, 299, 310
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018 .....	83, 130, 258, 299
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 5 .....	171
Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment, Litigation Tool #01.002 .....	183, 256
Federal Reserve .....	81, 212, 280, 319, 326
First Continental Congress .....	240
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004 .....	248, 259
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 3 .....	83
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 8 .....	42
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 8.1 .....	176
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 8.14 .....	80
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 8.2 .....	307
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.2 .....	161
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.6 .....	177, 178
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 3 through 3.4 .....	154
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 8 through 8.20 .....	307
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 8.1 and 10.1 .....	308
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 8.11 and 8.12 .....	235
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9 through 9.30 .....	231

Form #05.030 .....	304
Form #02.005 .....	65
Form #04.001 .....	212, 280, 319
Form #05.001 .....	65, 212, 280, 312, 319
Form #05.001, Section 2 .....	312
Form #05.001, Section 7.3 .....	312
Form #05.002 .....	59, 210, 297
Form #05.003 .....	210, 298
Form #05.003, Section 10 .....	313
Form #05.006, Section 4 .....	312
Form #05.007 .....	212, 280, 319
Form #05.012 .....	304
Form #05.013 .....	313
Form #05.014 .....	42, 58, 212, 280, 312, 319
Form #05.016 .....	313
Form #05.017 .....	64, 298
Form #05.020 .....	60, 66, 184, 301
Form #05.020, Section 4 .....	312
Form #05.024 .....	298, 304
Form #05.030 .....	184, 185, 210, 212, 280, 298, 304, 319
Form #05.030, Sections 11, 23 .....	312
Form #05.033 .....	184, 211, 299, 304
Form #05.037 .....	303
Form #05.038 .....	298
Form #05.041 .....	305, 312
Form #05.042 .....	195, 304
Form #05.043 .....	306, 312
Form #05.046 .....	212, 280, 319
Form #05.048 .....	184
Form #05.050 .....	65, 184
Form #06.010 .....	313
Form #06.012 .....	313
Form #06.027 .....	184
Form #08.005 .....	312
Form #08.020 .....	212, 280, 319
Form #09.001 .....	312
Form #10.002 .....	184, 212, 280, 319
Form #11.302, Section 5.4.25 .....	313
Form #12.006 .....	306
Form #12.021, Video 1.....	299, 304
Form #12.023 .....	210, 304
Form #12.024 .....	298
Form #12.025 .....	184, 210, 298
Form #12.038 .....	298, 304
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction.....	137, 221
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 2: Freedom, Sovereignty, and Justice .....	328
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda .....	43, 98
Founding Fathers.....	281
Four Law Systems Course, Form #12.039 .....	215
Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorist.....	126
Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorists .....	308
Framers Convention .....	80
Frederic Bastiat .....	208
Freedom School, James Ebert .....	308
Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946).....	236
Geoffrey Nunberg (October 28, 2001). "Head Games / It All Started with Robespierre / "Terrorism": The history of a very frightening word". San Francisco Chronicle .....	156



Geographical Definitions and Conventions, Form #11.215 .....	87
George Bernard Shaw .....	195
George Orwell .....	4, 127
George Washington .....	68, 81
George Washington, Farewell Address .....	37, 247, 262
God's Commandments to NATIONS and Political Rulers, SEDM Blog .....	46
God's Preachers: Enemies (foreigners and strangers) of a Godless State .....	59
Goldberg, J. ....	323
Government Burden of Proof, Form #05.025.....	328
Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023 .....	43, 91, 130, 151, 176, 234
Government Corruption, Form #11.401 .....	76, 113, 310
Government Corruption, SEDM .....	183
Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038 .....	233, 286
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046 .....	91, 154, 298
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.....	46, 51, 60, 71, 82, 84, 90, 144, 220, 235, 302
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 22.1 .....	46
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 28.2 .....	299
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 29.2 .....	67
Government Mafia, Clint Richardson .....	108, 116, 183
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.301, Sections 4.11 through 4.11.11 .....	277
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302.....	42, 176, 177, 178, 184, 233
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapters 5 and 6.....	128
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 2.8.1 .....	70
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.1 .....	176, 178
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.3.1 .....	165
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.16 .....	177, 178
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.7 .....	161
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.7: Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid .....	231
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.3.2 through 4.3.2.9 .....	236
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.5 .....	307
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.6 through 5.7.6.11.10 .....	307
Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017, section 1 .....	193
H.R. 1955 .....	184
Heaven, Inc.....	75
Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	206, 298
Hoffman, Bruce "Inside Terrorism" Columbia University Press 1998 ISBN 0-231-11468-0. p. 32.....	156
How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	47, 234, 299
How the World Works, John Perkins .....	183
I Want To Be A Spy, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	183
ID documents .....	132
If I Were The Devil, Paul Harvey .....	183
Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027 .....	51, 60, 135, 297, 302, 321
Internal Revenue Manual .....	243
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 .....	253
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.2.4 .....	190
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 .....	37, 243, 246, 260
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999) .....	255
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 .....	267
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.1.11.6.7 .....	164
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004) .....	161
Internal Revenue Service.....	154, 169
IRS Form 1040 .....	164, 277
IRS Form 1040NR .....	277, 321
IRS Form 1099 .....	177
IRS Form 2848 .....	192
IRS Form 668 .....	154
IRS Form W-4 .....	163, 164, 166, 179

IRS Form W-8EXP .....	122
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 .....	165
IRS Rebuts Those making Frivolous Tax Arguments on Paying Taxes .....	328
Irwin Schiff .....	307
Irwin Schiff, PayNoIncomeTax website .....	310
Is the United States of America a leading terrorist state?, Noam Chomsky .....	183
J.J. Macnab.....	109, 112, 113
James Madison, The Federalist No. 51 (1788).....	224
James Madison; Letter from James Madison to W.T. Barry (Aug. 4, 1822), in 9 THE WRITINGS OF JAMES MADISON 103 (Gaillard Hunt ed., 1910).....	71
James Monroe, Second Inaugural Speech March 5, 1821 .....	281, 329
Jesus is an Anarchist, James Redford.....	152
Jesus is my ONLY King and Lawgiver and Civil Ruler .....	58
Joe Saladino, Freedom and Privacy Committee .....	310
John Kotmair, Save a Patriot Fellowship .....	310
John Stewart Mill, On Liberty, p. 223 .....	199
John Vanhove (Johnny Liberty), Institute for Global Prosperity .....	310
Joseph Goebbels, German Minister of Propaganda, 1933-1945 .....	2
Joseph Sobran.....	3
Journals of the Continental Congress, Wednesday, October 26, 1774 .....	281
Judge Sanborn .....	269
Ken O'Keefe Dares To Say What Others Do Not .....	184
Kingdom of Heaven on Earth.....	300
Larken Rose.....	308
Larken Rose on Gun Control.....	228
Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040 .....	61, 65, 137, 185, 297
Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft, Form #09.003 .....	108
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001 .....	184, 217
Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001 .....	298
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014 .....	42, 43, 56, 79, 87, 92, 114, 128, 151, 157, 199
Legal Fictions, Form #09.071 .....	299
Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce From the United States, Form #10.001 .....	203
Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce From the United States, Form #10.001, Section 2.8 .....	157
Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009 .....	108, 164, 165
Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda.....	42
Lucifer Effect .....	211
Map of Sovereign Citizens Across the Country, Scripps Interactive Newspapers Group.....	97
Mark Pitcavage (June 29, 1998), Paper Terrorism's Forgotten Victims: The Use of Bogus Liens against Private Individuals and Businesses, Anti-Defamation League.....	153
Mark Potok.....	226
Mark Twain .....	128
Martin Shoemaker .....	175, 178, 321
Martin Shoemaker, U.S. Attorney for the Department of Justice (D.O.J.).....	178
Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1 .....	188, 231
Meaning of the Word "Frivolous", Form #05.027 .....	154
Media and Intelligence Page, Section 7: Government Propaganda, Mind Control, and Censorship.....	98
Media Press Kit, Form #01.014.....	76, 307
Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) .....	324
Message to the Voting Cattle, Larken Rose .....	105, 112, 265
Middle District of Alabama Assistant U.S. Attorney Gray Borden .....	191
Milgram Experiment .....	211
Ministry Introduction, Form #12.014, pp. 11-13.....	128, 184
Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory (MMPI) .....	262
Mirror Image Rule, Mark DeAngelis .....	63
Mormon doctrine.....	147

Morris Raphael Cohen, Reason and Law (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f. ....	323
Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68 .....	157, 163, 167, 178
Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner .....	50
New Bible Dictionary. Third Edition. Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. 1996, c1982, c1962; InterVarsity Press: Downers Grove.....	82
New York Times .....	262
Non-Resident Non-Person Position.....	163, 310
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020 .....	51, 59, 163, 187, 203, 267
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4 .....	162, 175
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 5.4 .....	169
Notices of Levy, Form 668W .....	191
Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990).....	247, 263, 324
Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives.....	252, 332
Old Age Survivor's Disability Insurance (OASDI).....	279
Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism" Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946) .....	183
Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism"; Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946) .....	111
Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005 .....	155, 167, 229
Pastor David Jeremiah of Turning Point Ministries .....	187
Pastor Garrett Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008 .....	58, 150, 152
Pastor Mike Macintosh of Horizon Christian Fellowship .....	123
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 .....	259
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2 .....	203
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 5.6 .....	63
Patriot Pastor .....	150
Paul Bohannon, "Introduction" to Paul Bohannon, ed., Law and Warfare, Studies in the Anthropology of Conflict (Garden City, N. Y.: The Natural History Press, 1967), pp. xii-xiii.....	105
PAULSEN, ETHICS (Thilly's translation), chap. 9 .....	224
Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	307
Pete Hendrickson.....	307
Peter Kershaw .....	307
Peymon Mottahedeh, Live Free Now.....	310
Pfeiffer, C. F., & Harrison, E. F. 1962. The Wycliffe Bible commentary : New Testament . Moody Press: Chicago; Commentary on James 4:5 .....	246
Pharisees (lawyers).....	95
Philosophy of Liberty.....	144, 210
Pirates and Emperors.....	183
Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy, Form #08.019 .....	77
Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012.....	231, 309
Policy Document: Paperwork Reduction Act (PRA) Violations by the IRS, Form #08.014 .....	309
Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach, Form #08.003.....	231, 307, 309, 320
Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach, Form #08.010.....	231, 307, 309
Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020.....	145, 308
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018.....	115, 307
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 5 and 7 .....	183
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011 .....	307
Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002.....	231, 307, 309
Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016 .....	231, 309
Political Jurisdiction, Form #05.004 .....	88
President Obama .....	187
President Obama Admits in His Farewell Address that "Citizen" is a Public Office, Exhibit #01.018 .....	50
President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone, Exhibit #05.053.....	187
President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907 .....	81, 152

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017 .....	87, 107, 127, 264
Private ID .....	132
Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020 .....	114, 152
Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption, Form #09.073 .....	65, 137
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042 .....	137, 171, 184, 221, 299, 306
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042, Section 13.1 .....	290
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042, Section 5.3 .....	196
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042, Section 6.2, p. 67 .....	194
Quatloos Website, Jay Adkisson .....	36
Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff, SEDM .....	287
Ralph Winterrowd .....	310
Ray Reynolds .....	310
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2 .....	224
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4 .....	49, 139, 213
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 543 .....	220
Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007.....	37, 92, 157, 193, 241, 242, 244, 245, 247, 256, 260, 264, 267, 329
Rebutted False Arguments About the Common Law, Form #08.025 .....	94
Rebutted Version of “Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions”, Form #08.007 .....	328
Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: “Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax”, Form #08.006.....	42, 307, 328
Rebutted Version of Dan Evans’ “Tax Protester FAQs”, Form #08.007 .....	307
Rebutted Version of the IRS “The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments”, Form #08.005.....	42, 307, 328
Record, Jeffrey (December 2003). "Bounding the Global War on Terrorism". Strategic Studies Institute (SSI) .....	156
Regional Organized Crime Information Center (RCIC) Special Report: Sovereign Citizen Movement, Copyright 2010320 Rep. Peter King’s House Homeland Security Committee .....	99
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003 .....	130, 133, 136, 236
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Sections 5.1 and 10.2 .....	67
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033 .....	137, 188, 208, 225, 233
Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022 .....	257
Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002 .....	94, 165
Restatement, Second, Conflicts, §3 .....	281
Restatement, Second, Contracts, §3 .....	160
Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c) .....	89
Rev.Rul. 70-506, C.B. 1970-2.....	271
Rice McCleod.....	307
Richard McDonald .....	278
Robert Chamberlain and Donald P. Haider-Markel (Sep., 2005), "Lien on Me": State Policy Innovation in Response to Paper Terrorism, 58, Political Research Quarterly, pp. 449–460 .....	152
Robert Kelly .....	307
Ron Paul .....	4
Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006 .....	80
Sadducees (religious leaders) .....	95
Sam Davis .....	307, 310
Schmid, Alex, and Jongman, Albert. Political Terrorism: A new guide to actors, authors, concepts, data bases, theories and literature. Amsterdam ; New York : North-Holland ; New Brunswick: Transaction Books, 1988 .....	156
Secretary of the Treasury .....	336
Securiotic, Youtube .....	183
SEDM.....	326
SEDM About Us Page.....	76, 176, 328
SEDM About Us Page, Section 1 .....	235
SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?.....	95, 120, 232
SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government.....	235, 238
SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers .....	243, 322, 327
SEDM About Us page, Section 15.....	258
SEDM About Us Page, Section 15.....	259
SEDM About Us Page, Section 15: Intended/Authorized Audience.....	238

SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities .....	238
SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities, Items 4 and 7 .....	192
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004.....	76, 242, 244, 245, 328
SEDM Contact Us Page .....	152
SEDM Copyright/Software License Agreement .....	243, 261
SEDM Disclaimer .....	132, 244, 245, 327, 328
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 1: Introduction.....	241
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website .....	261, 262
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4 .....	201
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words .....	40, 42, 48, 56, 76, 121, 219
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 5 .....	321
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 6: Basis for Belief .....	242, 243
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 8 .....	128
SEDM Disclaimer, Sections 9-10.....	188
SEDM Forms 10.012, 10.013, and 06.002 .....	163
SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law.....	308
SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8: Policy Documents .....	42
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions .....	286, 328
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs) .....	76
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 0.1 .....	249, 251
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 6.6 .....	246
SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.15: Sovereignty for Police Officers.....	77
SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.3: Foundations of Freedom .....	77
SEDM Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda.....	98
SEDM Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda.....	231
SEDM Member Agreement.....	333
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 .....	61, 76, 96, 115, 144, 176, 190, 192, 193, 238, 239, 242, 244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 252, 256, 258, 260, 261, 314, 327, 333
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1 .....	251
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing .....	232
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing, Item 5 .....	232
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2 .....	73, 144
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 4 .....	128
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 2.1: Tax Perspective.....	119
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3 .....	265
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs .....	243, 244, 327
SEDM Member Forums .....	327
SEDM Member Subscriptions Page .....	315
SEDM Member Subscriptions Page, Section 4 .....	260, 261
SEDM Ministry Introduction, Form #12.014 .....	304
SEDM Reforms We Seek .....	76
SEDM Response Letter Frequently Asked Questions Page, Question #22 .....	239, 240
SEDM Sermons Page .....	286
SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016 .....	244, 245
SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities .....	238, 239, 251, 252
Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002 .....	236
Senate Report 443, 64th Congress, 1st Session, Volume 3, Titled, "Election of Delegate From the District of Columbia", Page 5 .....	330
Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 .....	203, 297
Separation of Powers Doctrine .....	180
Should Christians Always Obey the State?, Form #13.014.....	142, 152, 286
Silence as a Weapon and a Defense in Legal Discovery, Form #05.021 .....	328
Sir Edward Coke .....	269
Sir Patrick Devlin .....	103
Sir Patrick Devlin, The Enforcement of Morals, Maccabean Lecture in Jurisprudence of the British Academy, 1959 (London: Oxford University Press, 1959, 1962), p. 9 .....	103



Social Security Program Operations Manual System (POMS), Section RS 02640.040.....	203
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407 .....	46
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.01641, 76, 105, 108, 112, 121, 136, 141, 157, 211, 219, 223, 232, 249, 257, 264, 286, 298, 303, 320, 323, 339 .....	
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Sections 7 and 15.4.....	152
Socrates .....	280
Sovereign Citizen Encounters: What Officers Should Know, Ohio Attorney General .....	97
Sovereign Citizen Introduction for Law Enforcement, FBI Fact Sheet.....	97
Sovereign Citizen Movement, Southern Poverty Law Center.....	97
Sovereign Citizens and Law Enforcement Video.....	97
Sovereign Immunity .....	115
Sovereign People.....	102
Sovereign=Foreign, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	123
Sovereigns: A Dictionary of the Peculiar, Southern Poverty Law Center.....	97
Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities, Litigation Tool #10.018 .....	328
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) .....	36, 238
Sovereignty for Police Officers, Form #12.022.....	108, 328
Sovereignty for Police Officers, Form #12.022: Slides.....	77
Sovereignty for Police Officers, Form #12.022: Video.....	77
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic .....	42
SSA Form SS-5 .....	163, 165, 177, 179
Stanford Prison Experiment .....	211
Statement of Facts and Beliefs Regarding the Right to Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances, We The People .....	239
Statism and Terrorism, Stefan Molyneux .....	183
Stefan Molyneux .....	308
Steiner, Citizenship and Suffrage in Maryland (1895) 27, 31 .....	268
Subject Index Page, Section 53 .....	114
Supreme Court of the United States .....	4
Susan P. Koniak (Spring - Summer, 1996), When Law Risks Madness, 8, Cardozo Studies in Law and Literature, pp. 65–138.....	152
T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975.....	163
Tax Court .....	85
Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016.....	328
Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 .....	94, 177, 256
Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008 .....	83, 261
Tax Protester Dossiers, Dan Evans .....	36
Taxation Topic, Section 6: Government and Legal Profession Deception and Propaganda, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	42
Taxpayers v. Nontaxpayers, Family Guardian Website .....	165
Terrorstorm, Alex Jones .....	183
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001 .....	87, 138, 164, 190
The Church in Satan's City, March 20, 2016, Pastor David Jeremiah.....	187
The Complete Madison 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953).....	324
The Fiction of the Religiously Neutral State .....	58
The Financial Enslavement of the West, G. Edward Griffin.....	105
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485.....	286, 323
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 4.....	102
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 60.....	103
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 66.....	103
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 17-18 .....	105
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5 .....	323

The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 67-68 .....	103
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 95-96 .....	105
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, 1973, p. 35.....	194
The Law of Nations, Vattel .....	275
The Law of Nations, Vattel, Book II, Section 81 .....	62
The Law, Frederic Bastiat .....	52, 137, 209, 215
The Money Scam, Form #05.041 .....	108
The One True King .....	58
The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10 .....	49, 56
The Psychology of Evil: The Lucifer Effect in Action, Philip Zimbardo .....	211
The Quatloos Website is a FRAUD, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	36
The REAL Matrix, Stefan Molyneux .....	183
The Roosevelt Coup D'Etat: The history of the most successful Experiment Made by Man To Govern himself Without a Master .....	151
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XXVI, Section 15 .....	53
The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments, Internal Revenue Service (I.R.S.) .....	36
The U.S. Congress.....	307
The Unlimited Liability Universe, Rousas Rushdoony .....	249
Thomas Hobbes.....	280
Thomas Jefferson .....	58, 68, 79, 81, 115
Thomas Jefferson on the Sovereignty of the People .....	97
Thomas Jefferson to Archibald Thweat, 1821. ME 15:307.....	79
Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819 .....	137
Thomas Jefferson to Nathaniel Macon, 1821. ME 15:341 .....	79
Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:421 .....	79
Thomas Jefferson: Draft, Kentucky Resolutions, 1798.....	114
Thomas Paine .....	2, 97, 117, 262
Thou Shalt Not Commit Logical Fallacies Website .....	42, 109
Tim Turner .....	107
Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society .....	187
Trial Attorney Justin Gelfand of the Justice Department's Tax Division .....	191
TSA .....	4
Two Political Jurisdictions: "National" Government v. "Federal" Government, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	93
U.C.C. redemption advocates.....	307
U.S. Attorney.....	321
U.S. Attorney Martin Shoemaker .....	321
U.S. Citizens and the New World Order .....	59
U.S. Department of Justice (D.O.J.).....	36
U.S. District Court.....	314
U.S. Supreme Court.....	41, 77, 79, 85, 87, 100, 101, 102, 122, 123, 127, 128, 130, 133, 134, 139, 141, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 158, 164, 168, 172, 173, 174, 175, 178, 180, 182, 189, 190, 196, 197, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 224, 239, 249, 257, 262, 267, 269, 270, 272, 273, 274, 282, 316, 318, 320, 321, 324
UCC Redemption .....	310
Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038 .....	168, 206, 211
Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security .....	113
Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security, p. 11 .....	113
United States Constitution.....	68, 77, 80
Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016.....	190
Unlicensed Practice of Law, Form #05.029 .....	309
USA The Republic, Gordon Epperly.....	266
W.J.V. Windeyer, Lectures on Legal History 56-57 (2d ed. 1949).....	139
Was Jesus A Socialist? .....	59
We are Preparing for Massive Civil War, Says DHS Informant, Youtube .....	183

We Bomb for Cash, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	183
Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, p. 1361 .....	331
What Does the Sovereignty of God Mean? .....	59
What Happened to Justice?, Litigation Tool #08.001 .....	81, 86
What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050 .....	290
What is "law"?, Form #05.048 .....	50, 137, 184, 306
What is "Statism"? .....	58
What is a Sovereign Citizen?, J.J. Macnab, Forbes Magazine, 2/13/2012 .....	97, 109
What is Government?, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	147
What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006 .....	142, 286
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009 .....	231, 307, 309
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Consent, Form #05.002 .....	303
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	161
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002.56, 60, 80, 92, 122, 123, 131, 132, 162, 169, 171, 181, 190, 207, 212, 215, 281, 302 .....	
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 13.6 .....	155
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 7 .....	213
Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205 .....	94
Why Penalties are Illegal for Anything But Government Franchisees, Employees, Contractors, and Agents, Form #05.010 .....	191
Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.03740, 46, 50, 75, 91, 121, 130, 137, 153, 158, 182, 197, 218, 270 .....	
Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom, Form #08.015 .....	51, 127, 231, 307, 308
Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent, Form #05.011 .....	191
Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings with an Income Tax Liability, Form #05.011 .....	156
Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006... 51, 92, 123, 129, 130, 176, 179, 184, 277, 308, 321 .....	
Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 5 .....	123, 175
Why You Don't Want to Hire An Attorney, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	154
Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008 . 123, 158, 165, 169, 171, 197, 266, 277 .....	
WIC checks .....	4
Wikipedia .....	280
Wikipedia topic: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015 .....	44
Wikipedia: Definitions of Terrorism, Downloaded 5/29/2011 .....	156
Wikipedia: Delusion .....	264
Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015 .....	128, 288
Wikipedia: Paper Terrorism, Downloaded 5/29/2011 .....	153
Wikipedia: Sovereign citizen movement .....	97, 278
Wikipedia: Sovereignty .....	97
Wikipedia: Sovereignty, Downloaded 4/27/2013 .....	280
Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/17/2013 .....	266, 277
Wikipedia: Terrorism, Downloaded 4/26/2013 .....	111
Wikipedia: Thelema, Downloaded 7/25/2013 .....	104
William L. Bettison .....	201
William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named) .....	124
William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693) .....	2
Winston Shrout .....	307
Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008 .....	124, 159, 194, 203, 235, 299
You're not a "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	266
You're not a "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code, Family Guardian/Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, retrieved on 21 September 2007 .....	265

## Scriptures

1 Cor. 3:17.....	181
1 Cor. 3:18-23 .....	226
1 Cor. 6:19.....	40, 75, 121
1 Cor. 6:19-20 .....	207
1 Corinthians 2:5 .....	193
1 John 2:3-6.....	251, 284
1 John 4:16.....	251, 284
1 Kings 11:9-13.....	124
1 Kings 3:11-14.....	250
1 Peter 2:13-17 .....	235, 261, 283, 306, 316
1 Peter 2:4-5 .....	58
1 Peter 2:9 .....	58
1 Peter 5:2-4 .....	249, 251
1 Peter 5:8-9 .....	284
1 Sam. 8:4-20 .....	58, 81, 150
1 Sam. 8:4-8 .....	149, 186
1 Sam. 8:4-9 .....	331
1 Tim. 6:9-10.....	250
1 Timothy 6:5-12.....	260
1 Timothy 6:9-10.....	73
2 Corinthians 6:17-18.....	283
2 Peter 2:1-3 19 .....	283
2 Peter 2:3 .....	2
2 Tim. 2:15-17.....	2, 306
Acts 8:18-24.....	250
Babylon the Great Harlot .....	117
Bible .....	117, 121, 322
Book of Ecclesiastes.....	250
Caesar.....	208, 282
Christ.....	149
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007 .....	45, 120, 181, 194, 223, 286
Deut 32:16.....	246
Deut. 10:12-13.....	230, 236
Deut. 10:14.....	121
Deut. 10:20.....	95
Deut. 12:8.....	104
Deut. 15:6.....	63, 122
Deut. 23:19.....	64
Deut. 23:20.....	64
Deut. 28:12.....	63
Deut. 28:43-51.....	46, 64, 122
Deut. 28:9-14.....	225
Deut. 6:13, 24.....	95
Deuteronomy 10:14.....	142
Doctrine and Covenants, 101:77-80.....	147, 148
Ecc. 10:20.....	316
Eccl. 12:13-14 .....	124, 230, 237, 250, 284
Eph. 5:11 .....	283
Eph. 5:22-2.....	46
Ex 20:5; 34:14 .....	246
Exodus 18:20.....	72
Exodus 20.....	184
Exodus 20:3.....	182, 186
Exodus 20:3-11 .....	306
Exodus 20:3-4 .....	112
Exodus 20:4-6 .....	331
Exodus 23:32-33 .....	122, 182, 186, 221

Ezekial 20:10-20 .....	187
Ezekial 28:16.....	73, 187
Ezekiel 16:41.....	185
Gal. 5:14.....	236
Gal. 5:22-26.....	3
Gen. 1:1 .....	45
Golden Rule .....	316
Great Commandment .....	136
Great Commandments.....	136
Holy Bible .....	121, 146, 309
Hos. 12:7, 8 .....	187, 230
Hosea 4:6.....	72, 260
I Cor 10:22 .....	246
I Sam. 15:10-35.....	193
I Sam. 28 .....	193
Isaiah 1:1-26.....	122
Isaiah 33:22 .....	45
Isaiah 40:15 .....	45
Isaiah 40:17 .....	45
Isaiah 40:23 .....	45
Isaiah 41:29 .....	45
Isaiah 47:10-11 .....	118
Isaiah 5:20-23.....	3
Isaiah 54:17 .....	2
Isaiah 56:1-2.....	284
Isaiah 9:6 .....	207
James 1:25 .....	285
James 1:27.....	182, 186
James 3:16.....	150
James 4:10.....	124
James 4:17 .....	284
James 4:4.....	123, 182, 186
James 4:6-8.....	283
James 4:7 .....	238
James 4:8.....	45
Jer. 5:26-31.....	117, 221
Jeremiah 17:5 .....	193
Jesus .....	110, 122, 146, 149, 221, 265
JESUS .....	221
John 1:1 .....	284
John 10:7-21.....	251
John 12:45 .....	45
John 13:16 .....	188
John 14:21 .....	251, 284
John 15:18-25.....	110
John 15:20 .....	273
John 17:17 .....	95
John 4:34 .....	45
John 5:30 .....	194
John 7:49 .....	71, 232, 248
John 8:32 .....	2
John 8:7 .....	142
Joshua 1:8-9 .....	71, 248
Joshua 24:14.....	251
Judges 2:1-4 .....	63, 186, 221
Judges 21:25; d. 17:6; 18:1; 19:1 .....	104
Judges 2-1-4 .....	122



Judges 5: 20.....	102
King Jesus .....	150
King Saul.....	193
Kingdom of Heaven .....	59, 181
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001 .....	151, 286
Lev. 19:18 .....	70
Lord Jesus Christ.....	249
Lucifer.....	193
Luke 10:16 .....	45
Luke 11:37-54 .....	251
Luke 12:34 .....	72
Luke 16:13 .....	46, 56, 71, 136
Luke 6:46 .....	284
Mal. 3:6 .....	104
Mark 12:14-17.....	142
Matt. 10:34-39.....	249
Matt. 10:35-38.....	285
Matt. 10:40.....	45
Matt. 17:24-27.....	120
Matt. 20:25-28.....	57, 133, 288, 315
Matt. 22:1-14.....	251
Matt. 22:36-40.....	306
Matt. 23:1-36.....	101, 146
Matt. 4:8-11.....	221
Matt. 5:11 .....	1
Matt. 6:24 .....	71
Matt. 6:25-34.....	250
Matt. 6:33 .....	250
Matt. 7:12 .....	261, 315, 316
Matt. 7:21 .....	284
Matt. 7:3-5.....	316
Matthew 20:25-28 .....	141, 149
Matthew 23:13-36 .....	148, 318
Micah 6:8 .....	251, 285
Numbers 15:30.....	265
Numbers 15:30 (NKJV) .....	233, 244, 253, 256, 334
Pharisee .....	101
Pharisees.....	318
Phil. 1:27 .....	207
Philippians 1:27.....	207
Philippians 3:20.....	59, 122
Pilate.....	110
Prov. 1:23-33.....	152
Prov. 12:24 .....	248
Prov. 13:5 .....	230, 237
Prov. 14:15 .....	242
Prov. 16:7 .....	315, 327
Prov. 2:21-22.....	90
Prov. 21:6 .....	73
Prov. 21:7 .....	238
Prov. 22:3 .....	242
Prov. 22:4 .....	230, 237
Prov. 22:7 .....	63, 66
Prov. 23:17.....	230, 237
Prov. 27:12 .....	242
Prov. 28:28.....	242
Prov. 28:9 .....	71, 232, 248, 260

Prov. 29:27 .....	230
Prov. 3:30 .....	315
Prov. 3:5 .....	193
Prov. 3:9 .....	306
Prov. 6:6-11 .....	149
Prov. 8:13 .....	95
Prov. 8:32 .....	284
Proverbs 8:13 .....	230, 237
Ps. 2: 12 .....	104
Psalms 118:8-9 .....	193
Psalms 119:104 .....	230, 237
Psalms 119:113 .....	45
Psalms 119:142 .....	95
Psalms 119:155 .....	71, 232, 248
Psalms 119:160 .....	95
Psalms 119:163 .....	230, 237
Psalms 119:19 .....	122
Psalms 139:21-22 .....	230, 237
Psalms 141:5 .....	327
Psalms 2:1-12 .....	119
Psalms 47:7 .....	45
Psalms 5:5 .....	230, 237
Psalms 69:8-9 .....	122
Psalms 7:14-16 .....	243
Psalms 82:1-8 .....	118
Psalms 94:20-23 .....	117, 231, 311
Psalms 97:10 .....	230, 236
Psalms 94:20-23 .....	151
Rev. 17 .....	72
Rev. 17:15 .....	122
Rev. 17:1-6 .....	122
Rev. 17:5 .....	185
Rev. 18:4-8 .....	117
Rev. 19:19 .....	117, 122, 185
Rev. 20:11-15 .....	237, 251
Rev. 22:14 .....	284
Rev. 3:16 .....	251
Rev. 5:9-10 .....	119, 121, 149, 207, 222, 225
Revelation 18:4 .....	59, 73
Revelation 19:19 .....	123
Revelation 5:9-10 .....	58
Rom. 13:1-7 .....	283
Rom. 13:2-5 .....	102
Rom. 13:5-6 .....	102
Romans 12:14-18 .....	316
Romans 13 .....	142
Romans 13:1-6 .....	103
Romans 13:3-4 .....	315
Romans 13:9-10 .....	315
Samuel .....	149, 150
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3 .....	264
Ten Commandments .....	4, 104, 185, 331
Witch of Endor .....	193
Zech 8:2 .....	246

# 1 Introduction

## 1.1 Scope

The purpose of this document is to rebut false allegations directed at discrediting and slandering Sovereignty Advocates, most of which originate from sources within a corrupted government and a corrupted legal profession. Sovereignty Advocates have been the subject of intense government anti-whistle-blowing activity intended to obstruct justice, silence whistleblowers, and cover up evidence of massive violations of law by the government. This persecution includes the following information directed at either us, sister websites, or our members:

1. Hit pieces directed at slandering sovereignty advocates by the following:
  - 1.1. ABC News. Dan Harris is the most famous slanderer.
  - 1.2. CBS News. Byron Pitts interviewed Alfred Adask.
2. Slandering SEDM ministry on the Quatloos Website, Jay Adkisson, which is run by IRS agents. See:

*The Quatloos Website is a FRAUD*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/FalseRhetoric/JayAdkissonQuatloos.htm>

3. Targeting our members to enjoin the SEDM website. See:

*Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/Historical/CHRRuling-060615.htm>

4. Announcing the fraudulent ruling of the district court described above on the DOJ Press Releases Website:

<http://www.usdoj.gov/tax/txdv06345.htm>

5. Attacking some SEDM Members on the following: See:

*Tax Protester Dossiers*, Dan Evans  
<http://tpgurus.wikidot.com/start>

6. Mentioning this website in the following IRS publication. See Section C.4 of the following:

*The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments*, Internal Revenue Service (I.R.S.)  
<https://www.irs.gov/privacy-disclosure/the-truth-about-frivolous-tax-arguments-introduction>

We will begin by explaining the motivation behind the false and fraudulent allegations made by the government against Sovereignty Advocates. Then we will rebut false allegations made by the U.S. Department of Justice (D.O.J.) against one of our members in a failed attempt to get an injunction against the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) website. Then we will rebut objections of the liberal media directed Sovereignty Advocates. Finally, we will rebut objections from tax professionals directed against the position of this website.

## 1.2 Only FACTS and not OPINIONS are the basis for this discussion and must be the ONLY basis for any rebuttal to this document

When talking about government or law or taxation, our website provides exhaustive third party sources to back up its inferences and beliefs which the government itself identifies as “facts”. Such sources are not OUR claims but the GOVERNMENT’S claims on the subjects we cover. We emphasize this in our Disclaimer, for instance.

If the only thing you as a reader intend to offer are opinions and beliefs and no court admissible facts in response to this discussion, then we’ll save you the trouble and send you home with your marbles before the debate begins. The Federal Rules of Evidence 601 state that beliefs and opinions are not admissible as evidence. If you won’t argue with FACTS, reason, and logic, then don’t bother participating. As we like to say:

*“Opinions are like assholes. Everybody has one and they all stink, including ours.”*  
[SEDM]

On the other hand, the conclusions and inferences we reach ABOUT what the GOVERNMENT claims are “facts” are reasonable and logical, but are NOT facts and should not be treated as facts that are legally actionable. We emphasize that all the false allegations against us related to the conclusions we reach about GOVERNMENT facts are nothing more than rhetoric, because this website identifies absolutely everything it publishes OTHER than FACTS FROM THE GOVERNMENT as nothing more than religious beliefs and opinions that are NON-factual, NON-actionable, and not

admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding. Speech cannot be commercial or enjoined unless and until the speech identifies itself as factual and reliable. Attempts to silence this website therefore amount to nothing more than malicious interference with the First Amendment rights of the authors and a criminal obstruction of justice.

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . ."*  
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

*"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, 'where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?' And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."*  
[George Washington, Farewell Address]

*"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam War, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."*  
[New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970)]

We expect that lazy and presumptuous people may feel inclined not to expend the energy to read this document or will go FIRST to the IRS website and the fraudulent and false propaganda it contains before reading this publication. Before you attempt to do so, we wish to warn you that even the IRS itself says you CANNOT RELY ON ANYTHING THEY PRINT OR WRITE. Therefore, what they provide is unreliable and untrustworthy, BY THEIR OWN ADMISSION, and hence is not admissible as evidence as a basis for good faith belief.

*"IRS Publications, issued by the National Office [INCLUDING THEIR ENTIRE WEBSITE], explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position."*  
[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]

For the amazing truth on this subject, please read:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

Based on the above document, we establish that the ONLY thing the government says you can rely upon is what positive law from the CIVIL jurisdiction you are domiciled actually says on the subject. That is the ONLY thing we in turn rely upon in educating you about what your duties are under the law. Consequently, if the corrupted de facto government wants to "shoot the messenger" by persecuting us for educating you about what the law and GOVERNMENT facts actually say, then:

1. They are promoting anarchy and lawlessness, which ironically is the very thing they falsely accuse so-called "sovereign citizens" of doing. Anyone who doesn't want you to read or follow the law is an anarchist as legally defined.

- 1 2. They are promoting and protecting the GOVERNMENT CRIMES our ministry exposes and tries to prevent. Anyone
- 2 who does that is a criminal and should go to jail.
- 3 3. Indirectly the only thing they can “shoot” or “discredit” is themselves! That sounds like a good idea. Have at it,
- 4 friends. THEY are the ones who write and publish the law. Anyone who says you shouldn’t trust what they say is a
- 5 LIAR.
- 6 4. They are hypocrites.

7 Everything the SEDM ministry publishes and produces, in fact, was created precisely because:

- 8 1. There is NOTHING available from other than the law itself or the U.S. Supreme Court that any court says you can rely
- 9 on as legal evidence sustaining a reasonable belief of what the law requires you to do.
- 10 2. We want you to have SOMETHING to rely on OTHER than simply a BELIEF or PRESUMPTION. Those who
- 11 operate upon presumption are implementing a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment.
- 12 3. Most of what is available from sources other than the government on the subjects we cover is not only untrustworthy,
- 13 but downright false and fraudulent in most cases.

14 Nearly everything we provide to prove the points we make is admissible as evidence in a legal proceeding because it

15 derives from a source that the GOVERNMENT says is credible and doesn’t rely on anything that we or anyone else says or

16 believe.

17 We would therefore like to begin this publication with some simple rhetorical questions designed to increase your interest

18 in the subject matter of this pamphlet:

- 19 1. If not even the IRS is willing to take personal and legal responsibility for anything they say or write, then what
- 20 guarantee do you have that it is even truthful?
- 21 2. Why are you signing government forms under penalty of perjury stating that the content is accurate if even the IRS
- 22 won’t do so?
- 23 3. What proof do you have that the IRS is even PART of the U.S. government? We have proof that they ARE NOT.
- 24 4. Isn’t it hypocritical for the government to throw you in jail for inaccuracies on tax forms that the IRS itself is not
- 25 responsible for the inaccuracies of? Doesn’t the constitution require equality and equal treatment?
- 26 5. If what the IRS or even your tax lawyer say are clearly in conflict with what the law expressly permits, then aren’t they
- 27 LYING to you and shouldn’t they be prosecuted or disbarred for this? After all, most states have laws that clearly say
- 28 that when a witness contradicts themselves, then they are PRESUMED to be committing PERJURY. The government, as
- 29 a witness, publishes BOTH the propaganda that they LIE to you with AND the laws that clearly contradict it. As
- 30 public officers, they have a fiduciary duty to always act in our best interest and tell us the truth, and therefore
- 31 EVERYTHING they tell us ought to be under oath, just like everything we tell them under the concept of equal
- 32 protection. Here is an example:

33 *Delaware Criminal Code, Title 11, Section 1225*

34 *§ 1225. Inconsistent statements under oath; no need to prove one false; framing indictment; proof of*

35 *irreconcilable inconsistency; conviction of lesser offense.*

36 *When a person has made 2 statements under oath which are inconsistent to the degree that 1 of them is*

37 *necessarily false, and the circumstances are such that each statement, if false, is perjurious, the inability of*

38 *the prosecution to establish specifically which of the 2 statements is the false one does not preclude a*

39 *prosecution for perjury.* *The prosecution may be conducted as follows:*

40 *(1) The indictment or information may set forth the 2 statements and, without designating either, charge that 1*

41 *of them is false and perjurious.*

42 *(2) The falsity of one or the other of the 2 statements may be established by proof of their irreconcilable*

43 *inconsistency. Such proof is sufficient to establish a prima facie case of falsity.*

44 *(3) If perjury of different degrees would be established by the making of the 2 statements, hypothetically*

45 *assuming that each is false and perjurious, the defendant may be convicted of the lesser degree at most.*

46 *11 Del. C. 1953, § 1225; 58 Del. Laws, c. 497, § 1.;*

47 *[SOURCE: <http://delcode.delaware.gov/title11/c005/sc06/index.shtml>]*



After considering the answers to these questions, hopefully you at least appreciate the importance of the following statement:

*"The truth about the income tax and illegal government activities in general is so precious to the United States government that it must be surrounded by a body guard of LIES, propaganda, dis-information, cognitive dissonance, words of art, and false accusations."*  
[Anonymous]

### 1.3 Definition of key terms and contexts

A favorite debate tactic of statist is to perpetuate an argument about terms that they refuse to define, to use emotionally charged words, and to deceive the audience about the meaning of terms by using them out of context. The first thing that most politicians say in defense of something they said, in fact, was to claim that they were quoted out of context. The purpose of this section is to define all key terms and contexts BEFORE the debate begins so that such tactics are IMPOSSIBLE. Equivocation is a favorite tactic of statist but it is impossible if the contexts and terms are carefully defined before the debate begins.

We will begin this section with a definition of "sovereign" found in our website disclaimer:

*SEDM Disclaimer/License Agreement  
Section 4: Meaning of Words*

*The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

1. A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>].

2. EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.

3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.

4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:

[Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf)  
[<http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>]

5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.

6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.

7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.

8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.

9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.

10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.

11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:

[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf)  
[<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>]

12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:

[Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf)  
[<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>]

13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).

14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under civil statutory law.

[[SEDM Disclaimer](#), Section 4: Meaning of Words; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

Since the most frequent accusation against sovereignty advocates by government actors is that they are "anarchists", here is how we define "anarchy" in our disclaimer:

SEDM Disclaimer/License Agreement  
Section 4: Meaning of Words

The term "anarchy" implies any one or more of the following, and especially as regards so-called "governments". An important goal of this site is to eliminate all such "anarchy":

1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.
2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.
3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in "selective enforcement", whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.

7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.

8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.

9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards themselves. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

**"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights," 106 U.S., at 220, 221. [United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882)]**

10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.

11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.

12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.

13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

In support of the above definition of "anarchy", here is how the U.S. Supreme Court defined it:

**"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means-to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal-would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."**

**[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928)]**

The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is **EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment** [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>]. Any attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described above constitutes:

1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: **Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016** [<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>]. The object of worship of such a religion is imputing "supernatural powers" to civil rulers and forcing everyone to worship and serve said rulers as "superior beings".

2. *The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution](#).*

[*SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>*]

Throughout this rebuttal, the definitions of remaining key legal words and terms are found in the following resources:

1. *SEDM Disclaimer*, Section 4: Meaning of Words-key definitions applying throughout the site  
<https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
2. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014-Section 12 describes how key “words of art” are abused to deceive.  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011-Summary of key citizenship terms and their contexts  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/10-Emancipation/CitizenshipStatusVTaxStatus/CitizenshipVTaxStatus.htm>
4. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic-key definitions from many sources  
<https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm>
5. *Anti-Thought Control Dictionary*, Ben Williams  
[https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Corruption/AntiThoughtCtlDict/dictionary\\_set.htm](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Corruption/AntiThoughtCtlDict/dictionary_set.htm)

In framing your rebuttal to this document, the reader is cautioned NOT to engage in any of the following logical fallacies. The abuse of many of these logical fallacies is discussed in Form #05.014 above:

*Thou Shalt Not Commit Logical Fallacies Website*  
<https://yourlogicalfallacyis.com/>

## 1.4 **Taxation is NOT the subject of this document**

This document will try to avoid tax specific false allegations. We do this because our motivations, unlike a corrupted government, are NOT commercial in any way but religious, spiritual, moral, and legal. If you would like to read about false tax allegations against some sovereignty advocates, see:

1. *Taxation Topic*, Section 6: Government and Legal Profession Deception and Propaganda-Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm>
2. *Liberty University*, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
3. *SEDM Forms/Pubs Page*, Section 1.8: Policy Documents  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 8 contains rebuttals to flawed government arguments against this website.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Rebutted Version of the IRS “*The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments*”, Form #08.005 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: “*Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax*”, Form #08.006:  
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/CRS/CRS-97-59A-rebuts.pdf>

## 1.5 **Further resources to rebut government and statist deception, fraud, and false propaganda on the subjects covered in this document**

If you would like to watch a training video on the main techniques that corrupted and covetous governments use to:

1. Abuse law from a legislatively foreign jurisdiction essentially as irrelevant political propaganda.
2. Enslave and terrorize people they are supposed to be protecting.
3. Deceive the public about what the law requires.

4. Usurp jurisdiction in a legislatively foreign state.
5. Kidnap the legal identity of otherwise private Americans and recruit them to the service of the state without compensation as compelled public officers.

*"Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public schools by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means."*  
[50 U.S.C. §841]

6. Break down the constitutional separation between the states and the national government. See:

*Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers*, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. Slander dissidents.

...then please watch the following excellent video that we prepared on the subject. The video identifies the main tools of propaganda upon which most of the false arguments and propaganda documented herein are based:

*Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
YOUTUBE: [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL\\_Z5asc](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL_Z5asc)  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FoundOfFreedom-Slides.pdf>

For an exhaustive legal treatise that expands upon the tactics documented in the above online training, please read:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **2 Brief introduction and history of the sovereignty movement**

Have you heard the term "Sovereign Citizen" recently? Chances are if you are watching a network TV news channel or reading a network owned newspaper or web site then you have started to see this term used more and more when describing extreme cases of selfishness, abuse of law and justice and just plain stupidity.

Whereas three or even five years ago, the term Sovereign Citizen was nowhere to be found and similar examples of selfish, stupid and abusive behavior was painted as the acts of various alleged "freemen" or "patriots" or "anti-government militia". So how come network controlled media has started to use the label Sovereign Citizen when painting these kinds of extreme acts?

Well, before we answer why this might happening, let me ask you a second set of quick questions beginning with the question of whether you believe any one group of society should be above the law and immune from prosecution even if they completely disregard their sworn duties and obligations? I hope you said "No" as any case where one group is given such special privileges to be above the law and unaccountable is when the Rule of Law and the Golden Rule that "all are equal" ceases to exist.

What about justice? Do you believe that people should be legally and financially bound to debt as slaves from the time of their birth? And do you believe all your rights should be taken away from you even if you behave as a good and contributing member of your society and never seek to injure or harm others? Again, I hope you said "no" to these questions as any system of complete slavery, disregard for rights or prejudice is a system without any legitimacy whatsoever.

Finally, what about due process? Do you believe people should be considered guilty before even the accusations against them are decided? Or that people can be charged and never shown an originating accusation or the form of law by which such charges were derived? Or do you believe that people who determine the innocence or guilt of people be allowed to change processes, or forms at will to ensure there is absolutely no relief other than those who have extreme wealth or



connections to power? I hope once again you said “no” to these questions for such abuse of due process means no court can be regarded as a legitimate forum of law, nor those who sit in judgment be regarded as valid judges or magistrates.

The following subsections deal with the word “sovereignty” in all its various contexts. The hallmark of what we call an “amateur legal theorist” is someone who FAILS to either recognize or distinguish these various INDEPENDENT and NON-OVERLAPPING contexts. The hallmark of a government usurper, tyrant, and sophist is to abuse equivocation to deceive you into thinking that they are all equal and the same. They can only succeed at this deception among the legally ignorant. Learn the law or bend over and be a victim!

*"Dolus versatur generalibus. A deceiver deals in generals. 2 Co. 34."*

*"Fraus latet in generalibus. Fraud lies hid in general expressions."*

*Generale nihil certum implicat. A general expression implies nothing certain. 2 Co. 34.*

*Ubi quid generaliter conceditur, in est haec exceptio, si non aliquid sit contra jus fasque. Where a thing is concealed generally, this exception arises, that there shall be nothing contrary to law and right. 10 Co. 78.*

*[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856]*

“General expressions”, and especially those relating to geographical terms, franchise statuses, or citizenship, are the biggest source of FRAUD in courtrooms across the country. By “general expressions”, we mean those which:

1. The speaker is either not accountable or REFUSES to be accountable for the accuracy or truthfulness or definition of the word or expression.
2. Fail to recognize that there are multiple contexts in which the word could be used.
  - 2.1. CONSTITUTIONAL (States of the Union).
  - 2.2. STATUTORY (federal territory).
3. Are susceptible to two or more CONTEXTS or interpretations, one of which the government representative interpreting the context stands to benefit from handsomely. Thus, “equivocation” is undertaken, in which they TELL you they mean the CONSTITUTIONAL interpretation but after receiving your form or pleading, interpret it to mean the STATUTORY context.

#### equivocation

*EQUIVOCATION, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double signification. Hypocrites are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow men. Equivocation is incompatible with the christian character and profession.*

*[SOURCE: <https://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word/equivocation>]*

*Equivocation ("to call by the same name") is an informal logical fallacy. It is the misleading use of a term with more than one meaning or sense (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with polysemic words (words with multiple meanings).*

*Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the arguer makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning throughout.*

*It is therefore distinct from (semantic) ambiguity, which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or phrase clear, and amphiboly (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to punctuation or syntax.*

*[Wikipedia topic: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015;*

*SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation>]*

4. PRESUME that all contexts are equivalent, meaning that CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY are equivalent.
5. Fail to identify the specific context implied on the form.
6. Fail to provide an actionable definition for the term that is useful as evidence in court.

7. Government representatives actively interfere with or even penalize efforts by the applicant to define the context of the terms so that they can protect their right to make injurious presumptions about their meaning.
8. The Bible calls people who engage in equivocation or who try to create confusion “double minded”. They are also equated with “hypocrites”. Here is what God says about double minded people:

*“I hate the **double-minded**, But I love Your law.”*  
*[Psalm 119:113, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you **double-minded**.”*  
*[James 4:8, Bible, NKJV]*

## 2.1 Definition of “sovereign” from a THEOLOGICAL perspective

In the THEOLOGICAL field, the ONLY sovereign is GOD, who is the Creator and therefore owner of the Heavens and the Earth:

*“In the beginning God created the heavens and **the earth**.”*  
*[Gen. 1:1, Bible, NKJV]*

*“For God is the King of all the earth. Sing praises with understanding.”*  
*[Psalm 47:7, Bible, NKJV]*

*“For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will save [and protect] us.”*  
*[Isaiah 33:22, Bible, NKJV]*

According to the Bible, NO secular government or any “STATE” can be a “sovereign” in a legal sense:

*“All nations before Him are as nothing, and they are counted by Him less than nothing and worthless.”*  
*[Isaiah 40:17, Bible, NKJV]*

*“He [God] brings the princes to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth useless.”*  
*[Isaiah 40:23, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Indeed they [all governments] are all worthless; their works are nothing; their molded images are wind and confusion.”*  
*[Isaiah 41:29, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Behold, the nations are as a drop in the bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales.”*  
*[Isaiah 40:15, Bible, NKJV]*

Christians, in turn, are identified in the Bible as full-time agents, representatives, and officers of the King on Earth and trustees over His property, which is EVERYTHING He created:

*“He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him [God] who sent Me.”*  
*[Matt. 10:40, Bible, NKJV]*

*“He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him [God] who sent Me.”*  
*[Luke 10:16, Bible, NKJV]*

*Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of Him [God] who sent Me, and to finish His work.”*  
*[John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]*

*“And he who sees Me sees Him [God] who sent Me.”*  
*[John 12:45, Bible, NKJV]*

The Bible functions in effect as a delegation of authority order to Christians as His trustees and agents while on Earth:

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

A Christian who is faithfully honoring their delegation of authority order cannot simultaneously act as an agent or officer of God and an agent or officer or public officer of Caesar:

*"No servant [or religious ministry or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon [government].**"*  
*[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV]*

We can also be "sovereign" in the sense of our private jobs and our families. The Bible makes men the head of the family. Eph. 5:22-2. Bosses are "head" of the company they OWN as private property. But without PRIVATE PROPERTY, there can be no sovereignty AT ALL from a personal perspective. If the government abuses income taxes to STEAL the earnings of the man and uses it to control him or the wife with legal strings, they are directly interfering with religious practice in violation of the First Amendment.

Thus, in their private life when they are off duty, and in the context of their pay or private commerce, Christians cannot serve as public officers or "benefit recipients" because this causes divided allegiance and they will be cursed by God if they do. This scenario in effect describes a situation where there is NO private property and the government is playing pagan god by pretending to own EVERYTHING and renting it out to everyone under the corrupt authority of their man-made civil statutory law applicable only to public officers.

#### Curses of Disobedience [to God's Laws]

**"The alien [Washington, D.C. is legislatively "alien" in relation to states of the Union] who is among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower [malicious destruction of EQUAL PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT by abusing FRANCHISES]. He shall lend to you [Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise], but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.**

**"Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.**

**"Because you did not serve [ONLY] the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything, therefore you shall serve your [covetous thieving lawyer] enemies, whom the Lord will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron [franchise codes] on your neck until He has destroyed you. The Lord will bring a nation against you from afar [the District of CRIMINALS], from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies [the American Eagle], a nation whose language [LEGALESE] you will not understand, a nation of fierce [coercive and fascist] countenance, which does not respect the elderly [assassinates them by denying them healthcare through bureaucratic delays on an Obamacare waiting list] nor show favor to the young [destroying their ability to learn in the public FOOL system]. And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [with "trade or business" franchise taxes], until you [and all your property] are destroyed [or STOLEN/CONFISCATED]; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.**  
*[Deut. 28:43-51, Bible, NKJV]*

The above curse is a curse upon NATIONS who adopt any system of CIVIL law OTHER than God's law, as we explain in:

1. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 22.1  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. God's Commandments to NATIONS and Political Rulers, SEDM Blog  
<https://sedm.org/gods-commandment-to-nations/>

More on the effect of the implications of the passage from Deuteronomy above can be found at:

1. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. *How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>

Judges or politicians have no delegated authority to say that God or Christians such as us, for instance, are NOT “sovereign” in a THEOLOGICAL sense or context. That would be a violation of the separation of church and state, a violation of the First Amendment, and it would also be outside of their jurisdiction.

## **2.2 Definition of “Sovereignty” from a POLITICAL perspective**

Originally in politics, a "SOVEREIGN" was a SINGLE "MONARCH" (King or Queen) GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE who GOVERNED a nation state and all of the INDIVIDUALS in the nation state. Originally, the RIGHT of a SINGLE "MONARCH" GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE to GOVERN his/her own nation state and all of the INDIVIDUALS in its own nation state WITHOUT OUTSIDE INTERFERENCE was that MONARCH's right of "SOVEREIGNTY".

Then and now, a "SOVEREIGN" meant/means a "GOVERNMENT" OF ITS OWN NATION STATE and all of the individuals in its own nation state. Then and now, "SOVEREIGNTY," meant/means that THE STATE'S (NOT THE GOVERNMENT'S) RIGHT TO GOVERN ITS OWN NATION STATE and all of the individuals in its own nation state WITHOUT OUTSIDE INTERFERENCE.

THE STATES: But, here in the United States, we rejected the notion of a SINGLE "MONARCH" HEAD OF STATE to GOVERN the state and all of the INDIVIDUALS in the state. Here in our country, we adopted a republican form of government whereby

1. "We the People" COLLECTIVELY GOVERNED those who WANTED to be governed by consenting to a civil domicile. INDIVIDUALS who consented to be governed by the CIVIL statutory law were then governed COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) through our ELECTED representatives of our own STATE.
2. Those who did NOT want to be governed by the CIVIL statutory law could remove their domicile, abandon all franchises, and refuse to participate in the state as a jurist and a voter. Thus, they remained “separate but equal” just like in the Declaration of Independence.
  - 2.1. They are still “governed” by the CRIMINAL law and the common law, whether they consent or not, but NOT by the civil statutory law, and ESPECIALLY if that civil protection franchise imposes an involuntary obligation or a taking of PRIVATE property without express consent.
  - 2.2. Through their power over PRIVATE property, they could also BALANCE the power of the STATE by controlling how much private property they converted to the use of the state.

So, here in our country, THE STATE ITSELF, which consists of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) became "SOVEREIGN" (which still means THE STATE AND NOT THE GOVERNMENT per the U.S. Supreme Court). This means that in our country THE STATE ITSELF legally stands in the shoes of the SINGLE MONARCH of yesteryear. BUT, the purpose of the American Revolution was to DISPENSE with monarchs and kings, to restore power to the people INDIVIDUALLY, and to restore EQUALITY of rights by making the ENTIRE STATE EQUAL to the SINGLE INDIVIDUAL from a legal perspective. Thus, even the largest group of men could not have any more rights or authority than the people from whom that power was delegated. This is how our Disclaimer defines “sovereignty”:

*SEDM Disclaimer  
Section 4: Meaning of Words*

### *4.20. Sovereign*

*The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

1. A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with [a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.](#)

2 EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal  
3 "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in  
4 relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are  
5 unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government,  
INCLUDING through our consent.

6 3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.

7 4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses.  
8 For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect"  
9 people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every  
10 government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without  
11 THEIR consent. See:

12  [Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](#)

13 5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This  
14 provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.

15 6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.

16 7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. 1-308  
17 and its predecessor, U.C.C. 1-207.

18 8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.


19 9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government  
20 actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding  
21 EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.

22 10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen",  
23 "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax  
24 code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting  
25 party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.

26 11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an  
27 ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign  
28 corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent  
29 and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere  
30 with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise  
31 of religion. See:

32  [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)

33 12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil  
34 law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human  
35 beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:

36  [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)

37 13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and  
38 state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor.](#)  
39 [6:19.](#)

40 14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and  
41 not under civil statutory law.

42 [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

43 It is NOT "elitist" to expect that you are equal to the government in court, or that they have a right to interfere with that  
44 equality and in so doing, make legal "justice" into the equivalent of a "privilege". That would violate the notion of equal  
45 protection and elevate the government to godhood and religious idolatry. THAT would truly be elitist for the government  
46 to do THAT.

47 So, in our country, THE STATE ITSELF GOVERNS CRIMINALLY ALL INDIVIDUALS whether they consent or not.  
48 They govern under the COMMON LAW whether they consent or not. Civil statutes ratified by said STATE can govern



(impose FORCE) however only those who individually consent. That consent is expressed in the voluntary choice of domicile or in participating in government franchises as state officers. Those who do not consent to join the STATE as officers receiving the “benefit” of the civil statutory protection franchise then become nonresidents, transient foreigners, and “stateless” in relation to the state. Their only protection is the Constitution and the common law. They HAVE not surrendered their sovereignty by the following means, which are the ONLY means to surrender to become a SUBJECT under the civil statutes:

*The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for decision. They are:*

[...]

6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits. FN7 *Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General*, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; *Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co.*, 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; *St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co.*, 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.

---

FOOTNOTES:

FN7 Compare *Electric Co. v. Dow*, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; *Pierce v. Somerset Ry.*, 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; *Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co.*, 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.  
[*Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority*, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)]

---

*Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

[...]

*It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us. The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."*  
[*Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4*]

---

*"The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law. Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption."*

[*The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;*

SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privileges\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf)]

---

FOOTNOTES:

See *Magill v. Browne*, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in *Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law*, vol. 54, p. 31.

1 "What, then, is civil legislation? It is an assumption [presumption] by one man, or body of men, of absolute,  
2 irresponsible dominion [because of abuse of sovereign immunity and the act of "CONSENT" by calling  
3 yourself a "citizen"] over all other men whom they call subject to their power. It is the assumption by one man,  
4 or body of men, of a right to subject all other men to their will and their service. It is the assumption by one  
5 man, or body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of all other men;  
6 to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men what they may, and may not, do; what  
7 they may, and may not, have; what they may, and may not, be. It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish  
8 the principle of human rights, the principle of justice itself, from off the earth, and set up their own personal will  
9 [society of men and not law], pleasure, and interest in its place. All this, and nothing less, is involved in the very  
10 idea that there can be any such thing as human [CIVIL] legislation that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is  
11 imposed [and ESPECIALLY those who never expressly consented in writing]."  
12 [Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner;  
13 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NaturalLaw.htm>]

14 To support the above, below is PROOF that most civil statutes are not "law" as legally defined, and therefore, which are  
15 special law that can acquire the "force of law" only by the consent of those who are subject:

- 16 1. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037  
17 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 18 2. What is "law"?, Form #05.048  
19 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

20 But, the right, power and authority of THE STATE ITSELF as a "SOVEREIGN" and the right, power and authority of the  
21 MONARCH of yesteryear as a "SOVEREIGN" ARE NEARLY but not EXACTLY identical. The main difference is the  
22 introduction of domicile and the First Amendment right to legally and politically disassociate. In Britain, "subjects" owe  
23 obedience because the Queen owns all land by divine right and rents it to her Subjects with conditions in the form of a  
24 franchise. Here, PRIVATE land can be owned and you can be a KING on your own land if you want. In our country, a  
25 "SOVEREIGN" IS STILL THE STATE and NOT the "government" that serves the STATE, but a "SOVEREIGN" is no  
26 longer a SINGLE MONARCH. Those people with PRIVATE property who CIVILLY disassociate with that STATE to  
27 restore their "separate but equal" status as the Declaration of Independence describes, retain their status as "free  
28 inhabitants" who can use their private property to government and control those who want it, control over it, or the  
29 "benefits" of it.

30 Medvedieff v. Cities Service Oil Co., [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=11779204520285349077](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=11779204520285349077). This case  
31 reads,

32 "The term [STATUTORY] 'citizen,' as understood in our law, is precisely analogous to the term 'subject' in the  
33 common law [when MONARCHS ruled supreme], and the change of phrase [from "subject" to "citizen"] has  
34 entirely resulted from the change [in the form] of government [from a "MONARCHY" to a "REPUBLICAN"  
35 form of government]. The SOVEREIGNTY has been transferred from one man [a "MONARCH"] to the  
36 COLLECTIVE BODY OF THE PEOPLE [CALLED THE "STATE"] —and HE WHO BEFORE WAS A  
37 'SUBJECT' OF A KING 'IS NOW A CITIZEN OF THE STATE.'"

38 <http://www.duhaime.org/LegalDictionary/S/Sovereign.aspx>

39 <https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/sovereign>.

40 TRANSLATION: SOVEREIGNTY (THE RIGHT TO RULE CRIMINALLY OR UNDER COMMON LAW WITHOUT  
41 CONSENT OR WITH CONSENT IN THE CASE OF CIVIL STATUTES) HAS BEEN TRANSFERRED FROM ONE  
42 MAN (A "MONARCH") TO THE COLLECTIVE BODY OF THE PEOPLE AS A WHOLE (CALLED THE "STATE")  
43 —AND HE WHO BEFORE WAS A "SUBJECT" OF A SOVEREIGN MONARCH IS NOW A CITIZEN OF THE  
44 SOVEREIGN "STATE."

*President Obama Admitted in His Farewell Address that "Citizen" is a Public Office*, Exhibit #01.018  
YOUTUBE: <https://youtu.be/XjVYEZU0mlc>  
SEDM Exhibits Page: <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

45 The above "public office" is the ONLY lawful subject of CIVIL legislation or CIVIL enforcement and filling it is  
46 VOLUNTARY. If it ISN'T voluntary, then you are a SLAVE and the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against  
47 involuntary servitude is violated! To "unvolunteer" one simply removes themselves from a domicile on federal territory

and thereby becomes a STATUTORY “non-resident non-person” in relation to the national government.<sup>1</sup> A “non-resident non-person” we define as someone who fits the following criteria:

1. Not domiciled on federal territory or within a federal enclave.
2. Not physically present on federal territory or within a federal enclave.
3. Not consensually doing business with the national government and thus waiving sovereign immunity under Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 and International Shoe Co. v. Washington, 326 U.S. 310 (1945) .
4. Not in possession, use, custody, control of, or “benefit” of government property loaned to them under the conditions specified in any national franchise. This includes civil statuses legislatively created by Congress such as “person”, “individual”, “citizen”, “resident”, etc. All franchises are based upon loans of government property and acceptance of said property constitutes constructive consent to the statutory terms associated with the loan.<sup>2</sup>
5. Not consensually representing an artificial entity (a legal fiction) that has a domicile on federal territory or within a federal enclave, such as “person”, “individual”, “taxpayer”, “citizen”, or “resident”. Thus Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) confers no federal jurisdiction over them.
6. Reserving all constitutional rights and forfeiting none. Thus, all property or services requested by any third party are subject to the conditions of a loan agreement which those requesting said property or services consent to by virtue of continuing to demand or ask for such property. That loan and anti-franchise agreement is specified below:

*Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027*

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

To suggest that there is no such thing as a “non-resident non-person” is to in effect repeal the ENTIRE constitution and make us all into government employees or officers against our consent. The Thirteenth Amendment forbids such involuntary servitude.

The ONLY type of “citizen” he could possibly be talking about in the above video is STATUTORY citizens, not CONSTITUTIONAL/state citizens. For more details on the distinction between CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY citizens, see:

1. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/FourteenthAmendNotProb.pdf>  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

See also:

*Citizenship and Domicile as Verified by President Obama*, Exhibit #01.017

[https://youtu.be/szcA\\_v3K6I8](https://youtu.be/szcA_v3K6I8)

## 2.3 Definition of “Sovereign” from a LEGAL and PERSONAL perspective

<http://www.duhaime.org/LegalDictionary/S/Sovereign.aspx>

<https://dictionary.cambridge.org/us/dictionary/english/sovereign>

<sup>1</sup> For details on “non-resident non-persons”, see:

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

<sup>2</sup> See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In the political field ONLY, the term, "SOVEREIGN" is a term THAT ONLY APPLIES TO THE "STATE", meaning "WE THE PEOPLE" COLLECTIVELY (AS A WHOLE). State is NOT A SINGLE "CITIZEN", INDIVIDUAL OR PERSON INDIVIDUALLY, but the collective group called the "State" CANNOT exercise any authority that its constituents do not individually also possess. It is a maxim of law that you cannot delegate to a group that which the individual members do not also have:

*Nemo dat qui non habet. No one can give who does not possess. Jenk. Cent. 250.*

*Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent. One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

*Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest. No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.*

*Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur. He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

*Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino. Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

*Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy. 4 Co. 24.*

*What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles.*

[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:  
<https://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

Frederic Bastiat puts this slightly differently:

#### ***What Is Law?***

##### **What, then, is law? It is the collective organization of the individual right to lawful defense.**

*Each of us has a natural right - from God - to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the preservation of the other two. **For what are our faculties but the extension of our individuality? And what is property but an extension of our faculties?***

**If every person has the right to defend - even by force - his person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights constantly.** Thus the principle of collective right - its reason for existing, its lawfulness - is based on individual right. And the common force that protects this collective right cannot logically have any other purpose or any other mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an individual cannot lawfully use force against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force - for the same reason - cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individuals or groups.

**Such a perversion of force would be, in both cases, contrary to our premise. Force has been given to us to defend our own individual rights. Who will dare to say that force has been given to us to destroy the equal rights of our brothers?** Since no individual acting separately can lawfully use force to destroy the rights of others, does it not logically follow that the same principle also applies to the common force that is nothing more than the organized combination of the individual forces?

*If this is true, then nothing can be more evident than this: The law is the organization of the natural right of lawful defense. It is the substitution of a common force for individual forces. And this common force is to do only what the individual forces have a natural and lawful right to do: to protect persons, liberties, and properties; to maintain the right of each, and to cause justice to reign over us all.*

[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

Government, judges, and lawyers DO NOT and CANNOT prescribe or define what "sovereign" means in any context OTHER than the political context among those consensually engaged in political offices. The designer of our three branch system of government went so far as to say that POLITICAL law for public officers should never be confounded with CIVIL law as it CORRUPTLY is today. In Book XXVI, Section 15 of the Spirit of Laws, Montesquieu says that POLITICAL laws should not be allowed to regulate CIVIL conduct, meaning that POLITICAL laws limited exclusively to

the government should not be enforced upon the PRIVATE citizen or made to “appear” as though they are “civil law” that applies to everyone:

*The Spirit of Laws, Book XXVI, Section 15*

*15. That we should not regulate by the Principles of political Law those Things which depend on the Principles of civil Law.*

*As men have given up their natural independence to live under political laws, they have given up the natural community of goods to live under civil laws.*

**By the first, they acquired [PUBLIC] liberty; by the second, [PRIVATE] property. We should not decide by the laws of [PUBLIC] liberty, which, as we have already said, is only the government of the community, what ought to be decided by the laws concerning [PRIVATE] property. It is a paralogism to say that the good of the individual should give way to that of the public; this can never take place, except when the government of the community, or, in other words, the liberty of the subject is concerned; this does not affect such cases as relate to private property, because the public good consists in every one's having his property, which was given him by the civil laws, invariably preserved.**

*Cicero maintains that the Agrarian laws were unjust; because the community was established with no other view than that every one might be able to preserve his property.*

**Let us, therefore, lay down a certain maxim, that whenever the public good happens to be the matter in question, it is not for the advantage of the public to deprive an individual of his property, or even to retrench the least part of it by a law, or a political regulation. In this case we should follow the rigour of the civil law, which is the Palladium of [PRIVATE] property.**

**Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of political law; it is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every individual as the whole community.**

*If the political magistrate would erect a public edifice, or make a new road, he must indemnify those who are injured by it; the public is in this respect like an individual who treats with an individual. It is fully enough that it can oblige a citizen to sell his inheritance, and that it can strip him of this great privilege which he holds from the civil law, the not being forced to alienate his possessions.*

*After the nations which subverted the Roman empire had abused their very conquests, the spirit of liberty called them back to that of equity. They exercised the most barbarous laws with moderation: and if any one should doubt the truth of this, he need only read Beaumanoir's admirable work on jurisprudence, written in the twelfth century.*

*They mended the highways in his time as we do at present. He says, that when a highway could not be repaired, they made a new one as near the old as possible; but indemnified the proprietors at the expense of those who reaped any advantage from the road.<sup>41</sup> They determined at that time by the civil law; in our days, we determine by the law of politics.*

*[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XXVI, Section 15;  
SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm#001](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm#001)]*

What Montesquieu is implying is what we have been saying all along, and he said it in 1758, which was even before the Declaration of Independence was written:

1. The purpose of establishing government is exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights.
2. PRIVATE rights are protected by the CIVIL law. The civil law, in turn is based in EQUITY rather than PRIVILEGE:

**“Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of political law; it is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every individual as the whole community.”**

3. PUBLIC or government rights are protected by the PUBLIC or POLITICAL or GOVERNMENT law and NOT the CIVIL law.
4. The first and most important role of government is to prevent the POLITICAL or GOVERNMENT law from being used or especially ABUSED as an excuse to confiscate or jeopardize PRIVATE property.



Unfortunately, it is precisely the above type of corruption that Montesquieu describes that is the foundation of the present de facto government, tax system, and money system. ALL of them treat every human being as a PUBLIC officer against their consent, and impose what he calls the “rigors of the political law” upon them, in what amounts to a THEFT and CONFISCATION of otherwise PRIVATE property by enforcing PUBLIC law against PRIVATE people.

The implications of Montesquieu’s position are that the only areas where POLITICAL law and CIVIL law should therefore overlap is in the exercise of the political rights to vote and serve on jury duty. Why? Because jurists are regarded as public officers in 18 U.S.C. §201(a)(1):

[TITLE 18 > PART I > CHAPTER 11 > § 201](#)  
[§ 201. Bribery of public officials and witnesses](#)

(a) For the purpose of this section—

(1) the term “public official” means Member of Congress, Delegate, or Resident Commissioner, either before or after such official has qualified, or an officer or employee or person acting for or on behalf of the United States, or any department, agency or branch of Government thereof, including the District of Columbia, in any official function, under or by authority of any such department, agency, or branch of Government, **or a juror**;

However, it has also repeatedly been held by the courts that poll taxes are unconstitutional. Hence, voters technically are NOT to be regarded as public officers or franchisees for any purpose OTHER than their role as a voter. Recall that all statutory “Taxpayers” are public officers in the government.

In the days since Montesquieu, the purpose and definition of what he has called the CIVIL law has since been purposefully and maliciously corrupted so that it no longer protects exclusively PRIVATE rights or implements the COMMON law, but rather protects mainly PUBLIC rights and POLITICAL officers in the government. In other words, society has become corrupted by the following means that he warned would happen:

1. What Montesquieu calls CIVIL law has become the POLITICAL law.
2. There is not CIVIL (common) law anymore as he defines it, because the courts interfere with the enforcement of the common law and the protection of PRIVATE rights.
3. The purpose of government has transformed from protecting mainly PRIVATE rights using the common law to that of protecting PUBLIC rights using the STATUTE law, which in turn has become exclusively POLITICAL law.
4. All those who insist on remaining exclusively private cannot utilize any government service, because the present government forms refuse to recognize such a status or provide services to those with such status.
5. Everyone who wants to call themselves a “citizen” is no longer PRIVATE, but PUBLIC. “citizen” has become a public officer in the government rather than a private human being.
6. All “citizens” are STATUTORY rather than CONSTITUTIONAL in nature.
  - 6.1. There are no longer any CONSTITUTIONAL citizens because the courts refuse to recognize or protect them.
  - 6.2. People are forced to accept the duties of a statutory “citizen” and public officer to get any remedy at all in court or in any government agency.

The above transformations are documented in the following memorandum of law on our site:

[De Facto Government Scam](#), Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Government, judges, and lawyers DO NOT and CANNOT prescribe or define what “sovereign” means or even make “rules” on how to handle or use property when dealing with absolutely owned private property whose ownership is not shared with the government. Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 gives them authority to make such rules ONLY for THEIR OWN property and NO ONE ELSE’S. That’s what private means:

*SEM Disclaimer*  
*Section 4: Meaning of Words*

*4.3. Private*

The word "private" when it appears in front of other entity names such as "person", "individual", "business", "employee", "employer", etc. shall imply that the entity is:

1. In possession of absolute, exclusive ownership and control over their own labor, body, and all their property. In Roman Law this was called "dominium".

2. On an EQUAL rather than inferior relationship to government in court. This means that they have no obligations to any government OTHER than possibly the duty to serve on jury and vote upon voluntary acceptance of the obligations of the civil status of "citizen" (and the DOMICILE that creates it). Otherwise, they are entirely free and unregulated unless and until they INJURE the equal rights of another under the common law.

3. A "nonresident" in relation to the state and federal government.

4. Not a PUBLIC entity defined within any state or federal statutory law. This includes but is not limited to statutory "person", "individual", "taxpayer", "driver", "spouse" under any under any civil statute or franchise.

5. Not engaged in a public office or "trade or business" (per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)). Such offices include but are not limited to statutory "person", "individual", "taxpayer", "driver", "spouse" under any civil statute or franchise.

"PRIVATE PERSON. An individual who is not the incumbent of an office."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1359]

6. Not consenting to contract with or acquire any public status, public privilege, or public right under any state or federal franchise. For instance, the phrase "private employee" means a common law worker that is NOT the statutory "employee" defined within 26 U.S.C. §3401(c ) or 26 C.F.R. §301.3401(c )-1 or any other federal or state law or statute.

7. Not sharing ownership or control of their body or property with anyone, and especially a government. In other words:

7.1 Ownership is not "qualified" but "absolute".

7.2 There are no moities between them and the government.

7.3 The government has no usufructs over any of their property.

8. Not subject to civil enforcement or regulation of any kind, except AFTER an injury to the equal rights of others has occurred. Preventive rather than corrective regulation is an unlawful taking of property according to the Fifth Amendment takings clause.

9. Not "privileged" or party to a franchise of any kind:

"PRIVILEGE. "A right, power, franchise, or immunity held by a person or class, against or beyond the course of the law. [ . . . ] That which releases one from the performance of a duty or obligation, or exempts one from a liability which he would otherwise be required to perform, or sustain in common [common law] with all other persons. State v. Grosnickle, 189 Wis. 17, 206 N.W. 895, 896. A peculiar advantage, exemption, or immunity. Sacramento Orphanage & Children's Home v. Chambers, 25 Cal.App. 536, 144 P. 317, 319.  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 1359-1360]

"Is it a franchise? A franchise is said to be a right reserved to the people by the constitution, as the elective franchise. Again, it is said to be a privilege conferred by grant from government, and vested in one or more individuals, as a public office. Corporations, or bodies politic are the most usual franchises known to our laws. In England they are very numerous, and are defined to be royal privileges in the hands of a subject. An information will lie in many cases growing out of these grants, especially where corporations are concerned, as by the statute of 9 Anne, ch. 20, and in which the public have an interest. In 1 Strange R. ( The King v. Sir William Louthier,) it was held that an information of this kind did not lie in the case of private rights, where no franchise of the crown has been invaded. If this is so--if in England a privilege existing in a subject, which the king alone could grant, constitutes it a franchise--in this country, under our institutions, a privilege or immunity of a public nature, which could not be exercised without a legislative grant, would also be a franchise."  
[People v. Ridgley, 21 Ill. 65, 1859 WL 6687, 11 Peck 65 (Ill., 1859)]

10. The equivalent to a common law or Constitutional "person" who retains all of their common law and Constitutional protections and waives none.

"The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law.** Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption. "

[The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10; SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privilege\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privilege_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf)]

#### FOOTNOTES:

See Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.

Every attempt by anyone in government to alienate rights that the Declaration of Independence says are UNALIENABLE shall also be treated as "PRIVATE BUSINESS ACTIVITY" that cannot be protected by sovereign, official, or judicial immunity. So called "government" cannot make a [profitable business or franchise](#) out of alienating inalienable rights without ceasing to be a classical/de jure government and instead becoming in effect an [economic terrorist and de facto government in violation of Article 4, Section 4.](#)

"No servant [or government or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon [government].**"  
[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV]  
[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

State nationals don't live in the "United States\*\*" under any statute of Congress. "United States" in the CONSTITUTION and "United States" in ordinary act of Congress are two MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE and non-overlapping places. The states of the Union are sovereign. The national government has only subject matter but not exclusive jurisdiction in areas subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union.

**BEWARE OF ANYONE, AND ESPECIALLY A LAWYER, WHO USES THE PHRASE "HERE IN THE UNITED STATES" AND WHO AT THE SAME TIME REFUSES TO DEFINE WHICH OF THE TWO MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE CONTEXTS HE MEANS! HE IS AN EQUIVOCATOR AND A SOPHIST. We describe this deception in:**

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](#), Form #05.014  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Here in the Sovereign States of the Union, the INDIVIDUAL is not "THE STATE" and therefore "the sovereign" in a legal or political context ONLY, although he or she exercises SOVEREIGN POWERS as a jurist or a voter, both of which are PUBLIC OFFICERS of the state while serving on official duty. So, here in the Sovereign States, the INDIVIDUAL did not become a "SOVEREIGN" (as "THE STATE" and not the GOVERNMENT). The words "government" and "state" are NOT equivalent, according to the U.S. Supreme Court in Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885). More on this subject later in section 11.1.

As a result, here in the Sovereign States, the INDIVIDUAL GOVERNS the STATE when they serve as an OFFICER of the state called a jurist or a voter, and is GOVERNED BY that state through the criminal law and the common law, whether they consent or not. If they want the OPTIONAL "benefits" of the civil statutes as a "SUBJECT", they can be "governed" by them AS WELL as well, but ONLY after they consent by choosing a civil domicile absent duress.<sup>3</sup> It is a maxim of law that you have a right to NOT receive a "benefit" if you don't want one, or to pay for what we call "premium protection" that you don't want:

<sup>3</sup> See: [Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](#), Form #05.002; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

*Invito beneficium non datur.*  
No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.

*Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se introductum est.*  
A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.

*Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*  
Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: The PEOPLE of the "United States OF AMERICA" geographically WITHIN the CONSTITUTIONAL "United States" are a SOVEREIGN nation state consisting of a union of MEMBER SOVEREIGN STATES. So, here in the United States, THE PEOPLE OF THE GEOGRAPHICAL INDIVIDUAL STATES and the PEOPLE OF THE GEOGRAPHICAL UNITED STATES OF AMERICA are both "SOVEREIGN" HEADS OF STATE (WITHIN THEIR RESPECTIVE JURISDICTIONS AS DIFFERENTIATED BY SUBJECT MATTER IN THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION).

This means that here in the United States OF AMERICA, THE PEOPLE (and not the GOVERNMENT) OF THE INDIVIDUAL STATE AND THE PEOPLE (and not the GOVERNMENT) OF THE UNITED STATES OCCUPY THE SAME EXACT LEGAL POSITION (AND HAVE THE SAME LEGAL RIGHT, POWER AND AUTHORITY AS "THE STATE" TO GOVERN THE "GOVERNMENTS" THAT SERVE THEM FROM BELOW RATHER THAN RULES THEM FROM ABOVE.

*"You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from ABOVE as pagan idols] , and those who are great exercise authority over them [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship]. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant [serve the sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from above]. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."*  
[Matt. 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]

"The State" and "The Government" are two mutually exclusive things. "The State" consists of HUMAN BEINGS, while "The Government" is a legal fiction and a corporation that conducts the will and business of the "The State" through their representatives acting in their official capacity, consistent with the trust indenture that CREATED that corporation: The Constitution.

*At common law, a "corporation" was an "artificial perso[n] endowed with the legal capacity of perpetual succession" consisting either of a single individual (termed a "corporation sole") or of a collection of several individuals (a "corporation aggregate"). 3 H. Stephen, Commentaries on the Laws of England 166, 168 (1st Am. ed. 1845). The sovereign was considered a corporation. See id., at 170; see also 1 W. Blackstone, Commentaries \*467. Under the definitions supplied by contemporary law dictionaries, Territories would have been classified as "corporations" (and hence as "persons") at the time that 1983 was enacted and the Dictionary Act recodified. See W. Anderson, A Dictionary of Law 261 (1893) ("All corporations were originally modeled upon a state or nation"); 1 J. Bouvier, A Law Dictionary Adapted to the Constitution and Laws of the United States of America 318-319 (11th ed. 1866) ("In this extensive sense the United States may be termed a corporation"); Van Brocklin v. Tennessee, 117 U.S. 151, 154 (1886) ("The United States is a . . . great corporation . . . ordained and established by the American people") (quoting United [495 U.S. 182, 202] States v. Maurice, 26 F. Cas. 1211, 1216 (No. 15,747) (CC Va. 1823) (Marshall, C. J.)); Cotton v. United States, 11 How. 229, 231 (1851) (United States is "a corporation"). See generally Trustees of Dartmouth College v. Woodward, 4 Wheat. 518, 561-562 (1819) (explaining history of term "corporation"). [Ngiraingas v. Sanchez, 495 U.S. 182 (1990)]*

THE STATE (THE SOVEREIGN PEOPLE) GOVERNS "THE GOVERNMENT" CORPORATION THAT SERVES THEM AS DID THE SINGLE MONARCH OF YESTERYEAR, except that the powers of the United States national government (as distinguished from the individual STATES) are limited to those powers expressly delegated to it BY THE STATES in the United States Constitution (a tiny list of subjects), whereas the powers of the individual STATES (as distinguished from the United States) have no such limitation.

*"It is fundamental that THE UNITED STATES EXISTS AS A SOVEREIGN of delegated powers; delegated to it BY THE "SOVEREIGNS" MAKING UP THE UNITED STATES, THE INDIVIDUAL STATES [not individual human beings]."*

[United States v. Cooper Corporation, 31 F.Supp. 848 (1940);  
[https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=1788441780084038901](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=1788441780084038901); in the 3rd TO LAST paragraph of this case]

Here in the COUNTRY United States, "We the People" exercise our "SOVEREIGNTY" COLLECTIVELY (NOT INDIVIDUALLY) through our VOTES. ---Thomas Jefferson (see below). Thus, "We (a PLURAL term) the People (also a PLURAL term)" exercise our "SOVEREIGNTY" (COLLECTIVELY, not INDIVIDUALLY) through our ELECTIONS.

"IT IS BY THEIR [a PLURAL term] VOTES [also a PLURAL term] THAT THE PEOPLE [also a PLURAL term] EXERCISE THEIR [also a PLURAL term] SOVEREIGNTY [AND NOT BY ANY OTHER MEANS]. --- Thomas Jefferson." (at the 12th paragraph, not including block indented portions, at about 60% through the text). TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "WE THE PEOPLE" COLLECTIVELY IN THE FORM OF "THE GOVERNMENT" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL ACTING OUTSIDE THE GOVERNMENT CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A GOVERNMENT").  
[Jenkins v. Williamson-Butler, 883 So.2d. 537 (2004);  
[https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=2459141824775540924](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=2459141824775540924)]

Note that the term "the governed" (below) IS A PLURAL TERM (not an INDIVIDUAL term).

<https://www.dictionary.com/browse/consent-of-the-governed>

But, as INDIVIDUALS, none of us are "SOVEREIGN" (which still means the STATE and NOT GOVERNMENT) in a political sense ONLY UNLESS we are on duty as voters or jurists. We can, however, be "sovereign" representatives of the most high God in the context of our PRIVATE property and PRIVATE affairs.

*"Coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God and precious, you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house [sovereign fellowship], a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ."*  
[1 Peter 2:4-5, Bible, NKJV]

*"You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll, And to open its seals; For You were slain, And have redeemed us to God by Your blood Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, And have made us [Christians] kings and priests [SOVEREIGNS!] to our God; And we shall reign on the earth."*  
[Revelation 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

*"But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness [Form #05.014] into His marvelous light; who once were not a people but are now the people of God [sovereignty fellowship], who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy."*  
[1 Peter 2:9, Bible, NKJV]

Notice the use of the GOVERNMENTAL phrases above: "Kings and priests", "And we shall REIGN on earth", "Royal priesthood", "holy nation". This is SOVEREIGNTY! And its also POLITICAL and GOVERNMENTAL! As Christians, Jesus is our ONLY King and we CANNOT have a political or Earthy King above us, per 1 Sam. 8:4-20. For biblical proof, see:

1. Pastor Garrett Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008  
<https://www.youtube.com/embed/9351KGbkDrc>
2. Jesus is my ONLY King and Lawgiver and Civil Ruler  
<https://sedm.org/jesus-king-of-all-kings-thats-my-king/>
3. The One True King  
<https://sedm.org/the-one-true-king/>
4. Christ the King  
<https://sedm.org/christ-the-king/>
5. Sovereign over ALL  
<https://sedm.org/sovereign-over-all/>
6. What is "Statism"?  
<https://sedm.org/what-is-statism-robbery-godfrey/>
7. The Fiction of the Religiously Neutral State  
<https://sedm.org/the-fiction-of-the-religiously-neutral-sate-offsite-link-christopher-ferrara/>
8. American Idol: How the State Attempts to Replace God  
<https://sedm.org/american-idol-how-the-state-attempts-to-replace-god-jason-rink/>



9. Biblical Foundations of Christian Libertarianism  
<https://sedm.org/the-biblical-foundations-of-christian-libertarianism-dr-norman-horn/>
10. U.S. Citizens and the New World Order  
<https://sedm.org/u-s-citizens-and-the-new-world-order/>
11. Was Jesus a Socialist?  
<https://sedm.org/was-jesus-a-socialist-render-unto-caesar-lawrence-reed/>
12. God's Preachers: Enemies (foreigners and strangers) of a Godless State  
<https://sedm.org/gods-preachers-enemies-foreigners-and-strangers-of-a-godless-state-pastor-john-weaver/>
13. What Does the Sovereignty of God Mean?  
<https://sedm.org/what-does-the-sovereignty-of-god-mean-ligon-duncan/>
14. Counterfeit Gods  
<https://sedm.org/counterfeit-gods/>

The result is that the ONLY biblical approach Christians can take in a secular society that rejects God, and especially one that persecutes Christians, is to be a nonresident, a transient foreigner, and have a domicile in the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth so that they can't be subject to the civil statutory franchise "codes" that make government into God. See [Form #05.002](#). This is consistent with Philippians 3:20. This is how Christians satisfy the biblical requirement to be sanctified, separate, and "IN the world but not OF the world". That approach is documented in:

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>

## 2.4 Historical methods of redress against corrupted governments

Corrupted governments who lust after money and power always end up in effect abolishing all private property and making it into public property held in trust by you as a public officer. In that sense, they want to be like god and practice idolatry towards themselves. They usually do so by abusing government franchises. In this scenario:

1. We can't be "sovereign" in a private capacity EITHER and the government, in effect, is depriving us of the "benefits" of private property, private rights, the Constitution, the First Amendment protected practice of our religion, and of the Bill of Rights.
2. As STATUTORY PUBLIC INDIVIDUALS, none of us can exercise any "SOVEREIGNTY" (which still means the right to GOVERN the state and all of the INDIVIDUALS in the state).

Most of the present unjust authority of the contemporary government derives from the abuse of franchises. The heart of franchises and privileges, in turn, is the grant or loan of absolutely owned property, INCLUDING private property, with legal strings attached. The U.S. Supreme Court acknowledged that PRIVATE HUMANS have the SAME right to do to the government what the government does to you at this level. Fight fire with fire!

*"The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it."*  
[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]

In our country, we no longer recognize a SINGLE INDIVIDUAL (or "MONARCH") as "SOVEREIGN" in a POLITICAL sense, but you can use your private property and private rights as a method to control and govern the "government". This is how Christians "come out of her my people" in a biblical sense, in fact:

"And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot, a democratic state full of socialist non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'" [Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

They can do so by simply by quitting all franchises, using their private property to place conditions and controls against the government, and refusing to subsidize the BEAST so it starves. In that sense, they DO exercise SOVEREIGNTY and

indirectly “govern” the government. This approach is, in fact, is the ENTIRE HEART of the modern system of diplomacy: Economic sanctions. In today’s society, it is also the heart of “cancel culture”.

In our country, no single INDIVIDUAL is the GOVERNMENT OF A STATE. This is why, in our country, no STATUTORY INDIVIDUAL can be "SOVEREIGN" (WHICH STILL MEANS A GOVERNMENT OF A STATE).

*"First, she [the plaintiff] IS NOT A "SOVEREIGN". A SOVEREIGN IS THE GOVERNMENT, OR THE LEADER OF A GOVERNMENT [such as the Queen Of England]. She [the plaintiff] is neither [a government or a leader of a government]." TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A GOVERNMENT" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A GOVERNMENT").*  
[Lozano v. Bank of America Loans, Case No. 2:09-CV-2052-RLH-PAL;  
[https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=175996315291348583](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=175996315291348583)]

**APPLICATION:** This is why every amateur legal theorist who claims to be "SOVEREIGN" (a representative of a STATE and NOT a “government”) separate and apart from their role as a jurist or a voter ALWAYS LOSES on that issue with ALL law enforcement officers and with ALL courts. This is why ALL law enforcement officers and courts ALWAYS treat such amateur legal theorists as the mere STATUTORY INDIVIDUALS (public officers) that they really are. Amateur legal theorists who claim to be "SOVEREIGN" (a representative of “THE STATE”/PEOPLE) to law enforcement officers and in court do nothing but demonstrate their IGNORANCE of the law and their IGNORANCE of history--- AND THEY ALWAYS LOSE!

**WHAT YOU CAN DO:** If you do not like the laws, the ELECTED legislators, the ELECTED executive officers or the ELECTED judges or the ELECTED prosecutors, then do something about it.

1. If you want to remain enfranchised and a tax slave: VOTE OR RUN FOR OFFICE.
2. If you want to leave the federal plantation where taxes based on domicile function essentially as a “poll tax” to milk you like a cow, then:
  - 2.1. You can withdraw their domicile and abandon the “benefits” of the domicile civil statutory protection franchise to return to the Bill of Rights, the criminal law, and the common law as their ONLY protection. See Form #05.020 and the following:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.2. You can abandon franchise participation to deprive the state of revenue and sponsorship so that the state must satisfy the will of the individual. This is the power of the purse, and it is the SAME power excised over the national government by the House of Representatives. All spending bills MUST originate in the House of Representatives under the Constitution.

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.3. You can own their own private property and become an independent government within that property. That private property can exclude all civil statutory jurisdiction of the surrounding government. This is done with land patents.
  - 2.4. You can use their own absolutely owned PRIVATE property to make rules (conditions) AGAINST the surrounding government if they want to benefit from, use, or control that property in any way. This is the same authority the national government exercises under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the constitution. That authority was delegated to the national government by the COLLECTIVE, and the members of the collective cannot delegate an authority they do not individually ALSO possess. And if those members possess it, non-members do also under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment. See:

*Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement*, Form #06.027  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Pretending to be a STATUTORY INDIVIDUAL (or “person”), GOVERNMENT OF A STATE (a “SOVEREIGN” MONARCH) has never, and will never work for you as a “defense” to:

1. Avoid the obligations created by contracts you voluntarily signed. Honor your contracts!
2. The application or enforcement of any CRIMINAL law. Criminal law does not acquire the “force of law” through your consent. Committing a criminal act behaves as the equivalent of “constructive consent” to accept the statutory consequences of the criminal act.

3. Any injury you cause cognizable through the common law. The common law says there are only TWO methods to lawfully create a civil legal obligation. See California Civil Code, Section 1428:

3.1. A contract.

3.2. An injury. This is also called “operation of law”

More on the above at:

Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. The jurisdiction of any CRIMINAL law enforcement officer or court or to the consequences any arrest, charge or conviction.

It is an abuse of our materials and services to try to escape a lawfully created CRIMINAL obligations or any obligation lawfully created through the common law as indicated above. It is also an abuse to try to be unaccountable or irresponsible under God’s laws.

*SEDM Member Agreement  
Section 1.2: Purpose of Joining*

*I do not seek sovereignty for any of the following reasons:*

*2.1 As a get out of jail free card. We don’t promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD be subject.*

*2.2 As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments I have ever made or will ever make. Some people for instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.*

*2.3 As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior. We believe that everyone should be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.*

*2.4. As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist. We think that true sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:*

*2.4.1 Are accountable under God’s laws at all times.*

*2.4.2 Cannot pick or choose which subset of God’s laws they CONSENT to be accountable under.*

*2.4.3 Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within, regardless of their civil status or domicile.*

*2.4.4 Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.*

*2.5 As a justification to call myself a “sovereign citizen” or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding government. We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to use by the only true sovereign, which is God.*

*2.6 As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to myself or inferior rights to anyone else under any law. ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or inferior status in the eyes of the government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I seek to avoid.*

*[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001; <https://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>]*

**CONCLUSION:** IN OUR COUNTRY, NO STATUTORY INDIVIDUAL CAN BE A "SOVEREIGN CITIZEN" (OR OTHERWISE "SOVEREIGN") in a POLITICAL sense. A “citizen” IN A STATUTORY SENSE, after all, is a mere agent and officer of the state. Their PRINCIPAL, as said agent, is the “sovereign” in that capacity, under the law of Principal and Agent.

*"Under our own systems of polity, the term 'citizen', implying the same or similar relations to the government and to society which appertain to the term, 'subject' in England, is familiar to all. Under either system, the term used is designed to apply to man in his individual character and to his natural capacities -- to a being or agent [PUBLIC OFFICER!] possessing social and political rights and sustaining social, political, and moral obligations. It is in this acceptance only, therefore, that the term 'citizen', in the article of the Constitution, can be received and understood. When distributing the judicial power, that article extends it to controversies between 'citizens' of different states. This must mean the natural physical beings composing those separate communities, and can by no violence of interpretation be made to signify artificial, incorporeal, theoretical, and invisible creations. A corporation, therefore, being not a natural person, but a mere creature of the*

mind, invisible and intangible, cannot be a citizen of a state, or of the United States, and cannot fall within the terms or the power of the above mentioned article, and can therefore neither plead nor be impleaded in the courts of the United States.'  
[Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company, 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice Daniel]

*The Law of Nations, Book II: Of a Nation Considered in Her Relation to Other States*  
§ 81. The property of the citizens is the property of the nation, with respect to foreign nations.

Even the property of the individuals is, in the aggregate, to be considered as the property of the nation, with respect to other states. It, in some sort, really belongs to her, from the right she has over the property of her citizens, because it constitutes a part of the sum total of her riches, and augments her power. She is interested in that property by her obligation to protect all her members. In short, it cannot be otherwise, since nations act and treat together as bodies in their quality of political societies, and are considered as so many moral persons. All those who form a society, a nation being considered by foreign nations as constituting only one whole, one single person, — all their wealth together can only be considered as the wealth of that same person. And this is to true, that each political society may, if it pleases, establish within itself a community of goods, as Campanella did in his republic of the sun. Others will not inquire what it does in this respect: its domestic regulations make no change in its rights with respect to foreigners nor in the manner in which they ought to consider the aggregate of its property, in what way soever it is possessed.

[The Law of Nations, Vattel, Book II, Section 81:  
SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/LawOfNations/vattel\\_02.htm#§ 81. The property of the citizens is the property of the nation, with respect to foreign nations.](http://famguardian.org/Publications/LawOfNations/vattel_02.htm#§ 81. The property of the citizens is the property of the nation, with respect to foreign nations.)]

Instead, if you want to be as INDEPENDENT and SELF-GOVERNING as possible, you must quit all franchises, abandon all state civil statuses and benefits, support yourself, and be RESPONSIBLE for yourself. That's the obligation that Adam and Eve had to accept when they got ejected from the Garden and rejected by their "parens patriae". That's the same thing the Founding Fathers did when they declared independence using the Declaration of Independence. In doing so, the Declaration said they restored their "separate and equal station" and abandoned their inferiority to the British Crown and monarch. In doing so, we fire "the SOVERIGN STATE" as our CIVIL protector and the obligations upon us that are part of their CIVIL statutes. We retain, our CRIMINAL and COMMON LAW obligations. We can never abandon those. If government really is a business that delivers only protection, and we don't want the VOLUNTARY CIVIL STATUTORY aspect of product, we become a "non-customer" with any of the following names:

1. "nonresidents".
2. "transient foreigners".
3. "stateless persons".
4. "in transitu".
5. "transient".
6. "sojourner".
7. "civilly dead".

The Declaration of Independence makes it OUR DUTY to do this if we don't like any aspect of how the present government functions:

*But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.*  
[Declaration of Independence, 1776]

HERE, AND ELSEWHERE, ONLY A STATE CAN BE A "SOVEREIGN" in a POLITICAL SENSE. But in a PRIVATE or THEOLOGICAL sense, they can be "SOVERIGN", in the sense that they can "reign on earth" as God dictates. That "reign" is the influence they exercise over others as a jurist, a voter, a boss, a head of household (in a biblical sense), an owner of PRIVATE property that can be used to control or influence the behavior of a government INDIRECTLY through contracts, etc.

## 2.5 How to avoid surrendering autonomy or rights through the use of PRIVATE property and franchises when dealing with the government<sup>4</sup>

*"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower [is] servant to the lender."  
[Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]*

Within the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.), there are only two types of entities that you can be:

1. Merchant (U.C.C. §2-104(1)). Sometimes also called a Creditor or Seller.
2. Buyer (U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a)). Sometimes also called a Debtor or Borrower.

Every interaction in commerce always has the above two elements or roles. The Merchant MAKES the rules or conditions of his offer, and the Buyer must agree to those terms to procure the thing offered. In order for the transaction to be enforceable in court, the language of the offer and the language of the acceptance must be the same. That means that BOTH parties must agree on the SAME definition of terms or else there is no "meeting of the minds", as the following video demonstrates:

Mirror Image Rule, Mark DeAngelis  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j8pgbZV757w>

Playing advantageously the game of commerce means being a Merchant, not a Buyer, in relation to any and every government. Governments try to ensure that THEY are always the Merchant, but astute freedom minded people ensure that any and every government form they fill out switches the roles and makes the GOVERNMENT into the Buyer and debtor in relation to them. On this subject, the Bible FORBIDS believers from EVER becoming "Buyers", Debtors, or Borrowers in relation to any and every government:

*"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you."  
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]*

*"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"*

*"Therefore I also said, I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you."*

*So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]*

The Bible also forbids believers from ever being borrowers or surety, and hence, from ever being a Buyer, Debtor, or Borrower. It says you can LEND, meaning offer as a Merchant, but that you cannot borrow, meaning be a "Buyer" under the U.C.C., in relation to any and every government:

*"For the Lord your God will bless you just as He promised you; you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow; you shall reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over you."  
[Deut. 15:6, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow."  
[Deut. 28:12, Bible, NKJV]*

<sup>4</sup> Source: *Path to Freedom*, Form #09.015, Section 5.6; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>;



1 "You shall not charge interest to your brother--interest on money or food or anything that is lent out at  
2 interest."  
3 [Deut. 23:19, Bible, NKJV]

4 "To a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you shall not charge interest, that the Lord your  
5 God may bless you in all to which you set your hand in the land which you are entering to possess."  
6 [Deut. 23:20, Bible, NKJV]

7 God even warned His followers in the Bible what would happen if they DIDN'T follow the above commandments:

8 **Curses of Disobedience [to God's Laws]**

9 "The alien [[Washington, D.C. is legislatively "alien" in relation to states of the Union](#)] who is among you shall  
10 rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower [[malicious destruction of EQUAL](#)  
11 [PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT](#) by [abusing FRANCHISES](#)]. He shall lend to you [[Federal Reserve](#)  
12 [counterfeiting franchise](#)], but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.

13 "Moreover **all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed,**  
14 **because you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which**  
15 **He commanded you.** And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.

16 "Because you did not serve [ONLY] the LORD your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of  
17 everything, therefore you shall serve your [covetous thieving lawyer] enemies, whom the LORD will send  
18 against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron  
19 [[franchise codes](#)] on your neck until He has destroyed you. The LORD will bring a nation against you from afar  
20 [the District of CRIMINALS], from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies [the American Eagle], a  
21 nation [whose language \[LEGALESE\] you will not understand,](#) a nation of fierce [coercive and fascist]  
22 countenance, which does not respect the elderly [assassinates them by denying them healthcare through  
23 bureaucratic delays on an Obamacare waiting list] nor show favor to the young [destroying their ability to  
24 learn in the public FOOL system]. And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your  
25 land [[with "trade or business" franchise taxes](#)], until you [and all your property] are destroyed [[or](#)  
26 [STOLEN/CONFISCATED](#)]; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or  
27 the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.  
28 [Deut. 28:43-51, Bible, NKJV]

29 Buyers take positions, defend what they know and make statements about it; they ignore, argue and/or contest. Extreme  
30 buyer-minded people presume victimhood and seek to limit their liability. Buyers operate unwittingly from and within the  
31 public venue. They are satisfied with mere equitable title - they can own and operate, but not totally control their property.  
32 Buyer possibilities are limited and confining, as debtors are slaves.

33 Merchants are present to whatever opportunity arises; they ask questions to bring remedy if called for; they accept, either  
34 fully or conditionally. Accomplished Merchants take full responsibility for their life, their finances and their world.  
35 Merchants understand and make use of their unlimited ability to contract privately with anyone they want at any time. They  
36 maintain legal title and control of their property. Merchant possibilities are infinite. Merchants are sovereign and free.

37 Governments always at least TRY to take the Merchant role by the following tactics, none of which you should permit or  
38 tolerate:

- 39 1. Unconstitutionally presuming or assuming that everyone they deal with are statutory "taxpayers" and therefore Buyers.  
40 See Form #05.017.
- 41 2. Trying illegally to force you to prove a NEGATIVE, which is that you are NOT a Buyer called a statutory "taxpayer".

42 "...the taxpayer can not be left in the unpardonable position of having to prove a negative"  
43 [Elkins v. United States, 364 U.S. 206, 218, 80 S.Ct. 1437, 1444, 4 L.Ed.2d. 1669 (1960) ; Flores v. U.S., 551  
44 F.2d. 1169, 1175 (9th Cir. 1977); Portillo v Comm'r, 932 F.2d. 938, Affirming, reversing and remanding 58  
45 TCM 1386, Dec 46, 373 (M), TC Memo, 1990-68 [91-2 USTC P50, 304]; Weimerschirch [79-1 USTC P9359],  
46 596 F.2d. at 361]

- 47 3. Refusing to proceed from the entire bases of American Jurisprudence, which is that we are all innocent until proven  
48 guilty. That means we presumed to be "nontaxpayers" until the IRS proves HOW and WHEN you consented to  
49 become a Buyer called a statutory "taxpayer".

50 "Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [instrumentalities, officers, employees, and elected officials of the [national](#)  
51 [Government](#)] and not to non-taxpayers [[non-resident non-persons domiciled in states of the Union](#)] without the

exclusive jurisdiction of the national Government]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and no attempt is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law. With them [non-taxpayers] Congress does not assume to deal and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of federal revenue laws.”  
[*Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S.*, 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

4. Falsely calling what you pay them a STATUTORY “tax”, when in fact what it really is in substance is a compelled criminal bribe for them to treat you illegally as a public officer in violation of 18 U.S.C. §§210 and 211. Once you pay them the criminal bribe, you in effect procure the “privilege” to be left alone from their lawless extortion and anonymous paper terrorism. The “right to be let alone” is the definition of “justice itself” and can NEVER become a “privilege” as they have made it. They can’t charge you for rights because they didn’t create them and they don’t own them. See Form #05.050 for the definition of “justice”. See Form #02.005 for court admissible proof that they really are LYING to call it a “tax” and that what they really are doing is in fact criminal extortion, racketeering, and identity theft.
5. Ensuring that every “tax” paid to them is legally defined as and treated as a “gift” that creates no obligation on their part:

31 U.S.C. § 321 - General authority of the Secretary

(d)

(1) The Secretary of the Treasury may accept, hold, administer, and use gifts and bequests of property, both real and personal, for the purpose of aiding or facilitating the work of the Department of the Treasury. Gifts and bequests of money and the proceeds from sales of other property received as gifts or bequests shall be deposited in the Treasury in a separate fund and shall be disbursed on order of the Secretary of the Treasury. Property accepted under this paragraph, and the proceeds thereof, shall be used as nearly as possible in accordance with the terms of the gift or bequest.

(2) For purposes of the Federal income, estate, and gift taxes, property accepted under paragraph (1) shall be considered as a gift or bequest to or for the use of the United States.

The key to defeating the above is to shift the burden of proof to them instead of you. They in fact are ALWAYS the moving party asserting an alleged but usually not ACTUAL “obligation” as proven in the following documents, not you. The moving party ALWAYS has the burden of proof according to 5 U.S.C. §556(d):

1. Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption, Form #09.073  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Therefore, what they are really doing by making presumptions and taking positions that they do is acting in essentially a “marketing” capacity to offer their “franchise services” as a Merchant. If you are smart, you will turn it around and rent them your PRIVATE property and PRIVATE time and in effect fire them as the rule maker and substitute yourself. The “rules” we are talking about are described in Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2, which state:

U.S. Constitution  
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2  
Clause 2. Property of the United States

The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the Territory or other Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

The property they are granting/selling are the franchise privileges associated with the public office of “taxpayer”, as we prove in Form #05.001. If you reject their offer and keep your status Private, then YOU become the lender and “Service” them instead of them “servicing” you as the “Internal Revenue Service”. This subject of the separation of Public and Private and how to use your PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights as a means to control them is described in:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Hence, you should:

1. Define the term “taxpayer” on all correspondence with them as a human being protected by the constitution, with a foreign domicile, who is a “non-resident non-person” not subject to any civil enactment of Congress, per Form #05.020.
- NEVER describe yourself as a statutory “taxpayer”.
- Never describe ANYTHING you pay to them as a “tax” or a “gift”, but rather a temporary GRANT that comes with strings, just like the way they do with all their socialist franchises.
- Emulate their behavior as a Merchant and ensure that EVERYTHING they pay you is characterized and/or legally defined as a GIFT rather than a GRANT with legal strings attached.

*“The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it.”*

*[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]*

This approach is also consistent with the following scripture:

*“The rich rules over the poor,  
And the borrower is servant to the lender.”  
[Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]*

Remember:

1. If everything you give any government is a GRANT rather than a GIFT with legal strings attached, then they always work for you and you can NEVER work for them.
2. They can only govern you civilly with your consent. If you don’t consent, everything they do to you will be unjust and a tort per the Declaration of Independence.
3. Everyone starts out EQUAL. An entire government cannot have any more rights than a single human being. That’s what a government of delegated authority means. NEVER EVER consent to:
  - 3.1. Become CIVILLY unequal.
  - 3.2. Be civilly governed under civil statutory law.
  - 3.3. Waive your sovereign immunity. Instead insist that you have the SAME sovereign immunity as any and every government because we are ALL equal. If they assert their own sovereign immunity they have to recognize YOURS under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment.
4. Any attempt to penalize you or take away your PRIVATE, absolutely owned property requires that all of the affected property had to be donated VOLUNTARILY and EXPRESSLY to a public use and a public purpose before it can become the subject of such a penalty. The right of private, absolutely owned property means that you have a right to deny any and every other person, including GOVERNMENTS, the right to use, benefit, or profit from your property. If they can take away something you didn’t hurt someone with, they have the burden of proving that it belonged to them and that you gave it to them BEFORE they can take it. All property is presumed to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE until the government meets the burden of proof that you consented to donate it to a public use, public purpose, and/or public office.
5. The ONLY thing you can do under the influence of duress is act as an agent of the SOURCE of the duress. If the government tries to compel you to assume a civil status such as statutory “taxpayer” that you cannot or do not consent to, then ultimately, the party to whom the obligations attach is the GOVERNMENT, and not you under the laws of agency. We try to assure that every one of our forms reflects this fact as described in:

[Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #12.023  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Below is a sample from our Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201, showing how we implement the approach documented in this section:

*This form and all attachments shall NOT be construed as a consent or acceptance of any proposed government “benefit”, any proposed relationship, or any civil status under any government law per U.C.C. §2-206. It instead shall constitute a COUNTER-OFFER and a SUBSTITUTE relationship that nullifies and renders unenforceable the original government OFFER and ANY commercial, contractual, or civil relationship OTHER than the one described herein between the Submitter and the Recipient. See U.C.C. §2-209. The definitions found in section 4 shall serve as a SUBSTITUTE for any and all STATUTORY definitions in the original government offer that might otherwise apply. Parties stipulate that the ONLY “Merchant” (per U.C.C. §2-*

104(1)) in their relationship is the Submitter of this form and that the government or its agents and assigns is the "Buyer" per U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a).

Pursuant to U.C.C. §1-202, this submission gives REASONABLE NOTICE and conveys FULL KNOWLEDGE to the Recipient of all the terms and conditions exclusively governing their commercial relationship and shall be the ONLY and exclusive method and remedy by which their relationship shall be legally governed. Ownership by the Submitter of him/her self and his/her PRIVATE property implies the right to exclude ALL others from using or benefiting from the use of his/her exclusively owned property. All property held in the name of the Submitter is, always has been, and always will be stipulated by all parties to this agreement and stipulation as: 1. Presumed EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE until PROVEN WITH EVIDENCE to be EXPRESSLY and KNOWINGLY and VOLUNTARILY (absent duress) donated to a PUBLIC use IN WRITING; 2. ABSOLUTE, UNQUALIFIED, and PRIVATE; 3. Not consensually shared in any way with any government or pretended DE FACTO government. Any other commercial use of any submission to any government or any property of the Submitter shall be stipulated by all parties concerned and by any and every court as eminent domain, THEFT, an unconstitutional taking in violation of the Fifth Amendment, and a violation of due process of law.

[Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201]

If you would like more information on how to implement this strategy from an administrative standpoint, see:

1. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Sections 5.1 and 10.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 29.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 2.6 The concept of "Sovereign Citizen" explained by the men who invented the idea

Why are these questions relevant when we speak of the Sovereign Citizen Phenomena? Well, let me answer this specific question with the words of some men that invented the very concept of "Sovereign Citizen" and the importance of recognizing all Americans as equal and sovereign. Please bear with me, I will only read the first two paragraphs of what they wrote on the subject and what they meant:

*When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.*

*We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, --That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.*

[Declaration of Independence, 1776]

## 2.7 The relevance of the words of the founders of the concept of sovereign citizen

Now these men went further in their documents to make sure that absolutely no official, or agent, or independent contractor or media commentator could be so stupid or idiotic or malicious or untruthful as to disregard their intentions and get away with it in the long run.

This is why when they wrote into Article I Section 9 of the United States Constitution these following words:

*No Title of Nobility shall be granted by the United States: And no Person holding any Office of Profit or Trust under them, shall, without the Consent of the Congress, accept of any present, Emolument, Office, or Title, of any kind whatever, from any King, Prince, or foreign State.*

[United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 9]

1 Why did they write these words? Because all men and women are equal before the law and there was to be no such thing in  
2 the United States as first class or second class citizens. In other words, all Americans are Sovereign. In other words from  
3 the very foundation of the United States the inventors and founders of the concept of personal sovereignty ensured that all  
4 Americans are Sovereign.

5 A further issue to point out is that these men were very clear in making certain no one could abuse their intention to restore  
6 the Rule of Law, Justice and Due Process. They did this by prolific writing and mountains of documents from the  
7 Federalist Papers, Letters, Judgments, Statutes and all kinds of insights.

8 Some might have said that all this paper was an overkill but these men, these founders of the concept of sovereignty, these  
9 founders of the United States of America, these founders of a higher form of republicanism who sought to be a light for the  
10 world would disagree with anyone who thought the defense of the Sovereign rights of all citizens was a waste of time or  
11 was an act of terrorism or was an illegal act – especially if such an idiot was presently employed who made such claims by  
12 a corporate agency pretending to honor the United States Constitution.

13 There is no time, there is no case where compromise to evil in law, where granting immunity and destroying the golden rule  
14 that “all are equal under the law” is a positive and necessary step. Anyone and everyone who has ever argued for the  
15 diminishing of rights of all men and women has been and is a liar, a thief, an imposter and a pirate.

16 The founders of the concept of personal sovereignty more than two hundred and thirty years ago knew this. That is why  
17 they tried to write documents that would overcome the corruptions, the lies and the manipulations of men without  
18 conscience and mentally ill with mind virus.

## 19 **2.8 What a Sovereignty Advocate is NOT**

20 Having explained what the founders of the concept of personal sovereignty meant when they invented the idea more than  
21 two hundred and thirty years ago, let us briefly outline what a Sovereignty Advocate is not.

- 22 1. By the very definition of the term, as it was intended by the founders of the United States of America, a Sovereignty  
23 Advocate cannot be someone who has a flagrant disregard to the true Rule of Law under the Golden Rule, or of Justice  
24 or of Due Process.
- 25 2. A Sovereignty Advocate is not one who is severely drug addicted, or seeks to fleece people out of money, or steal their  
26 homes, or lock them out of their homes, or demands something for nothing.
- 27 3. A Sovereignty Advocate is not someone who is abusive or violent to positions of assumed authority, even in the face of  
28 tyranny. The greatest weapon of the Sovereignty Advocate against evil is passive and lawful resistance – knowing that  
29 even the worst system of tyranny cannot survive without consent
- 30 4. As it is, most of the people falsely labeled by the slanderous media as Sovereign Citizens are not in any way shape or  
31 form comparable to the intentions and founders of the United States of America as the exemplars of what it means to  
32 be a Sovereignty Advocate. In fact, if George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and the other Founding Fathers were  
33 alive today, we suspect they would have been labeled as terrorists and imprisoned in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba.





Thomas  
Jefferson



Benjamin  
Franklin



John  
Adams

# DOMESTIC TERRORISTS

A corrupted government just loves to engage in HATE CRIMES against those who insist on an accountable, law abiding government that has no more rights than the people it serves and is EQUAL in the eyes of the law in relation to them. They do this by using vague and convenient labels and imposing nebulous stereotypes on their opponents to avoid and evade addressing any of the facts supporting their arguments on the record of legal proceedings. Hence, this section lists all of the stereotypes, beliefs, and ideologies which we ARE NOT associated with in order to ensure that the focus stays on the facts underlying our arguments rather than meaningless labels and the FALSE and FRAUDULENT and PRESUMPTIOUS beliefs and prejudice that comprise them:

## 1. We DO NOT believe in any of the following:

- 1.1. That we are SUPERIOR in any way to any other human being or INFERIOR in relation to any government in any civil suit. Instead, we claim ALL the same rights as any government. Our government is a government of delegated powers, and the people cannot delegate any authority to any government or public servant that they themselves do not individually ALSO possess as a RIGHT and not a privilege. Since the government claims sovereign immunity, then we also claim it and insist that any government that wants to take us to court to enforce any civil obligation has the burden of showing that we CONSENTED to give it to them IN WRITING. This is the same requirement they insist on with anyone who wants to civilly sue them: One must produce an express statutory waiver of sovereign immunity before they can be sued.
- 1.2. That the color of the fringe on a flag has anything to do with the nature of the courtroom that is flying it.
- 1.3. That ZIP codes or mailing addresses have anything to do with one's legal domicile or residence. When we write an address:
  - 1.3.1. At the end of the address we register with any third party we write "(not a domicile or residence)".
  - 1.3.2. In the Zip code we write "Near but not in [NNNNN]", where "NNNNN" is the zip code.
- 1.4. That there is a secret Treasury direct bank account created using your birth certificate.

1.5. That just because the government runs a gigantic counterfeiting franchise called the Federal Reserve, that it is lawful or acceptable for citizens to emulate their CRIMINAL and HYPOCRITICAL behavior by:

1.5.1. Using promissory notes to counterfeit money.

1.5.2. Defrauding creditors.

1.5.3. Cancelling validly contracted debts.

2. We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist groups:

2.1. Tax protesters.

2.2. Tax deniers.

2.3. Tax defiers.

2.4. Statutory "taxpayers" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).

2.5. "Persons" under any act of Congress. Nonresidents CANNOT be "persons".

2.6. Tea party movement.

2.7. Anti-semites.

2.8. Christian identity.

2.9. Communists.

2.10. Democratic party.

2.11. Militia.

2.12. Montana Freemen.

2.13. Nazis.

2.14. Patriots.

2.15. Skinheads.

2.16. Socialist party.

2.17. Sovereigns

2.18. Sovereign Citizens.

2.19. Super-patriots.

2.20. White supremacists.

2.21. Republicans.

2.22. Super Constitutionalists.

3. We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist ideologies or movements:

3.1. Common law court movement

3.2. Anti-government

3.3. Racism

3.4. Liberalism

As a matter of fact, we discourage "labels" or "stereotypes" of any kind because we think the main motivation for using them is ARROGANCE, DISCRIMINATION, PREJUDICE, and HATE. God commands us to love our neighbor, not hate him ([Lev. 19:18](#)).

If you simply can't resist using some kind of derogatory label to describe us like "frivolous", "stupid", "idiot" or "extremist", then quite frankly:

1. You ought to be prosecuted for hate crime and/or terrorism.

2. You are a mentally ill person who needs Jesus, psychological therapy, and a big attitude adjustment. Bigotry, supremacy, and inferiority complex are the characteristics of people who must compulsively use labels such as these.

Labels also provide a convenient way to be INTELLECTUALLY LAZY because once you label someone, you relieve yourself from the responsibility to be intellectually honest enough to investigate and rebut their arguments and rationally show them why they are mistaken.

The courts have a name for such bigoted people, and they are called slanderers, terrorists, hate crime perpetrators, stalkers, and verbal abusers who propagate verbal [violence](#) upon their victims and these people are sentenced to anger management courses and jail time routinely. Such bigoted people are children of Satan, who is the king of slanderers. See section 2.8.1 of our [Great IRS Hoax](#) for further details on the characteristics of such evil and Satanic people.

Consistent with the above, our Member Agreement says the following on this subject of what we are NOT:

1.2 Purpose of joining

The main reasons I am involving the ministry is to:

1. Mature and strengthen my religious faith.
2. Learn how to research, explain, and enforce the law, and thereby to become a better member of whatever society I am physically situated within.

"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."  
[[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

"This [Book of the Law](#) shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go."  
[[Joshua 1:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV,  
IMPLICATION: If you aren't reading and trying to obey God's law daily, then you're not doing God's will and you will not prosper]

"But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."  
[[John 7:49](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your [God's] statutes."  
[[Psalm 119:155](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."  
[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) ]

3. Enhance my relationship to the Creator by learning and obeying His Holy Laws and bringing myself into complete submission exclusively to His will in every area of my life.
4. Seek education and help in disconnecting completely from all government "benefits", privileges, franchises, contracts, licenses, and identifying numbers in order that I can avoid violating the commandments found in Matt. 6:24 and Luke 16:13 not to serve two masters: God and mammon, meaning government. This will ensure that I serve ONLY one sovereign, who is God. For details, see:  
[Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](#), Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. Help me get educated about my God-given rights and how to defend them. The main reason I have to take personal responsibility for defending my rights in this way is because government has refused its duty under the Constitution to do so. Therefore, the Master must do what the servant is maliciously unwilling to do. Below are what a few prominent authorities say about the virtues of education, and the Constitutionally protected Free Assembly which it is based upon:

"Only the educated are free."  
[Epicetus, Discourses]

"A popular government without popular information [about [GOVERNMENT CORRUPTION](#)] or the means of acquiring it, is but a Prologue to Farce, or a Tragedy, or perhaps both. Knowledge will forever govern ignorance. and a people who mean to be their own Governors, must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives."  
[[James Madison](#); Letter from James Madison to W.T. Barry (Aug. 4, 1822), in 9 THE WRITINGS OF JAMES MADISON 103 (Gaillard Hunt ed., 1910)]

"...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive, ignorant, and uneducated] people [who refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in our government]"  
[Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927) ]

"The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme importance which should be diligently promoted [in order to maintain and protect their [liberty](#)]. The Ordinance of 1787 declares: 'Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness [and liberty] of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.'"  
[Meyer v. State of Nebraska, [262 U.S. 390](#) (1923) ]

"And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both [God](#) and [man](#)], and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."

[Exodus 18:20, Bible, NKJV]

"My [God's] people are destroyed [and enslaved] for lack of knowledge [and the lack of education that produces it]."

[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]

I certify that my motivations and reasons for joining the ministry are spiritual, moral, and legal. I further certify that my reasons for joining do NOT include any of the following:

1. I am not pursuing membership for financial, political, or commercial reasons. I do not seek prosperity in joining this ministry. Jesus did not have commercial motivations and neither do I. Jesus said in Matt. 6:21 and Luke 12:34 that where a man's treasure is, there his heart will be also, and my treasure isn't on this Earth and isn't found in any government "benefit" or commercial franchise.

"Where do wars and fights [in the ballot box and the jury box] come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or "benefits" from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic SOCIALIST governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your de facto THIEF government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness and dependency with a STOLEN Social Security retirement check]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the corrupt and deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures ["benefits"]. Adulterers and adulteresses [harlots, Rev. 17]! Do you not know that friendship [or STATUTORY citizenship] with the world [or the governments of the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [a STATUTORY "citizen", "resident", or "taxpayer"] of the world [or the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God." [James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

"Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to the very foundation of the government. If the provisions of the constitution can be set aside by an act of congress, where is the course of usurpation [abuse of taxation power for THEFT and wealth transfer] to end? The present assault [WAR!] upon capital [PRIVATE property] is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our political contests [in the jury box and the ballot box between the HAVES and the HAVE NOTS] will become a war of the poor against the rich, a war constantly growing in intensity and bitterness. 'If the court sanctions the power of discriminating [UNEQUAL or GRADUATED] taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the constitution,' as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, 'it will mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will commence.'"

[Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

2. I do not seek sovereignty for any of the following reasons:
  - 2.1. As a get out of jail free card. We don't promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD be subject.
  - 2.2. As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments I previously made. Some people for instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.
  - 2.3. As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior. We believe that everyone should be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.
  - 2.4. As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist. We think that true sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:
    - 2.4.1. Are accountable under God's laws at all times.
    - 2.4.2. Cannot pick or choose which subset of God's laws they CONSENT to be accountable under.
    - 2.4.3. Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within, regardless of their civil status or domicile.
    - 2.4.4. Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.
  - 2.5. As a justification to call myself a "sovereign citizen" or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding government. We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to use by the only true sovereign, which is God.
  - 2.6. As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to myself or inferior rights to anyone else under any law. ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or inferior status in the eyes of the government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I seek to avoid.

[...]

My motives are not commercial, but ANTI-commercial. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as intercourse, and God's delegation of authority order and law forbids me to fornicate or do business with, or contract with, or make or receive payments from any government, ruler, king, or potentate.

"And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot, a democratic, rather than republican, state full of socialist non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'" [Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

"By the abundance of your [Satan's] trading [commerce] You became filled with violence within. And you [Satan] sinned; Therefore I [God] cast you [Satan] as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God; And I destroyed you. O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones. " [Ezekial 28:16, Bible, NKJV]

Since the love of money is the root of all evil (1 Tim. 6:9-10), then the only thing that commercial motivations can do is bring evil into the ministry and I am joining the ministry to AVOID and prevent evil, not to seek evil.

"For the love of money [and even government "benefits", which are payments] is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses." [1 Timothy 6:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

"Getting treasures by a lying tongue is the fleeting fantasy of those who seek death." [Prov. 21:6, Bible, NKJV]

[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2;  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]

## 2.9 Why then are the media networks using the term "Sovereign Citizen"?

Why then does the media keep taking extreme cases of people who clearly are in contradiction to the very meaning of the words Sovereign Citizen and the actions required of a Sovereign Citizen and then falsely mislabel people as such? One reason is because they were told to do that .

But another reason is because the people who told them to use the term are hoping that if enough extreme cases are painted as Sovereign Citizens and if enough out of context quotes are aired, then the public will form the impression that people who read history, statutes and laws are "whackos" and people who ask questions about lack of due process and accountability of government and law are conspiracist "nut jobs" and anyone who talks about the absence of any real Rule of Law or Justice are seen as anti-government, anti-social terrorists.

It is a pretty audacious and arrogant strategy based really on the hope that the plan to continue to dumb down the schools will also lead people to stop thinking and reading- like reading the Declaration of Independence, or reading the United States Constitution or the United Nations Declaration on Human Rights or completely ignore the latest Apostolic Exhortation known as Evangelii Gaudium by Pope Francis.

In fact the reaction by Nihilism Central being Georgetown University and the insane rebel Jesuits of the United States and Washington has been to sever ties with the Vatican and move its embassy outside the walls, than be accountable for the restoration of the Rule of Law, or Justice or Due Process.

At the same time, banks in the United States and elsewhere in the world have responded to the call for more accountability and honesty by pushing harder than ever to be more corrupt with the Bank of America even promoting the securitization of trustees, that offices of trustees can be purchased and sold – in arguably one of the most blatant attacks against The Bible and the Rule of Law and Law itself since the beginning of civilization.



## 2.10 So what do we do midst such madness?

So what do we do midst such madness, such arrogant ignorance and such disregard for any decency? We do what all men and women who love absolute equality of all and the law and who trust in a higher power have done throughout time. We stand our ground and peacefully resist by the promotion of withdrawal of consent, by reminding people of what the words In God we Trust means and the concept of the Golden Rule and Rule of Law.

We prove that we are lawful and respectful members of society and that we respect the proper Rule of Law and Justice and Due Process and reject the falsities of pirates and liars and moneylenders who seek to continually destroy and attack our communities.

Above all this we stop believing the propaganda of the network cable, television and internet news sites and encourage people to stop watching and to stop reading such absolute garbage. And, most importantly, we work together. We work together in forming communities. We work together in forming and honoring our rights. We stop being isolated and islands.

## 3 Background on Sovereignty in the Context of Our Ministry

The following subsections will provide details about sovereignty and those who advocate it.

### 3.1 Our Definition of “sovereign”

For the purpose of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM), we define “sovereign” as follows:

#### Disclaimer

#### 4. Meaning of Words

#### 4.20. Sovereign

*The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

1. A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.
2. EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.
3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.
4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See: Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.
5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.
6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.
7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.
8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.
9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.
10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer"

- (under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.
11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See: [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)
  12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See: [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)
  13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).
  14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under civil statutory law.

The term "anarchy" implies any one or more of the following, and especially as regards so-called "governments". An important goal of this site is to eliminate all such "anarchy":

1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.
2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.
3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in "selective enforcement", whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.
7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.
8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.
9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards himself. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

**"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it.** It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government **without any lawful authority, without any process of law,** and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? **If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights.**" 106 U.S., at 220, 221.

[United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882)]

10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.
11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.
12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.
13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

In support of the above definition of "anarchy", here is how the U.S. Supreme Court defined it:

"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means—to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal—would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."

[[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 \(1928\)](#)]

The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment. Any attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described above constitutes:

1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.](#) The object of worship of such a religion is imputing "supernatural powers" to civil rulers and forcing everyone to worship and serve said rulers as "superior beings".
2. The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.](#)

[[SEDM Disclaimer](#), Section 4: Meaning of Words, SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

## 3.2 Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) Ministry Background

Exhaustive details about the SEDM are available in the following free resources:

1. [SEDM Articles of Mission](#), Form #01.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. [SEDM About Us Page](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
3. [SEDM Frequently Asked Questions \(FAQs\)](#)- detailed answers to the most frequently asked questions about us, our information, and our services.  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
4. [SEDM Reforms We Seek](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/ReformsWeSeek.htm>
5. [Government Corruption](#), Form #11.401 – government corruption the SEDM ministry was founded to expose, prosecute, and prevent  
<http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>
6. [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Form #01.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. [Media Press Kit](#), Form #01.014- introductory material for members of the press who want to contact us for an interview  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm>

### 3.3 Educational Materials for Law Enforcement about Sovereignty Advocates

The most frequent audience for false government propaganda about Sovereignty Advocates are law enforcement personnel and police. Such propaganda is produced by covetous politicians intent on unconstitutionally and illegally expanding and defending their socialist plunder programs. We have prepared special training materials directed at this specific audience in order to discredit such false propaganda, which we encourage law enforcement personnel to view and read at the links below:

1. Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy, Form #08.019  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/PressQandAAboutSovereignty.pdf>
2. Sovereignty for Police Officers, Form #12.022: Slides  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/SovereigntyForPolice.pdf>
3. Sovereignty for Police Officers, Form #12.022: Video  
<http://youtu.be/qFDWYLVW1I>
4. SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.15: Sovereignty for Police Officers  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
5. SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.3: Foundations of Freedom – video series that introduces freedom and sovereignty concepts for the layman. Video 2 deals directly with Freedom, Sovereignty, and Justice.  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

### 3.4 Approach of sovereignty advocates toward “government”

Both the Supreme Court in *Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge*, 36 U.S. 420 (1837) and the U.S. Code in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A) admit that all governments are “corporations” and therefore for-profit businesses. We believe that government should therefore be run like any other capitalist business and that they should strictly obey their corporate charter, the United States Constitution. All the patriot rhetoric you read on the internet about freedom, sovereignty, and taxation really boils down to this one important issue. The product government “sells” to the public is “protection”, and like any other business, it cannot and should not be allowed to FORCE people to buy its product. Government should also not be able to criminalize non-payment for its services in the form of “taxes”, since no other business can. To do otherwise is to:

1. Interfere with our sovereign right to contract or not contract as we see fit. This is a protected right under Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution.
2. Deprive “nontaxpayers” of equal protection.
3. Encourage an irresponsible government that is not completely and directly accountable to the people.
4. Destroy self-government of the people and compel government dependency and slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment by interfering with the ability of individuals and families to support themselves.

*“The power to tax is the power to destroy.”  
[John Marshal, U.S. Supreme Court Justice, *M’Culloch v. Maryland*, 4 Wheat. 316, 431]*

*“The great principle is this: because the constitution will not permit a state to destroy, it will not permit a law [including “judge-made law”] involving the power to destroy [self-government by families or individuals].”  
[*Providence Bank v. Billings*, 29 U.S. 514 (1830)]*

The purpose of taxation is to fund the institutionalized process of providing “protection”. Like any other business, we believe that people should always have the right to only pay government for what they individually want and need and have contracted in writing to receive, including in the area of “protection”. If the government “protection corporation” can write a law stating that any contract with any government agent not reduced to writing is void and unenforceable, then certainly we as sovereign Americans who delegated ALL of their authority to them must have the EQUAL right to demand the SAME EQUAL protection from the government in our relationship with it:

*“Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law.”  
[*Clark v. United States*, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]*

1 It is NOT enough for the government to say that since we availed ourselves of the "benefits" of their services, we consent to  
2 be subject to ALL government jurisdiction, because this deprives us of choice of rejecting and not paying for specific types  
3 of protection that we think are harmful rather than protective:

4 CALIFORNIA CIVIL CODE  
5 DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS  
6 PART 2. CONTRACTS  
7 CHAPTER 3. CONSENT

8 1589. A voluntary acceptance of the benefit of a transaction is equivalent to a consent to all the obligations  
9 arising from it, so far as the facts are known, or ought to be known, to the person accepting.

10 At the same time, we believe that the protection services that people decide to use from the government should always be  
11 paid for in full and refusal to pay should be nothing more than a civil matter to be handled in civil court as a matter of  
12 contract, and not right. If the government receives more money than it needs to deliver only the services demand  
13 in writing by the citizen, then it should reduce the tax rate and refund the money. Every government service should have a  
14 price tag and people should sign up for what they want and need and pay only for that and nothing more. If they don't have  
15 children, for instance, then the public school assessment should be deducted from their property tax bill.

16 The means of contracting with government to provide "protection" occurs when one chooses, absent duress, their domicile  
17 or "residence" (see 26 C.F.R. §1.871-2(b)) on a government form to be within the jurisdiction of a specific government.  
18 Those who are party to such a protection contract are called "taxpayers", "citizens", "inhabitants" or "residents", all of  
19 whom have selected a "permanent abode" and therefore committed to a continuing or indefinite contractual relationship of  
20 mutual support, allegiance, and "protection" between them and the government. The courts try to disguise the nature of this  
21 transaction as a contract by deceitfully calling it a "compact", but that doesn't change the essential nature of it:

22 "Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in  
23 transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the  
24 Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates  
25 universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter  
26 obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter."  
27 [Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954)]

28 "In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly  
29 acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. Our government is  
30 founded upon compact. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people [as individuals: that's you!]."  
31 [Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

32 Those who are not party to this "protection contract" or "compact" are called "transient foreigners" and "nonresidents".

33 "Transient foreigner. One who visits the country, without the intention of remaining."  
34 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1498]

35 That process of contractual consent must be voluntary and fully informed, if we are expected to give up any of our natural  
36 or Constitutional rights to life, liberty, or property in order to procure it.

37 "The question of a waiver of a federally guaranteed constitutional right is, of course, a federal question  
38 controlled by federal law. There is a presumption against the waiver of constitutional rights, see, e.g. Glasser  
39 v. United States, 314 U.S. 60, 70-71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457, and for a waiver to be effective it must be  
40 clearly established that there was an 'intentional relinquishment or abandonment of a known right or privilege.'  
41 Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed. 1461, 1466, 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357."  
42 [Brookhart v. Janis, 384 U.S. 1; 86 S.Ct. 1245; 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966)]

43 "Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with  
44 sufficient awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences."  
45 [Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]

46 Furthermore, since the Declaration of Independence says our rights are "unalienable", then we are legally forbidden to  
47 contract them away.

48 "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator  
49 with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to



secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -“  
[Declaration of Independence]

“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

Therefore, only those domiciled on federal territory not protected by the Constitution and who are called statutory “U.S. citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 rather than constitutional “Citizens” pursuant to the Fourteenth Amendment, can even enter into such a contract or compact lawfully.

“Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and is exercised by representatives elected by them.' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights.”  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

The U.S. Supreme Court recognized these two distinct types of “citizens” when it held the following:

“The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14th Article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories [as statutory “U.S. citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401], though within the United States[\*], were not [CONSTITUTIONAL] citizens. Whether this proposition was sound or not had never been judicially decided.”  
[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

The deliberate confusion between constitutional and statutory citizens self-servingly introduced by the judicial department is designed to destroy the separation of powers, consolidate all power into Washington, D.C., and destroy personal and state sovereignty. This was predicted by Thomas Jefferson and all his predictions have prophetically come true through the abuse of “words of art” and judicial verbicide intended to confuse and deceive the populace:

“Our government is now taking so steady a course as to show by what road it will pass to destruction; to wit: by consolidation first and then corruption, its necessary consequence. The engine of consolidation will be the Federal judiciary; the two other branches the corrupting and corrupted instruments.”  
[Thomas Jefferson to Nathaniel Macon, 1821. ME 15:341 ]

“The [federal] judiciary branch is the instrument which, working like gravity, without intermission, is to press us at last into one consolidated mass.”  
[Thomas Jefferson to Archibald Thweat, 1821. ME 15:307]

“There is no danger I apprehend so much as the consolidation of our government by the noiseless and therefore unalarming instrumentality of the Supreme Court.”  
[Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:421 ]

If you would like to know all the devious methods by which “words of art”, judicial verbicide, and deception are maliciously abused to confuse Constitutional and statutory “citizens” with each other so as to destroy the separation of powers and your constitutional rights that are protected by this separation and how to argue against it, please see:

1. Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006- use this in litigation against the government to prevent abuse of government verbicide that will undermine your rights.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 8.14  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The right and requirement for a person to contractually consent in writing to government protection also implies the right to NOT consent or contract, which means that if we don't contract with the government to provide protection because we think their form of protection is actually harmful, then we cease to have the duty to pay taxes to support the protection that we don't want. This is the very foundation of all free governments: Consent of the governed. A government that compels you (by threat of criminal sanctions, no less!) into a commercial relationship with them in order to procure protection that you don't want, don't need, and actually regard and define as harmful and not protective is interfering with your right to contract and acting as a mafia "protection racket" in violation of [Article 1](#), Section 10 of the Constitution and [18 U.S.C. §1951](#). If you are a person who doesn't want and doesn't need government services, it ought to be a simple matter to fill out a form and send it into the government, notifying them that they are "fired" as your protector and that you don't want and don't need their services and will provide your own protection.

*"The determination of the Framers Convention and the ratifying conventions to preserve complete and unimpaired state [and personal] self-government in all matters not committed to the general government is one of the plainest facts which emerges from the history of their deliberations. And adherence to that determination is incumbent equally upon the federal government and the states."*  
[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#) (1936)]

This promotes competition, efficiency, and accountability in government. To approach the protection issue any other way is to sanction compelled association in violation of the [First Amendment](#) to the corporate charter called the [United States Constitution](#). See the article below which very clearly explains this:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The only reason anyone in the government would argue with our approach is because:

1. They don't want to be accountable to anyone.
2. They don't want you to have any control over how much you have to pay for their protection or whether you pay at all.
3. They seek to be unequal and superior and to rule from above rather than to serve from below as the Bible requires:

*Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]".*

*But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them." According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them."*

*So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, "This will be the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL] the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work [as SLAVES]. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants. And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day."*

*Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us, that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."*

Let us never forget that the American Revolution began on the basis of taxation without representation. Those who don't associate politically or legally with a specific political group called a state by voluntarily choosing a domicile within that specific state are called "transient foreigners", "nonresidents", and "nontaxpayers" not subject to the civil laws of that state rather than a statutory "citizen" or a "resident". As a "transient foreigner", anyone who tries to impose or collect a tax upon such a person is taxing them without representation because they didn't elect the governing authority into office and thereby consent to be protected by them, and cannot lawfully participate as either a jurist or a voter to supervise the activities of those who protect them. Hence, we have taxation without representation.

The fact that someone is a "nonresident" or a "transient foreigner" in respect to federal and not state jurisdiction doesn't make them a lawless or anti-government person, but a SELF-governing person as the founding fathers intended. The purpose of the Constitution is to PROTECT the right of self-government, not take it away or to effectively outlaw personal responsibility, and certainly not to disrespect the equal right of all to govern, support, protect, and tax only the groups they consent to join voluntarily.

*"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater also than anything which the world has hitherto seen.*

*As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."*

*[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]*

Accountable government that is forced to compete in an open marketplace to efficiently and cost-effectively protect the people and provide ONLY the services expressly demanded in writing. What a novel and TERRORIST idea! If George Washington and Thomas Jefferson were measured by today's corrupted standards, the British would have sent them to Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, let them rot for years in jail without even accusing them of a crime, and prosecuted them as terrorists. We know who the REAL terrorists are. Mark Twain satirically called these terrorists "the District of Criminals" and placed their location in the District of Columbia, which is a haven for financial terrorists.

The federal "franchise courts", which aren't even really courts but administrative agencies in the executive and not judicial branch of the government, have become a protection racket for an organized crime ring to spread federal slavery. The method by which the federal courts have been deliberately and systematically corrupted over the last 100 years as Thomas Jefferson prophetically predicted is exhaustively documented with thousands of pages of evidence in the following book:

[What Happened to Justice?](http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm), Litigation Tool #08.001

<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

Private businesses have been assimilated into the mother "U.S. Inc." corporation as federal corporations using de facto license numbers called EINs. The Federal Reserve private banking cartel has become the beach head for this conquest and war on the sovereignty of the states and the people and the unlawful and criminal conversion of Constitutional rights into statutory privileges in violation of the ONLY mandate in the U.S. Constitution found in Article 4, Section 4. They are the ones who FORCE you in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment as agents of the federal government called "withholding agents" to procure these de facto EIN franchise license numbers in exchange for the "privilege" of opening a bank account, thus compelling the unlawful and criminal conversion of Constitutional rights into statutory "privileges". Real constitutional courts would prevent the establishment of federal franchises within the borders of states. The administrative "franchises courts" we have now, mainly through presumption and omission, look the other way and aid the rape and plunder of the people rather than protect them.

*"Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*

power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.

But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it."

[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) ]

Congress is required by the Constitution to protect the states from invasion, but they have abused the following tactics as the method to become the main invaders:

1. Federal franchises and compelled participation in these franchises
2. The misrepresentation and illegal enforcement of law and their authority against parties not subject.
3. Identity theft that compels people illegally to have the civil/statutory/franchise status of public officer franchisees. This causes them to become the target of often illegal enforcement even though they are outside the civil legislative jurisdiction of the government. This is done illegally using passport DS-11 applications and Social Security SS-5 applications.

The mechanisms for how this invasion is perpetrated are documented below:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

**Remember:** There are only two types of REAL governments: government by consent and terrorist governments. What we have now is a terrorist government that has transformed itself from a protector to a protection racket and organized crime syndicate which is directed behind the scenes by a secret financial elite of special interests. The early Romans spread their worldwide empire by the same techniques. When they wanted to capture and conquer a city or a state without violence, they would place guards on all the main roads in and out. They would embargo the city or state from all commerce and turn the ability to conduct commerce into a franchise and a privilege, and force the inhabitants to pay tribute to Caesar in order to restore their ability to support themselves and travel freely. Then they would make everyone in the city turn in all their gold and silver as tribute, and it would be given back a small portion of the gold and silver, all of which was melted down and re-minted with Caesar's image on it. It was nonviolent conquest, but still conquest.

**“TRIBUTE.** Tribute in the sense of an impost paid by one state to another, as a mark of subjugation, is a common feature of international relationships in the biblical world. The tributary could be either a hostile state or an ally. Like deportation, its purpose was to weaken a hostile state. Deportation aimed at depleting the man-power. The aim of tribute was probably twofold: to impoverish the subjugated state and at the same time to increase the conqueror's own revenues and to acquire commodities in short supply in his own country. As an instrument of administration it was one of the simplest ever devised: the subjugated country could be made responsible for the payment of a yearly tribute. Its non-arrival would be taken as a sign of rebellion, and an expedition would then be sent to deal with the recalcitrant. This was probably the reason for the attack recorded in Gn. 14.

[New Bible Dictionary, Third Edition. Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. 1996, c1982, c1962; InterVarsity Press: Downers Grove]

The only thing new in the world is the history you do not know. The reason you do not know it is that the same corporate and elite special interests who oppress you and use their franchises to destroy equal protection and your rights also run the public schools and the media and decide what they want you to know. All they want are good little corporate, tax-paying whores and drones who don't ask any questions and keep the plunder flowing into their checking account so they don't have to pay their fair share, which is really the only share that the Constitution can or does lawfully authorize: franchise/excise taxes upon corporate privileges. Congress is only supposed to be able to tax what it creates and it didn't create human beings (God did), but it did create federal corporation franchises and can and should tax ONLY them.

## 4 Choice of Law Rules<sup>5</sup>

The study of “choice of law” rules is an extremely important subject matter, because it is the area in which most of the judicial and government corruption occurs in courts across the country. Violation of these rules is why we say that there is more crime committed in courtrooms across America than any other type of crime. The organizers of this crime are covetous judges and government prosecutors who want to get into your pocket by STEALING jurisdiction they technically do not have.

The term “choice of law” describes the process that judges and attorneys must use in deciding which laws to apply to a particular case or controversy before them. In our country, there are 52 unique and distinct state and federal sovereignties that are legislatively “foreign” with respect to each other, each with their own citizens, laws, courts, and penal systems. When legal disputes arise, the task of deciding which laws from which of these sovereignties may be applied to decide a case is the very first step in resolving the crime or controversy.

For those seeking additional information, “choice of law” rules are described in the following two valuable resources:

1. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4

### 4.1 Itemized list of choice of law rules

The following list summarizes the “choice of law” rules applying to litigation in federal court:

1. Federal district and circuit courts are administrative franchise courts created under the authority of Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution and which have jurisdiction only over the following:
  - 1.1. Plenary/General jurisdiction over federal territory: Implemented primarily through “public law” and applies generally to all persons and things. This is a requirement of “equal protection” found in [42 U.S.C. §1981](#). Operates upon:
    - 1.1.1. The District of Columbia under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17 of the U.S. Constitution.
    - 1.1.2. Federal territories and possessions under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 3 of the U.S. Constitution.
    - 1.1.3. Special maritime jurisdiction (admiralty) in territorial waters under the exclusive jurisdiction of the general/federal government.
    - 1.1.4. Federal areas within states of the Union ceded to the federal government. Federal judicial districts consist entirely of the federal territory within the exterior boundaries of the district, and do not encompass land not ceded to the federal government as required by 40 U.S.C. §255 and its successors, [40 U.S.C. §3111](#) and [3112](#). See section 6.4 of the [Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008](#) et seq for further details.
    - 1.1.5. Domiciliaries of the federal United States\*\* temporarily abroad. See 26 U.S.C. §911 and Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47, 44 S.Ct. 447, 11 Virginia Law Review, 607 (1924).
  - 1.2. Subject matter jurisdiction:
    - 1.2.1. “Public laws” which operate throughout the states of the Union upon the following subjects:
      - 1.2.1.1. Excise taxes upon imports from foreign countries. See Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 of the U.S. Constitution. Congress may NOT, however, tax any article exported from a state pursuant to Article 1, Section 9, Clause 5 of the Constitution. Other than these subject matters, NO national taxes are authorized:

*“The States, after they formed the Union, continued to have the same range of taxing power which they had before, barring only duties affecting exports, imports, and on tonnage. Congress, on the other hand, to lay taxes in order ‘to pay the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States’, Art. 1, Sec. 8, U.S.C.A.Const., can reach every person and every dollar in the land with due regard to Constitutional limitations as to the method of laying taxes.”*  
[Graves v. People of State of New York, [306 U.S. 466](#) (1939)]

<sup>5</sup> Source: *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 3; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.



"The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions concerning the relative rights of state and national governments are many; but for a very long time this court has steadfastly adhered to the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or their political subdivisions. The same basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like limitation upon the power which springs from the bankruptcy clause. *United States v. Butler*, *supra*."

[*Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513; 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]

"Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.

But very different considerations apply to the **internal commerce** or **domestic trade** of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has **no power of regulation nor any direct control**. This power belongs **exclusively** to the States. **No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature**. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it."

[*License Tax Cases*, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

1.2.1.2. Postal fraud. See Article 1, Section 8, Clause 7 of the U.S. Constitution..

1.2.1.3. Counterfeiting under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 6 of the U.S. Constitution.

1.2.1.4. Treason under Article 4, Section 2, Clause 3 of the U.S. Constitution.

1.2.1.5. Interstate commercial crimes under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 of the U.S. Constitution.

1.2.1.6. Jurisdiction over naturalization and exportation of Constitutional aliens.

1.2.1.7. Slavery, involuntary servitude, or peonage under the Thirteenth Amendment, 42 U.S.C. §1994, 18 U.S.C. §1581. and 18 U.S.C. §1589(3).

"Other authorities to the same effect might be cited. It is not open to doubt that Congress may enforce the Thirteenth Amendment by direct legislation, punishing the holding of a person in slavery or in involuntary servitude except as a punishment for a crime. In the exercise of that power Congress has enacted these sections denouncing peonage, and punishing one who holds another in that condition of involuntary servitude. This legislation is not limited to the territories or other parts of the strictly national domain, but is operative in the states and wherever the sovereignty of the United States extends. We entertain no doubt of the validity of this legislation, or of its applicability to the case of any person holding another in a state of peonage, and this whether there be municipal ordinance or state law sanctioning such holding. It operates directly on every citizen of the Republic, wherever his residence may be."

[*Clyatt v. U.S.*, 197 U.S. 207 (1905)]

1.2.2. "Private law" or "special law" pursuant to Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the U.S. Constitution. Applies only to persons and things who individually consent through private agreement or contract. Note that this jurisdiction also includes contracts with states of the Union and private individuals in those states. Includes, but is not limited exclusively to the following:

1.2.2.1. Federal franchises, such as Social Security, Medicare, etc. See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1.2.2.2. Federal employees, as described in Title 5 of the U.S. Code.

1.2.2.3. Federal contracts and "public offices".

1.2.2.4. Federal chattel property.

1.2.2.5. Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code.

1.2.2.6. Social Security, found in 42 U.S.C. Chapter 7.

2. Internal Revenue Manual, Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 says that the IRS cannot cite rulings below the Supreme Court to apply to more than the specific person who litigated:

*Importance of Court Decisions*

1. Decisions made at various levels of the court system are considered to be interpretations of tax laws and may be used by either examiners or taxpayers to support a position.

2. Certain court cases lend more weight to a position than others. A case decided by the U.S. Supreme Court becomes the law of the land and takes precedence over decisions of lower courts. The Internal Revenue Service must follow Supreme Court decisions. For examiners, Supreme Court decisions have the same weight as the Code.

3. Decisions made by lower courts, such as Tax Court, District Courts, or Claims Court, are binding on the Service only for the particular taxpayer and the years litigated. Adverse decisions of lower courts do not require the Service to alter its position for other taxpayers.

Federal courts have repeatedly stated that the general government is one of finite, enumerated, delegated powers. The implication of that concept is that whatever the government can do, the people can do also because the authority to do it came from the People. Consequently, if the IRS can refuse to be bound by rulings below the U.S. Supreme Court, the same constraints apply to us as the source of all their power:

*"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law...While sovereign powers are delegated to...the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people."*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

*"The Government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people."*  
[United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875)]

*"The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given by the people... The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are expressly conferred upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted. In this respect, we differ radically from nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament or other legislative body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress)*  
[U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

3. There is no federal common law within states of the Union, according to the Supreme Court in Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938). Consequently, the rulings of federal district and circuit courts have no relevancy to state citizens domiciled in states of the union who do not declare themselves to be "U.S. citizens" under 8 U.S.C. §1401 and who would litigate under diversity of citizenship, as described in Article III, Section 2 of the U.S. Constitution but NOT 28 U.S.C. §1332.

*"There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law applicable in a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the Law of Torts"*  
[Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938)]

**"Common law.** As distinguished from statutory law created by the enactment of legislatures, the common law comprises the body of those principles and rules of action, relating to the government and security of persons and property, which derive their authority solely from usages and customs of immemorial antiquity, or from the judgments and decrees of the courts recognizing, affirming, and enforcing such usages and customs and, in this sense, particularly the ancient unwritten law of England. In general, it is a body of law that develops and derives through judicial decisions, as distinguished from legislative enactments. The "common law" is all the statutory and case law background of England and the American colonies before the American revolution. People v. Rehman, 253 C.A.2d. 119, 61 Cal.Rptr. 65, 85. It consists of those principles, usage and rules of action applicable to government and security of persons and property which do not rest for their authority upon any express and positive declaration of the will of the legislature. Bishop v. U.S., D.C.Tex., 334 F.Supp. 415, 418.

*"Calif. Civil Code, Section 22.2, provides that the "common law of England, so far as it is not repugnant to or inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States, or the Constitution or laws of this State, is the rule of decision in all the courts of this State."*

*"In a broad sense, "common law" may designate all that part of the positive law, juristic theory, and ancient custom of any state or nation which is of general and universal application, thus marking off special or local rules or customs.*

1                   *"For federal common law, see that title.*

2                   *"As a compound adjective "common-law" is understood as contrasted with or opposed to "statutory," and*  
3                   *sometimes also to "equitable" or to "criminal."*  
4                   *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 276]*

- 5       4. The [Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652](#), requires that the laws of the states of the Union are the only rules of  
6       decision in federal courts. This means that federal courts MUST cite state law and not federal law in all tax cases and  
7       MAY NOT cite federal case law in the case of persons not domiciled on federal territory and who are therefore not  
8       statutory "U.S. citizens" or "U.S. residents".

9                   [TITLE 28 > PART V > CHAPTER 111 > § 1652](#)  
10                  [§ 1652. State laws as rules of decision](#)

11                  *The laws of the several states, except where the Constitution or treaties of the United States or Acts of Congress*  
12                  *otherwise require or provide, shall be regarded as rules of decision in civil actions in the courts of the United*  
13                  *States, in cases where they apply.*

14       The thing they deliberately and self-servingly don't tell you in this act is specifically when federal law applies  
15       extraterritorially in a state of the Union, which is ONLY in the case of federal contracts, franchises, and domiciliaries  
16       and NO OTHERS. What all these conditions have in common is that they relate to federal territory and property and  
17       come under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution and may only be officiated in an Article 4  
18       legislative franchise court, which includes all federal District and Circuit Courts. See the following for proof that all  
19       federal District and Circuit courts are Article 4 legislative franchise courts and not Article 3 constitutional courts:

20       4.1. [What Happened to Justice?](#), Litigation Tool #08.001

21                  <http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Ebooks/WhatHappJustice/WhatHappJustice.htm>

22       4.2. [Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts, Family Guardian Fellowship](#)

23                  <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChallJurisdiction/AuthoritiesArticle/AuthOnJurisdiction.htm>

- 24       5. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#) says that the capacity to sue or be sued is determined by the law of the  
25       individual's domicile. It quotes two and only two exceptions to this rule, which are:

26       5.1. A person acting in a representative capacity as an officer of a federal entity.

27       5.2. A corporation that was created and is domiciled within federal territory.

28       This means that if a person is domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union and not within a  
29       federal enclave, then state law are the rules of decision rather than federal law. Since state income tax liability in  
30       nearly every state is dependent on a federal liability first, this makes an income tax liability impossible for those  
31       domiciled outside the federal zone or inside the exclusive jurisdiction of a state, because such persons cannot be  
32       statutory "U.S. citizens" as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401 nor "residents" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).

33                  [IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)

34                  [Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

35                  ***(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.***

36                  ***Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:***

37                  ***(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;***

38                  ***(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and***

39                  ***(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:***

40                        ***(A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue***  
41                        ***or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution***  
42                        ***or laws; and***

43                        ***(B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue***  
44                        ***or be sued in a United States court.***

45                  ***[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]***

46       A person engaged in a "trade or business" occupies a "public office" within the U.S. government, which is a federal  
47       corporation (28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A)) created and domiciled on federal territory. They are also acting in a  
48       representative capacity as an officer of said corporation. Therefore, such "persons" are the ONLY real taxpayers  
49       against whom federal law may be cited outside of federal territory. Anyone in the government who therefore wishes to  
50       enforce federal law against a person domiciled outside of federal territory (the "United States" as defined in 26 U.S.C.  
51       §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10)) and who is therefore not a statutory "U.S. citizen" or "resident" (alien) therefore must satisfy

the burden of proof with evidence to demonstrate that the defendant lawfully occupied a public office within the U.S. government in the context of all transactions that they claim are subject to tax. See:

The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. [28 U.S.C. §2679\(d\)\(3\)](#) indicates that any action against an officer or employee of the United States, if he was not acting within his lawful delegated authority or in accordance with law, may be removed to State court and prosecuted exclusively under state law because not a federal question.
7. For a person domiciled in a state of the Union, federal law may only be applied against them if they are either suing the United States or are involved in a franchise or "public right". Franchises and public rights deal exclusively with "public rights" created by Congress between private individuals and the government. Litigation involving franchises generally is done only in Article IV legislative courts and not Article III constitutional courts. Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).
8. Any government representative, and especially who is from the Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the IRS, who does any of the following against anyone domiciled outside of federal territory and within a state of the Union is trying to maliciously destroy the separation of powers, destroy or undermine your Constitutional rights, and unconstitutionally and unlawfully enlarge their jurisdiction and importance.
  - 8.1. Cites a case below the Supreme Court or from a territorial or franchise court such as the District of Circuit Courts or Tax Court. This is an abuse of case law for political rather than lawful purposes and it is intended to deceive and injure the hearer. Federal courts, incidentally, are NOT allowed to involve themselves in such "political questions", and therefore should not allow this type of abuse of case law, but judges who are fond of increasing their retirement benefits often will acquiesce if you don't call them on it as an informed American. This kind of bias on the part of federal judges, incidentally, is highly illegal under [28 U.S.C. §144](#) and [28 U.S.C. §455](#).
  - 8.2. Enforces federal franchises such as the "trade or business" franchise (income tax, Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A) against persons not domiciled on federal territory. The U.S. Supreme Court said in the License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) that they could not enforce federal franchises outside of federal territory.
  - 8.3. Presumes or infers that "United States" as used in the Constitution is the same thing as "United States" as defined in federal statutory law. They are mutually exclusive, in fact.
9. Every occasion in which courts exceed their jurisdiction that we are aware of originates from the following important and often deliberate and malicious abuses by government employees, judges, and prosecutors. We must prevent and overcome these abuses in order to keep the government within the bounds of the Constitution:
  - 9.1. Misunderstanding or misapplication of the above choice of law rules.
  - 9.2. Failure or refusal to adjust the meaning of "words of art" based on their context and the legal definitions that apply in that context. See:

Geographical Definitions and Conventions, Form #11.215

<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/DefinitionsAndConventions.htm>

- 9.3. A violation of or disregard for the rules of statutory construction, usually by abusing the word "includes". See:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 9.4. Presumptions, usually about the meanings of words. See:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The U.S. Supreme Court identified the enemies of republican freedom originating from the above causes, when it held:

*"The chief enemies of republican freedom are [mental sloth](#), [conformity](#), [bigotry](#), [superstition](#), [credulity](#), monopoly in the market of ideas, and utter, benighted ignorance."*  
[Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967)]

The book Conflicts in a Nutshell confirms some of the above conclusions by saying the following:

*"After some 96 years of this, the Supreme Court acknowledged the unfair choice of forum this gave the plaintiff in a case governed by decisional rather than statutory law merely because the plaintiff and defendant happened to come from different states. Reconstructing the Rules of Decision Act, the Supreme Court in Erie overruled Swift and held that state law governs in the common law as well as in the statutory situation. Subsequent cases clarified that this means forum law; the law of the state in which the federal court is sitting.*

*"The result is that the federal court in a diversity case sits in effect as just another state court, seeking out forum state law for all substantive issues. The Rules of Decision Act does not apply to procedural matters, however; for matters of procedure a federal court, sitting in a diversity or any other kind of case, applies its*

own rules. This has been so since 1938, when, coincidentally (Erie was also decided in 1938), the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure arrived on the scene.”  
[Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Seigel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 317]

See section 5.1.4 of the Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008 for further details on how the DOJ, IRS, and the Federal Judiciary abuse case law for political rather than legitimate or Constitutional legal purposes. See also the memorandum of law entitled “Political Jurisdiction” to show how they abuse due process to injure your Constitutional rights by politicizing the courtroom:

Political Jurisdiction, Form #05.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 4.2 Summary of choice of law rules

The above choice of law rules for federal district and circuit courts can be further summarized below:

1. Civil Jurisdiction originates from one or more of the following. Note that jurisdiction over all the items below originates from Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution and relates to community “property” of the states under the stewardship of the federal government.
  - 1.1. Persons domiciled on federal territory wherever physically located. These persons include:
    - 1.1.1. Statutory “U.S. citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401.
    - 1.1.2. Statutory “residents” (aliens) lawfully admitted pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3).
    - 1.1.3. “U.S. persons” defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) .
  - 1.2. Engaging in franchises offered by the national government to persons domiciled only on federal territory, wherever physically situated. This includes jurisdiction over:
    - 1.2.1. Public officers, who are called “employees” in 5 U.S.C. §2105.
    - 1.2.2. Federal agencies and instrumentalities.
    - 1.2.3. Federal corporations
    - 1.2.4. Social Security, which is also called Old Age Survivor’s Disability Insurance (OASDI).
    - 1.2.5. Medicare.
    - 1.2.6. Unemployment insurance, which is also called FICA.
  - 1.3. Management of federal territory and contracts. This includes public offices of the national government LAWFULLY exercised within states of the Union under 4 U.S.C. §72.
2. Criminal jurisdiction originates from crimes committed only on federal territory.

## 4.3 Effects of government franchises on choice of law

In law, rights are property:

***Property.** That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict legal sense, an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government. Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude every one else from interfering with it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man’s courtesy.*

*The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal, tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which goes to make up wealth or estate. It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of one’s property rights by actionable wrong. Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.*

*Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership. or whether beneficial, or a private ownership. Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes not only ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.*



Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical thing, as right to possess, use and dispose of it. *Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission*, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.

Goodwill is property, *Howell v. Bowden*, TexCiv. App., 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18; as is an insurance policy and rights incident thereto, including a right to the proceeds, *Harris v. Harris*, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.

Criminal code. "Property" means anything of value. including real estate, tangible and intangible personal property, contract rights, choses-in-action and other interests in or claims to wealth, admission or transportation tickets, captured or domestic animals, food and drink, electric or other power. Model Penal Code. Q 223.0. See also Property of another, infra. Dusts. Under definition in Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c), it denotes interest in things and not the things themselves.  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095]

Anything that conveys rights is also property. Contracts convey rights and therefore are property. All franchises are contracts between the grantor and grantee and therefore also are property.

As a rule, franchises spring from contracts between the sovereign power and private citizens, made upon valuable considerations, for purposes of individual advantage as well as public benefit, <sup>6</sup> and thus a franchise partakes of a double nature and character. So far as it affects or concerns the public, it is publici juris and is subject to governmental control. The legislature may prescribe the manner of granting it, to whom it may be granted, the conditions and terms upon which it may be held, and the duty of the grantee to the public in exercising it, and may also provide for its forfeiture upon the failure of the grantee to perform that duty. But when granted, it becomes the property of the grantee, and is a private right, subject only to the governmental control growing out of its other nature as publici juris. <sup>7</sup>  
[American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §4: Generally (1999)]

Corporations are only one of several types of government franchises. Below is an example:

"The power of making all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory [property] of the United States, is one of the specified powers of congress. Under this power, it has never been doubted, that congress had authority to establish corporations [franchises] in the territorial governments. But this power is derived entirely from implication. It is assumed, as an incident to the principal power."  
[M'Culloch v. State, 17 U.S. 316, 1819 WL 2135 (U.S.,1819)]

Therefore, contracts, franchises, territory, and domicile (which is a protection franchise) all constitute "property" of the national government and are the origin of all civil jurisdiction over "persons" in federal courts. Jurisdiction of federal courts over such "property" extends into the states and wherever said property is found:

"The Constitution permits Congress to dispose of and to make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States. This power applies as well to territory belonging to the United States within the States, as beyond them. It comprehends all the public domain, wherever it may be. The argument is, that the power to make 'ALL needful rules and regulations' 'is a power of legislation,' 'a full legislative power;' 'that it includes all subjects of legislation in the territory,' and is without any limitations, except the positive prohibitions which affect all the powers of Congress. Congress may then regulate or prohibit slavery upon the public domain within the new States, and such a prohibition would permanently affect the capacity of a slave, whose master might carry him to it. And why not? Because no power has been conferred on Congress. This is a conclusion universally admitted. But the power to 'make rules and regulations respecting the territory' is not restrained by State lines, nor are there any constitutional prohibitions upon its exercise in the domain of the United States within the States; and whatever rules and regulations respecting territory Congress may constitutionally make are supreme, and are not dependent on the situs of 'the territory.'"  
[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856)]

It is jurisdiction mainly over government/public franchises which is the origin of nearly all civil jurisdiction that federal courts assert over most Americans. Franchises are the main method by which your legal identity is "kidnapped" and transported to a foreign jurisdiction.

<sup>6</sup> Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263; Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460; State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665; Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691.

<sup>7</sup> Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263; Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460; State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665; Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691.

1           *"For the upright will dwell in the land,*  
2           *And the blameless will remain in it;*  
3           ***But the wicked [those who allow themselves through their covetousness to be enticed by a government bribe***  
4           ***in the form of a franchise] will be cut off [legally kidnapped pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure***  
5           ***17(b)] from the earth [and transported to a foreign land to serve tyrants like the Israelites were kidnapped***  
6           ***and transported to Egypt].***  
7           ***And the unfaithful will be uprooted from it."***  
8           *[Prov. 2:21-22, Bible, NKJV]*

9       For an example of how this legal kidnapping or "identity theft" operates, see 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C.  
10       §7408(d) . The "citizen" or "resident" described in these two code sections is a person who participates in the "protection  
11       franchise", or should we say "protection racket" called "domicile", which domicile is on federal territory and not within any  
12       state of the Union. If you would like to know more about how this process of legal kidnapping operates both spiritually and  
13       legally, see section 13.2 of the following:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14       All franchises cause those engaged in them to take on a "public character" and become government agents, officers, and  
15       "public officers" of one kind or another and the "office" they occupy has an effective domicile on federal territory. The  
16       public office is the "res" or subject of nearly all civil proceedings in the district and circuit "franchise courts", and not the  
17       physical person occupying said office.

18           *"Res. Lat. **The subject matter of a trust [the Social Security Trust or "public trust" (government), in most***  
19           ***cases] or will [or legislation].** In the civil law, a thing; an object. As a term of the law, this word has a very*  
20           *wide and extensive signification, including not only things which are objects of property, but also such as are*  
21           *not capable of individual ownership. And in old English law it is said to have a general import, comprehending*  
22           *both corporeal and incorporeal things of whatever kind, nature, or species. By "res," according to the modern*  
23           *civilians, is meant everything that may form an object of rights, in opposition to "persona," which is*  
24           *regarded as a subject of rights. "Res," therefore, in its general meaning, comprises actions [or*  
25           *CONSEQUENCES of choices and CONTRACTS/AGREEMENTS you make by procuring BENEFITS] of*  
26           *all kinds; while in its restricted sense it comprehends every object of right, except actions. This has reference*  
27           *to the fundamental division of the Institutes that all law relates either to persons, to things, or to actions.*

28           ***Res is everything that may form an object of rights and includes an object, subject-matter or status.** In re*  
29           *Riggle's Will, 11 A.D.2d 51 205 N.Y.S.2d. 19, 21, 22. The term is particularly applied to an object, subject-*  
30           *matter, or status, considered as the defendant [hence, the ALL CAPS NAME] in an action, or as an object*  
31           *against which, directly, proceedings are taken. Thus, in a prize case, the captured vessel is "the res"; and*  
32           *proceedings of this character are said to be in rem. (See In personam; In Rem.) "Res" may also denote the*  
33           *action or proceeding, as when a cause, which is not between adversary parties, is entitled "In re \_\_\_\_\_".*  
34           *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1304-1306]*

35       The trust they are talking about in the phrase "subject matter of a trust" is the "public trust". Government is a public trust:

36           *TITLE 5--ADMINISTRATIVE PERSONNEL*  
37           *CHAPTER XVI--OFFICE OF GOVERNMENT ETHICS*  
38           *PART 2635--STANDARDS OF ETHICAL CONDUCT FOR EMPLOYEES OF THE EXECUTIVE BRANCH--*  
39           *Table of Contents*  
40           *Subpart A--General Provisions*  
41           *Sec. 2635.101 Basic obligation of public service.*

42           *(a) **Public service is a public trust.** Each employee has a responsibility to the United States Government and*  
43           *its citizens to place loyalty to the Constitution, laws and ethical principles above private gain. To ensure that*  
44           *every citizen can have complete confidence in the integrity of the Federal Government, each employee shall*  
45           *respect and adhere to the principles of ethical conduct set forth in this section, as well as the implementing*  
46           *standards contained in this part and in supplemental agency regulations.*

47       In the case below, this source of civil jurisdiction over government franchises is called "statutory law":

48           ***One great object of the Constitution is to permit citizens to structure their private relations as they choose***  
49           ***subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law.** [500 U.S. 614, 620]*

50           ***To implement these principles, courts must consider from time to time where the governmental sphere [e.g.***  
51           ***"public purpose" and "public office"] ends and the private sphere begins. Although the conduct of private***  
52           ***parties lies beyond the Constitution's scope in most instances, governmental authority may dominate an***

activity to such an extent that its participants must be deemed to act with the authority of the government and, as a result, be subject to constitutional constraints. This is the jurisprudence of state action, which explores the "essential dichotomy" between the private sphere and the public sphere, with all its attendant constitutional obligations. *Moose Lodge*, supra, at 172. "

[ . . . ]

Given that the statutory authorization for the challenges exercised in this case is clear, the remainder of our state action analysis centers around the second part of the *Lugar* test, whether a private litigant, in all fairness, must be deemed a government actor in the use of peremptory challenges. Although we have recognized that this aspect of the analysis is often a fact-bound inquiry, see *Lugar*, supra, 457 U.S. at 939, our cases disclose certain principles of general application. Our precedents establish that, in determining whether a particular action or course of conduct is governmental in character, it is relevant to examine the following: the extent to which the actor relies on governmental assistance and benefits, see *Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope*, 485 U.S. 478 (1988); *Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority*, 365 U.S. 715 (1961); whether the actor is performing a traditional governmental function, see *Terry v. Adams*, 345 U.S. 461 (1953); *Marsh v. Alabama*, 326 U.S. 501 (1946); cf. *San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S. 614, 622] Committee*, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987); and whether the injury caused is aggravated in a unique way by the incidents of governmental authority, see *Shelley v. Kraemer*, 334 U.S. 1 (1948). Based on our application of these three principles to the circumstances here, we hold that the exercise of peremptory challenges by the defendant in the District Court was pursuant to a course of state action. [*Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company*, 500 U.S. 614 (1991)]

In support of the above conclusions, the following memorandum of law exhaustively analyzes the subject of civil statutory jurisdiction of the national government over persons domiciled outside of federal territory and in states of the Union and concludes that all statutory law is law only for the government and franchisees who are also part of the government:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **4.4 How choice of law rules are illegally circumvented by corrupted government officials to STEAL from You**

In cases against the government, corrupt judges and prosecutors employ several important tactics that you should be very aware of in order to:

1. Circumvent choice of law rules documented in the previous sections and thereby to illegally and unconstitutionally enforce federal law outside of federal territory within a foreign state called a state of the Union.
2. STEAL private property from you and use it for their own benefit, in what amounts to a criminal and financial conflict of interest per 18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §144, and 28 U.S.C. §455.
3. Unlawfully enlarge their jurisdiction and importance in what amounts to treason in violation of 18 U.S.C. §2381.
4. Break down the constitutional separation between the states and the federal government that is the foundation of the Constitution and the MAIN protection for your PRIVATE rights. See:

*Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers*, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

All of the above tactics are referred to in the legal field as "identity theft". We have documented all the various methods that corrupt judges and government lawyers use to effect this criminal identity theft in the following document:

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The most frequent methods to circumvent choice of law rules indicated in the previous sections are the following tactics:

1. Abuse "words of art" to deceive and undermine the sovereignty of the non-governmental opponent. This includes:
  - 1.1. Add things or classes of things to the meaning of statutory terms that do not EXPRESSLY appear in their definitions, in violation of the rules of statutory construction. See:
  - 1.2. Violate the rules of statutory construction by abusing the word "includes" to add things or classes of things to definitions of terms that do not expressly appear in the statutes and therefore MUST be presumed to be purposefully excluded.

- 1.3. Refuse to allow the jury to read the definitions in the law and then give them a definition that is in conflict with the statutory definition. This substitutes the JUDGES will for what the law expressly says and thereby substitutes PUBLIC POLICY for the written law.
- 1.4. Publish deceptive government publications that are in deliberate conflict with what the statutes define terms to mean and then tell the public that they CANNOT rely on the publication. The [IRS does this with ALL of their publications](#) and it is FRAUD. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

- 1.5. PRESUME that ALL of the four contexts for "United States" are equivalent.  
For details on this SCAM, see:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. PRESUME that CONSTITUTIONAL citizens and STATUTORY citizens are EQUIVALENT under federal law. They are NOT. A CONSTITUTIONAL citizen is a "non-resident " under federal civil law and NOT a STATUTORY "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1401.. See the document below:

*Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

3. PRESUME that "nationality" and "domicile" are equivalent. They are NOT. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

4. Use the word "citizenship" in place of "nationality" OR "domicile", and refuse to disclose WHICH of the two they mean in EVERY context.
5. Confuse the POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL meaning of words with the civil STATUTORY context. For instance, asking on government forms whether you are a POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL citizen and then FALSELY PRESUMING that you are a STATUTORY citizen under 8 U.S.C. §1401.
6. Confuse the words "[domicile](#)" and "[residence](#)" or impute either to you without satisfying the burden of proving that you EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to it and thereby illegally kidnap your civil legal identity against your will. One can have only one "domicile" but many "residences" and BOTH require your consent. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

7. Confuse "federal" with "national" or use these words interchangeably. They are NOT equivalent and this lack of equivalence is a product of the separation of powers doctrine that is the foundation of the USA Constitution.

*"It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to its objects, but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District of Columbia. The preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities was the law in question passed?"*  
*[Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265, 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821)]*

**"NATIONAL GOVERNMENT.** The government of a whole nation, as distinguished from that of a local or territorial division of the nation, and also as distinguished from that of a league or confederation.

*"A national government is a government of the people of a single state or nation, united as a community by what is termed the "social compact," and possessing complete and perfect supremacy over persons and things, so far as they can be made the lawful objects of civil government. A federal government is distinguished from a national government by its being the government of a community of independent and sovereign states, united by compact."* *Piqua Branch Bank v. Knoup, 6 Ohio.St. 393."*  
*[Black's Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 1176]*

**"FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.** The system of government administered in a state formed by the union or confederation of several independent or quasi independent states; also the composite state so formed.

In strict usage, there is a distinction between a confederation and a federal government. The former term denotes a league or permanent alliance between several states, each of which is fully sovereign and independent, and each of which retains its full dignity, organization, and sovereignty, though yielding to the central authority a controlling power for a few limited purposes, such as external and diplomatic relations. In this case, the component states are the units, with respect to the confederation, and the central government acts upon them, not upon the individual citizens. In a federal government, on the other hand, the allied states form a union, -not, indeed, to such an extent as to destroy their separate organization or deprive them of quasi sovereignty with respect to the administration of their purely local concerns, but so that the central power is erected into a true state or nation, possessing sovereignty both external and internal, -while the administration of national affairs is directed, and its effects felt, not by the separate states deliberating as units, but by the people of all, in their collective capacity, as citizens of the nation. The distinction is expressed, by the German writers, by the use of the two words "Staatenbund" and "Bundesstaat;" the former denoting a league or confederation of states, and the latter a federal government, or state formed by means of a league or confederation."

[Black's Law Dictionary, Revised Fourth Edition, 1968, p. 740]

Here is a table comparing the two:

**Table 1: "National" v. "Federal"**

#	Description	"National" government	"Federal" government
1	Legislates for	Federal territory and NOT states of the Union	Constitutional states of the Union and NOT federal territory
2	Social compact	None. Jurisdiction is unlimited per Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17	Those domiciled within states of the Union
3	Type of jurisdiction exercised	General jurisdiction	Subject matter jurisdiction (derived from Constitution)
4	Citizens	1. Statutory "nationals and citizens at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1401. 2. "U.S. citizens" per 26 U.S.C. §3121(e) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c). 3. EXCLUDES constitutional "Citizens" or "citizens of the United States" per Fourteenth Amendment.	1. "Citizens". 2. Fourteenth Amendment "citizens of the United States". 3. EXCLUDES statutory citizens per 8 U.S.C. §1401 "U.S. citizens" per 26 U.S.C. §3121(e) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).
5	Courts	Federal District and Circuit Courts (legislative franchise courts that can only hear disputes over federal territory and property per Art. 4, Sect. 3, Clause 2 of USA Constitution).	1. State courts. 2. U.S. Supreme Courts.
6	Those domiciled within this jurisdiction are	Statutory "aliens" in relation to states of the Union.	Statutory "aliens" in relation to the national government.
7	Those domiciled here are subject to Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C?	Yes	No

For further details on this SCAM, see:

Two Political Jurisdictions: "National" Government v. "Federal" Government  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/USvUSA.htm>

8. Abuse franchises such as the income tax, Social Security, Medicare, etc. to be used to UNLAWFULLY create new public offices in the U.S. government. This results in a de facto government in which there are no private rights or private property and in which EVERYONE is illegally subject to the whims of the government. See:

De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

9. Connect the opponent to a government franchise or to PRESUME they participate and let the presumption go unchallenged and therefore agreed to. This is done:



- 1 9.1. PRESUMING that because someone connected ONE activity to a government franchise, that they elected to act  
2 in the capacity of a franchisee for ALL activities. This is equivalent to outlawing PRIVATE rights and  
3 PRIVATE property.
- 4 9.2. Refusing to acknowledge or respect the method by which PRIVATE property is donated to a PUBLIC use, which  
5 is by VOLUNTARILY associating formerly PRIVATE property with a de facto license represent a public office  
6 in the government called a Social Security Number (SSN) or Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN).
- 7 9.3. Calling use of SSNs and TINs VOLUNTARY and yet REFUSING to prosecute those who COMPEL their use.  
8 This results in a LIE.
- 9 9.4. Compelling the use of Social Security Numbers or Taxpayer Identification Numbers. This is combated using the  
10 following:
- 11 9.4.1. *Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number"*, Form #04.205  
12 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 13 9.4.2. *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence*, Form #05.012  
14 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 15 9.4.3. *Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee*, Form #06.002  
16 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 17 9.5. Using forms signed by the government opponent in which they claimed a status under a government franchise,  
18 such as statutory "taxpayer", "individual", "U.S. person", "U.S. citizen", etc. This is combated by attaching the  
19 following to all tax forms one fills out:

*Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

20 For a document you can file in court to FORCE the judge to respect your choice of the common law for protection and  
21 eschew the statutory civil law, see:

*Choice of Law*, Litigation Tool #01.010  
<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

#### 22 **4.5 Rebutting judicial and U.S. attorney and legal profession verbicide and propaganda to** 23 **discredit common law as a choice of law alternative**

24 Concerted attempts by members of the legal profession to discredit the use of the common law for the protection of  
25 PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property have been ongoing ever since the legal industry stopped publishing books about it  
26 right after the SOCIALIST 1930's. That doesn't mean its use has been outlawed, but merely informally discouraged.  
27 Why? Because it completely undermines their franchise system erected during that period.

28 We have compiled a list of common objections by those in the legal profession that you can use to respond to unjust and  
29 fraudulent attacks by them upon your constitutional right to invoke the common law and avoid civil statutory jurisdiction.  
30 Below is a tool specifically for that use:

*Rebutted False Arguments About the Common Law*, Form #08.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

31 If you encounter any arguments against the use of the common law not mentioned above, then please submit them and your  
32 rebuttal to them to us using our Contact Us page so that we may add them to the above document.

### 33 **5 Government Deception and Psyops Tactics Against Sovereignty Advocates**

34 The following subsections identify the various psychological tools, techniques, and media used by a corrupted government  
35 to slander those advancing personal sovereignty. Collectively, these are terrorist tactics because their intended purpose is to  
36 radicalize the police and the public to be violent towards and go on the offensive against sovereignty advocates.

## 5.1 Motivation for False Accusations by the Government Against Sovereignty Advocates

One of the main goals of this website is to discover and widely disseminate legally admissible evidence of violations of the law by public servants. We police the police because no one else wants to do it. In that sense, this is a whistle blowing website and religious ministry:

### SEDM About Us Page

#### 1. What and Who Are We?

SEDM exists as a:

[...]

6. A First Amendment association of political activists (*Members only*) which seek a return to the rule of law in the United States. We derive the resources we need for such political reforms through the donations made to this website.

7. A whistleblowing group focused on researching, exposing, publicizing, and punishing government deception and corruption wherever it may be found, and especially in regards to matters relating to law, commerce, and taxation. This is a fundamental requirement of the Bible, which says that:

7.1 "Fearing the Lord" is the essence of our faith. See [Deut. 6:13, 24](#); [Deut. 10:20](#)

7.2 To "fear the Lord" is to "hate evil". See [Prov. 8:13](#).

7.3 Hating evil is the way we love and protect our neighbor, in fulfillment of the last six commandments of the Ten Commandments.

7.4 Whistleblowing relating to evil in our government is therefore a protected First Amendment religious practice. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for details.

*"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam War, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."*  
[New York Times Co. v. United States, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970) ]

We view "evil" as simply the absence of truth. We seek to displace and eliminate evil by enlightening the world with Truth, which God is the embodiment of.

"Evil is simply the absence of truth."

[M. Scott Peck; [The Road Less Traveled](#)]

"Sanctify them by Your truth. Your [God's] word is truth."

[[John 17:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"The entirety of Your word is truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever."

[[Psalm 119:160](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth."

[[Psalm 119:142](#), Bible, NKJV]

[SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?;

SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

The main motivation behind all of the false allegations of the government toward Sovereignty Advocates, this website, or its members is a desire to discredit the message by discrediting and persecuting the messenger(s). This is the same thing that the Romans, Pharisees (lawyers), and Sadducees (religious leaders) did to Jesus in His time, so the story hasn't changed.

"If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. Remember the word that I said to you, 'A [public] servant is not greater than his [Sovereign citizen] master.' If they persecuted Me [Jesus], they will also persecute you [believers]. If they kept My [God's] word, they will keep yours [the Constitution] also. But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. He who hates Me hates My Father also. If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. But this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.'"

[John 15:18-25, Bible, NKJV]

Those public servants whose evil and unlawful deeds are exposed by Sovereignty Advocates and this website and ministry seek to shoot the messenger by:

1. Falsely trying to connect us with a commercial motive, because commerce is the main thing they have jurisdiction over. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:
  - 1.1. Forbids our materials are from being used for a commercial or factual or actionable purpose or as a "tax shelter".
  - 1.2. Forbids those who are subject to the I.R.C. as "taxpayers" from using our materials or joining the SEDM ministry.
  - 1.3. Requires that our materials may only be used for law enforcement and worship purposes.
2. Trying to make our message or speech appear as though it is both factual and false. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 identifies all speech on the SEDM website as simply a belief and opinion that is not factual and not actionable and not admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding.
3. Making us appear as though we are advocating illegal or unlawful activity. Instead, our materials are prohibited by our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 from being used for an unlawful or illegal purpose.
4. Making us appear as though we are against the government or anti-government. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 forbids those who are anti-government from joining the SEDM ministry.
5. Making us appear as though we are giving legal advice to people upon which they are relying and being hurt by. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 forbids giving legal advice or relying on anything but what the law actually says, thus making it impossible for anyone to ever be hurt by anything we say or publish.

So long as the government can continue to make false and fraudulent and unaccountable accusations about us and so long as they can divert all litigation so that we are always on the defensive, then they:

1. Can divert public attention away from massive evidence of their own wrongdoing.
2. Protect unlawful enforcement activity.
3. Can continue to engage in a criminal conspiracy to obstruct justice.
4. Avoid having to prosecute their own employees for violations of the Internal Revenue Code and Criminal Code.
5. Avoid getting any precedents into the court system that would stop their unlawful enforcement activities.
6. Never have to explain or justify why the evidence of their wrongdoing on the SEDM website is wrong or what they are going to do to reform themselves.

In short, all the subterfuge and verbal abuse is what bullies and tyrants do so they don't have to face or prosecute or remedy their own sin. They are in denial, and the best way to deny is to slander your opponent and "shoot the messenger" so they stay on the defensive and can't present or prosecute their side of the story. In sports, this tactic is summarized with the following proverb:

*"The best defense is a good offense."*

The hypocrisy inherent in their approach is that one of the main reasons for posting the materials on the website is so that they can be widely reviewed, critiqued, and improved. Yet the government hypocritically, illegally, and unlawfully:

1. Refuses to provide us any evidence upon which to base a good faith belief that would justify why the materials may be inconsistent with reality or in need of correction.
2. Has tried to enjoin publication of the materials and interfere with comments being received that could or would improve them.

3. Refuses to identify specifically what is currently inconsistent with the law (but not “false”) on the SEDM website despite repeated invitations during litigation against one of our members and during continued use of our materials by our members.
4. Refuses to recognize that this is a religious ministry and that nothing it publishes is factual or actionable, but rather constitutes a belief and opinion and that is not enjoined. Instead, they have maliciously attempted to destroy religious property by subjecting either us or our members to the needless peril of protracted and expensive malicious prosecution as a way to punish us for our beliefs and implement the equivalent of a “thought crime”.

*“...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . . .”*  
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

## 5.2 Survey of Selected Contemporary Authorities on “Sovereign Citizens”

The following authorities available on the internet document contemporary views of both personal sovereignty generally and “Sovereign Citizens” in particular. Note that we do NOT claim to be “sovereign citizens” and we think that such a term is an oxymoron, as pointed out later in section 0:

1. Thomas Jefferson on the Sovereignty of the People  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff0300.htm>
2. *Wikipedia: Sovereign citizen movement*  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereign\\_citizen\\_movement](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereign_citizen_movement)
3. *Wikipedia: Sovereignty*  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereignty>
4. *Sovereign Citizen Introduction for Law Enforcement, FBI Fact Sheet*  
DIRECT: [http://www.mschiefs.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/05/Sovereign\\_Citizens\\_Intro\\_For\\_LE.pdf](http://www.mschiefs.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/05/Sovereign_Citizens_Intro_For_LE.pdf)  
BACKUP: [http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign\\_Citizens\\_Intro\\_For\\_LE.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign_Citizens_Intro_For_LE.pdf)
5. *What is a Sovereign Citizen?, J.J. Macnab*, Forbes Magazine, 2/13/2012  
<http://www.forbes.com/sites/jjmacnab/2012/02/13/what-is-a-sovereign-citizen/>
6. *Fact Sheet on "Sovereign Citizens", Treasury Inspector General for Tax Administration (TIGTA)*  
DIRECT: [http://www.treasury.gov/tigta/factsheets/TIGTA\\_Fact\\_Sheet\\_Sovereign\\_Citizens.pdf](http://www.treasury.gov/tigta/factsheets/TIGTA_Fact_Sheet_Sovereign_Citizens.pdf)  
LOCAL: [http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/TIGTA\\_Fact\\_Sheet\\_Sovereign\\_Citizens.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/TIGTA_Fact_Sheet_Sovereign_Citizens.pdf)
7. *A Look at the Sovereign Citizen Movement*, CBS News 60 Minutes  
[http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-18560\\_162-20062666/a-look-at-the-sovereign-citizen-movement/](http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-18560_162-20062666/a-look-at-the-sovereign-citizen-movement/)
8. *Domestic Terrorism (DT) Analytics: Sovereign Citizens*  
<http://www.dtanalytics.org/blog/category/extremism-in-the-news/sovereign-citizen-movement/>
9. *Sovereign Citizen Encounters: What Officers Should Know, Ohio Attorney General*  
<http://www.ohioattorneygeneral.gov/Files/Briefing-Room/Newsletters/Law-Enforcement-Bulletin/April-2013/Sovereign-citizen-encounters-What-officers-should>
10. *Map of Sovereign Citizens Across the Country*, Scripps Interactive Newspapers Group  
<http://www.commercialappeal.com/sovereign-nation/map/>
11. *Sovereign Citizen Movement, Southern Poverty Law Center*  
<http://www.splcenter.org/get-informed/intelligence-files/ideology/sovereign-citizens-movement>
12. *American Police Beat: Sovereign citizens - deadly threats*  
<http://www.apbweb.com/featured-articles/1801-sovereign-citizens-deadly-threats.html>
13. *Sovereign Citizens and Law Enforcement Video*  
[http://youtu.be/d\\_ygLm9Hrw](http://youtu.be/d_ygLm9Hrw)
14. *Sovereigns: A Dictionary of the Peculiar*, Southern Poverty Law Center  
<http://www.splcenter.org/get-informed/intelligence-report/browse-all-issues/2010/fall/sovereign-idioticon-a-dictionary-of-the#.UXhmx2nn9hE>

This document is intended to deal directly with the main false arguments presented in the above sampling of documents.

### 5.3 Propaganda techniques abused to fraudulently slander and discredit Sovereignty Advocates

We and others have cataloged the main propaganda techniques used to falsely and fraudulently slander and discredit Sovereignty Advocates in the following resources available on the SEDM Website. We strongly suggest that you review these materials in order to equip you to disprove arguments not directly addressed in this document:

1. Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL\\_Z5asc](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL_Z5asc)
2. SEDM Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
3. Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003 – attach this form to original complaints and responses in court to prevent judges and government prosecutors from illegally and unconstitutionally acting in a POLITICAL rather than a LEGAL mode in order to slander Sovereignty Advocates  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Media and Intelligence Page, Section 7: Government Propaganda, Mind Control, and Censorship-Family Guardian Website  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MediaIntell/mediaintell.htm>

### 5.4 Are the FBI and Congress Politicizing Terrorism Intelligence?<sup>8</sup>

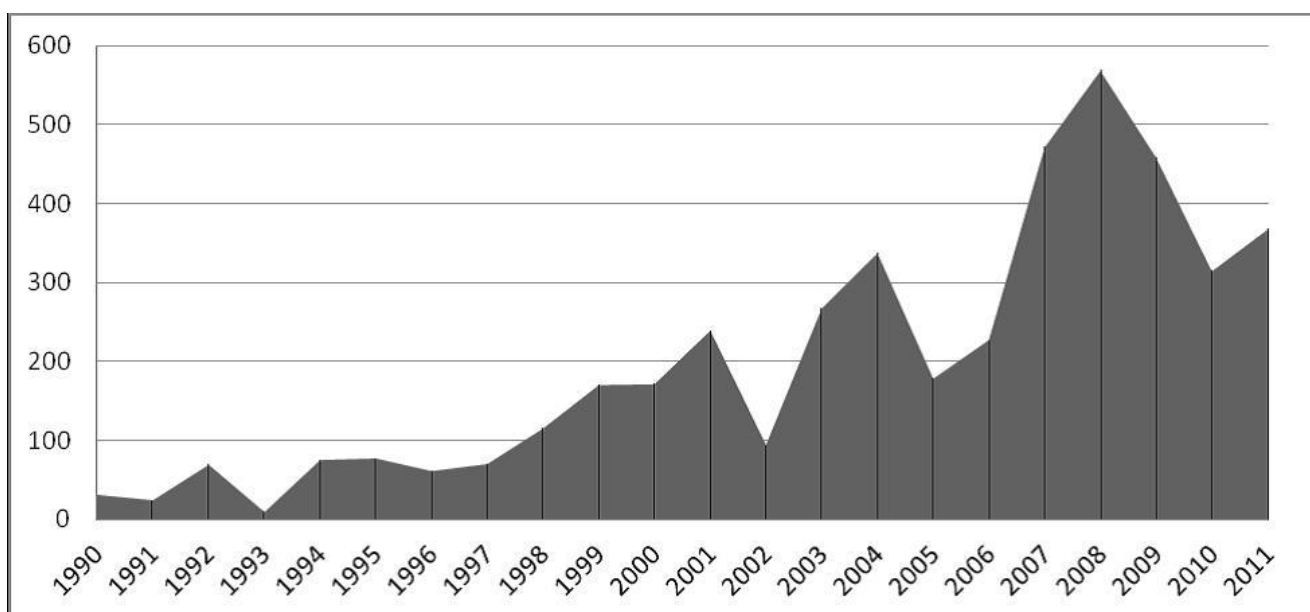
American Civil Liberties Union (A.C.L.U.), Laura W. Murphy, Director, ACLU Washington Legislative Office & Mike German, Senior Policy Counsel, ACLU Washington Legislative Office, January 24, 2013

Since 1990, 670 people have been killed and 3,053 injured in attacks by far-right extremists in the United States, according to a new [study](#) by the Combating Terrorism Center (CTC) at West Point. Perhaps more frightening, the CTC says its data shows the number of violent attacks has increased precipitously since the late 1990s, and especially since 2006. The report has generated a predictable (and frankly deserved) [backlash](#) against it, [highlighting](#) the difficulty government agencies have had in analyzing politically-motivated violence in an objective manner.

**Figure 1** Attacks Initiated by Far-Right Groups/Individuals per Year

<sup>8</sup> Source: American Civil Liberties Union (A.C.L.U.), Laura W. Murphy, Director, ACLU Washington Legislative Office & Mike German, Senior Policy Counsel, ACLU Washington Legislative Office, January 24, 2013; <https://www.aclu.org/blog/are-fbi-and-congress-politicizing-terrorism-intelligence>.





The CTC report is extremely valuable in that it highlights the relatively high level of violence coming from far-right extremists that the FBI and certain members of Congress have failed to acknowledge, and even downplayed in comparison to threats from other groups. In 2010, for instance, the FBI issued an [intelligence report](#) suggesting white supremacist violence dropped from 2007 to 2009, when the CTC shows a sharp increase in attacks from the far right over that time. And from 2001 through 2008 the FBI [called](#) environmental terrorists the [number one](#) domestic threat, even though attacks from such groups resulted in no deaths over this period. An FBI report on [terrorism from 2002 to 2005](#) shows relatively few instances of right-wing violence, whereas the CTC report suggests there were hundreds of attacks the FBI apparently ignored.

The CTC includes acts of vandalism within its dataset, which may not be appropriately considered “terrorism” and might artificially inflate the number of “attacks,” but the FBI included acts of vandalism from environmental groups in its [terrorism report](#), so it should have captured these far-right incidents as well. The CTC report also makes clear that Rep. Peter King’s House Homeland Security Committee erred in holding a series of [hearings](#) questioning the loyalty of the Muslim-American community, and [ignoring](#) requests to take a broader look at other groups that posed significant security threats. The CTC report’s higher homicide rate for far-right extremists aligns much closer to recent academic [studies](#) and think-tank [reports](#) than to previous government reports on the issue.

**It is extremely troubling that more than 10 years after 9/11, almost 20 years since Oklahoma City, and despite millions of dollars and multiple reorganizations designed to turn it into an intelligence-driven agency, the FBI is still not properly tracking and analyzing acts of extremist violence against Americans. The only other possible explanation is worse: that both the FBI and Congress are intentionally obfuscating the nature of these threats and injecting politics into what should be a rigorously objective analysis. This *Washington Times* [quote](#) from an unnamed Republican congressional staffer seems to support this conclusion:**

**“Shouldn’t the Combating Terrorism Center be combating radical Islam around the globe instead of perpetuating the left’s myth that right-wingers are terrorists?” the staffer said. “The \$64,000 dollar question is when will the Combating Terrorism Center publish their study on real left-wing terrorists like the Animal Liberation Front, Earth Liberation Front, and the Weather Underground?”**

Of course while several property crimes have been attributed to the Animal Liberation Front and the Earth Liberation Front, **neither group ever killed anyone, and the Weather Underground hasn’t existed for at least thirty years, which only highlights the problem with politicizing intelligence matters. Violent acts should not be viewed through a political lens. Terrorism is too serious a concern to Americans to allow one’s political viewpoint to obscure a clear analysis of all deadly threats to Americans. Politics simply has no place in intelligence analysis.**

There are some serious problems with the CTC report, however, particularly its lengthy discussion of the ideologies of a multitude of far-right groups and its acceptance of the concept of “radicalization.” **Its overbroad description of these**

**ideologies, theologies and political movements on the far right sweep in many non-violent groups and individuals into the discussion and unfairly link them to criminal activity. For instance, the report's description of what it calls the anti-federalist movement contains this description:**

*They also espouse strong convictions regarding the federal government, believing it to be corrupt and tyrannical, with a natural tendency to intrude on individuals' civil and constitutional rights. Finally, they support civil activism, individual freedoms, and self government.*

Many Americans share these beliefs, so it is hard to call them "extreme."

**By spending so much time examining the far-right ideologies, theologies and political movements, rather than analyzing the specific criminal acts and those who commit them, the report tends to give the mistaken impression that people holding such opinions, or associating with those that do, are more prone to violence. Empirical studies of actual terrorists reveal no such direct link between ideas and violent actions. The truth is many Americans hold views that others might consider extreme, including those discussed in the report, but only a miniscule percentage of those holding extreme views engage in violent acts. Besides, the number of attacks the CTC attributes to the far right over more than 20 years, while high in comparison to other groups, is a tiny percentage of the 1.2 million violent crimes committed in the US on an annual basis, including more than 14,000 homicides each year.**

**Law enforcement officials reading the CTC report might get the idea that they need to investigate the groups it mentions or others that express similar beliefs, even without any specific evidence or reasonable suspicion they are doing anything wrong, just as they have in implementing extraordinary surveillance measures in Muslim-American communities. This result would be a mistake that would only further misdirect security resources. The First Amendment protects our right to hold whatever religious or political views we choose, to associate with others who hold similar views and to petition the government to address our grievances. Unwarranted surveillance of these activities chills the free exercise of these rights, regardless of the political viewpoints held. The CTC, FBI and Congress should avoid characterizing the political or religious views of the various groups they consider extreme, and should instead focus on investigating criminal acts in an apolitical and objective manner.**

Hopefully the CTC report will cause the FBI to re-examine its intelligence priorities to focus on real threats, and scale back invasive surveillance and investigative measures taken against [Muslim-American communities](#), [environmental activists](#) and others where there is no reasonable evidence of wrongdoing. The worst possible response would be for the FBI to broaden the number and types of groups it targets with its growing surveillance powers, which will only violate more Americans' rights.

## **5.5 The REAL "anarchists" are a corrupted government, and not us**

The foundation of the Constitution is equal protection and equal treatment. The REAL anarchists are a corrupted government of elitists who think they are better than or above anyone else under any given law. We therefore oppose GOVERNMENT anarchy, which the U.S. Supreme Court described as follows:

*"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means-to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal-would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."*  
[\[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 \(1928\)\]](#)

Based on the above, GOVERNMENT anarchy results when governments or any public servant within government do any of the following:

1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.
2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.

3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called “selective enforcement”. In the legal field it is also called “professional courtesy”. Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in “selective enforcement”, whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.
7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess “supernatural” powers. By “supernatural”, we mean that which is superior to the “natural”, which is ordinary human beings.
8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.
9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE’S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory “person” who is subject, and when they aren’t. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional “Title of Nobility” towards himself. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

*“No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives,” 106 U.S., at 220. “Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights,” 106 U.S., at 220, 221.*

*[United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)]*

10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING “protection”, and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the “privilege” of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.
11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people’s earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.
12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.
13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can’t trust anything they say, but force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

The above type of “lawlessness” by de facto government actors is the SAME “lawlessness” that Jesus criticized the Pharisees (lawyers) for in the Holy Bible.

*“Woe to you, scribes [religious leaders] and Pharisees [lawyers], hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish [OTHER people], but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind [to their own sin] Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.*

*“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.*  
*[Matt. 23:1-36, Bible, NKJV]*

The ONLY thing Jesus and God ever got visibly angry at was the hypocrisy, inequality, partiality, privilege, and irresponsibility of the Pharisees, so it MUST be important for those in government who are lawyers to:

1. Understand and eliminate this hypocrisy.
2. Eliminate the inequality and partiality and conflict of interest that gives rise to it.
3. Enforce and protect the superiority of the “state”, meaning the Sovereign People, over their SERVANTS in “government”.
4. Prevent the words “state” and “government” from being confused or thought synonymous, because this creates the inequality that characterizes the present corrupted system.

Here is what the U.S. Supreme Court held about this duty, that Jesus predicted they would self-servingly NEGLECT to do:

*“... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread and act in its name.”*

*“This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on the sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say 'L'Etat, c'est moi.' Of what avail are written constitutions, whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the state? **The doctrine is not to be tolerated.** The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. **It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double progeny of the same evil birth.**”*  
*[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885)]*

Furthermore, according to a preeminent biblical theologian, the source of law in any society is the god of that society. Rulers who use laws to make themselves superior or to impute supernatural powers to themselves are therefore anarchists and seek to establish a state sponsored religion that elevates them to pagan godhood. This is the same thing Hitler and Nero also did:

*“Law is in every culture religious in origin. Because law governs man and society, because it establishes and declares the meaning of justice and righteousness, law is inescapably religious, in that it establishes in practical fashion the ultimate concerns of a culture. Accordingly, a fundamental and necessary premise in any and every study of law must be, first, a recognition of this religious nature of law. Second, it must be recognized that in any culture the source of law is the god of that society. If law has its source in man's reason, then reason is the god of that society. If the source is an oligarchy, or in a court, senate, or ruler, then that source is the god of that system.”*  
*[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 4]*

The only legitimate and de jure source of law is God Himself. God is the only one who can define “justice”.

*Law therefore is, when it is true law, not only power but also righteousness. It is therefore a "terror" to evil-doers but the security and "praise" of the godly citizenry (Rom. 13:2-5). Because true law has its roots in the sovereign God, the very nature of all being works to uphold it. As Deborah sang, "They fought from heaven, The stars in their courses fought against Sisera" (Judges 5:20). The law is either righteous, or it is anti-law masquerading as law. **Modern legal positivism, Marxism, and other legal philosophies are thus exponents of anti-law, in that they deny law as an approximation of ultimate order and truth and recognize only a humanistic doctrine of law. If law is severed from righteousness and truth, it leads on the one hand to the anarchy of a lawless and meaningless world, or, on the other, to the totalitarianism of an elite group which imposes its relative "truth" on other men by sheer and unprincipled coercion.***

***But law is required to be a ministry of justice under God, and the civil officer "a minister of God" (Rom. 13:5-6). This concept of the law as a ministry of justice is all but forgotten today, and, where remembered, it is derided. But it is all the same the only possible foundation for a just and prosperous social order. The law as a ministry lacks the arrogance of positivist legal theorists, who see no law or truth beyond themselves. Ministerial law is law under God: it is required to have a humility which positivist law cannot have. The champions of legal positivism are prone to accuse Christians of pride, but the world has never seen more ruthless arrogance and pride than that manifested by the relativists, whether of ancient Greece, the Renaissance, or of the twentieth century.***

Another aspect of law is implicit in St. Paul's statement in Romans 13:1-6: the law is always discriminatory. It is impossible to escape or evade this aspect of law. If the law fulfils its function, to establish justice and to protect godly, law-abiding men, then the law must discriminate against law-breakers and rigorously seek their judgment. The law cannot favor equality without ceasing to be law: at all times, the law defines, in any and every society, those who constitute the legitimate and the illegitimate members of society. The fact of law introduces a fundamental and basic inequality in society. The abolition of law will not eliminate inequality, because then the very fact of sheer survival will create an elite and establish a fundamental inequality. [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 60]

Law cannot exist separate and apart from religious teaching because no society has yet devised a way to teach morality separate from that of religion in schools. The humanistic basis of the present law system leads inevitably to anarchy:

Sir Patrick Devlin has pointed to the dilemma of the law today:

I think it is clear that the criminal law as we know it is based upon moral principle. In a number of crimes its function is simply to enforce a moral principle and nothing else. The law, both criminal and civil, claims to be able to speak about morality and immorality generally. Where does it get its authority to do this and how does it settle the moral principles which it enforces? Undoubtedly, as a matter of history, it derives both from Christian teaching. But I think that the strict logician is right when he says that the law can no longer rely on doctrines in which citizens are entitled to disbelieve. It is necessary therefore to look for some other source.<sup>9</sup>

The legal crisis is due to the fact that the law of Western civilization has been Christian law, but its faith is increasingly humanism. The old law is therefore neither understood, nor obeyed, nor enforced. But the new "law" simply makes every man his own law and increasingly leads to anarchy and totalitarianism. The law, says Devlin, cannot function "in matters of morality about which the community as a whole is not deeply imbued with a sense of sin; the law sags under a weight which it is not constructed to bear and may become permanently warped." Moreover, a man who concedes that morality is necessary to society must support the use of those instruments without which morality cannot be maintained. The two instruments are those of teaching, which is doctrine, and of enforcement, which is the law. If morals could be taught simply on the basis that they are necessary to society, there would be no social need for religion; it could be left as a purely personal affair. But morality cannot be taught in that way. Loyalty is not taught in that way either. No society has yet solved the problem of how to teach morality without religion. So the law must base itself on Christian morals and to the limit of its ability enforce them, not simply because they are the morals of most of us, nor simply because they are the morals which are taught by the established Church-on these points the law recognizes the right to dissent-but for the compelling reason that without the help of Christian teaching the law will fail."

In short, the laws of a society cannot raise a people above the level of the faith and morality of the people and of the society. A people cannot legislate itself above its level. If it holds to Christian faith in truth and in deed, it can establish and maintain godly law and order.

If its faith be humanistic, the people will be traitors to any law-order which does not condone their self-assertion and their irresponsibility.

[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 67-68]

The purpose of humanism and collectivism is the worship of the individual as source of law. That humanistic and collectivistic law acts as a substitute for God's law and therefore promotes idolatry and anarchy. It promotes anarchy because when every man is a law unto himself or a source of law, there is nothing fixed or unchanging to base the laws of the society on. The whims of a society constantly change.

"To the modern mind, treason to the state is logically punishable by death, but not treason to God. But no law-order can survive if it does not defend its core faith by rigorous sanctions. The law-order of humanism leads only to anarchy. Lacking absolutes, a humanistic law-order tolerates everything which denies absolutes while warring against Biblical faith. The only law of humanism is ultimately this, that there is no law except self-assertion. It is "Do what thou wilt." "

[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, p. 66]

<sup>9</sup> Sir Patrick Devlin, *The Enforcement of Morals*, Maccabean Lecture in Jurisprudence of the British Academy, 1959 (London: Oxford University Press, 1959, 1962), p. 9.



In fact, the phrase “do what thou wilt” is the basis of modern SATANISM. Anyone that advocates that humans instead of God are the proper source of law is not only advocating anarchy, but is also practicing Satanism as a religion. Since the First Amendment prohibits the state from creating or promoting religion, then it cannot permit such an approach to law or legislation:

*“The [Thelemic pantheon](#) includes a number of deities focusing primarily on a trinity of deities adapted from [ancient Egyptian religion](#), who are the three speakers of The Book of the Law: [Nuit](#), [Hadit](#) and [Ra-Hoor-Khuit](#). The religion is founded upon the idea that the 20th century marked the beginning of the Aeon of Horus, in which a new ethical code would be followed; “Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law”. This statement indicates that adherents, who are known as Thelemites, should seek out and follow their own true path in life, known as their [True Will](#)<sup>[5]</sup> rather than their egoic desires.<sup>[6]</sup> The philosophy also emphasizes the ritual practice of [Magick](#).”*

[Wikipedia: Thelema, Downloaded 7/25/2013; SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thelema>]

The corrupted modern state bases its law system on humanism and collectivism, which is the worship of men and the state rather than the true and only God. Hence, its legal system is relativistic and violates the Ten Commandments, by worshipping false gods OTHER than the true and living God. Such a basis for a law system leads to anarchy, as explained by the following author:

*The consequences for law of this fact are total: it means one God, one law. The premise of polytheism is that we live in a multiverse, not a universe, that a variety of law-orders and hence lords exist, and that man cannot therefore be under one law except by virtue of imperialism. Modern legal positivism denies the existence of any absolute; it is hostile, because of its relativism, to the concept of a universe and of a universe of law. Instead, societies of men exist, each with its order of positive law, and each order of law lacks any absolute or universal validity. The law of Buddhist states is seen as valid for Buddhist nations, the law of Islam for Moslem states, the laws of pragmatism for humanistic states, and the laws of Scripture for Christian states, but none, it is held, have the right to claim that their law represents truth in any absolute sense. This, of course, militates against the Biblical declaration that God's order is absolute and absolutely binding on men and nations.*

*Even more, because an absolute law is denied, it means that the only universal law possible is an imperialistic law, a law imposed by force and having no validity other than the coercive imposition. Any one world order on such a premise is of necessity imperialistic. Having denied absolute law, it cannot appeal to men to return to the true order from whence man has fallen.* A relativistic, pragmatic law has no premise for missionary activity: the “truth” it proclaims is no more valid than the “truth” held by the people it seeks to unite to itself. If it holds, “we are better off one,” it cannot justify this statement except by saying, “I hold it to be so,” to which the resister can reply, “I hold that we are better off many.” *Under pragmatic law, it is held that every man is his own law-system, because there is no absolute over-arching law-order. But this means anarchy. Thus, while pragmatism or relativism (or existentialism, positivism, or any other form of this faith) holds to the absolute immunity of the individual implicitly or explicitly, in effect its only argument is the coercion of the individual, because it has no other bridge between man and man.* It can speak of love, but there is no ground calling love more valid than hate. Indeed, the Marquis de Sade logically saw no crime in murder; on nominalistic, relativistic grounds, what could be wrong with murder? If there is no absolute law, then every man is his own law. *As the writer of Judges declared, “In those days there was no king in Israel (i.e., the people had rejected God as King); every man did that which was right in his own eyes” (Judges 21:25; d. 17:6; 18:1; 19:1).* The law forbids man’s self-law: “Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes” (Deut. 12:8), and this applies to worship as well as to moral order. The first principle of the Shema Israel is thus one God, one law. It is the declaration of an absolute moral order to which man must conform. If Israel cannot admit another god and another law-order, it cannot recognize any other religion or law-order as valid either for itself or for anyone else. Because God is one, truth is one. Other people will perish in their way, lest they turn and be converted (Ps. 2: 12) . The basic coercion is reserved to God.

*Because God is one, and truth is one, the one law has an inner coherence. The unity of the Godhead appears in the unity and coherence of the law. Instead of being strata of diverse origins and utility, the law of God is essentially one word, a unified whole.*

[ . . . ]

*Dispensationalism is also either evolutionary or polytheistic or both. God changes or alters His ways with man, so that law is administered in one age, and not in another. One age sees salvation by works, another by grace, and so on. But Scripture gives us a contrary assertion: “I am the LORD, I change not” (Mal. 3:6). To attempt to pit law against grace is polytheistic or at least Manichaeian: it assumes two ultimate ways and powers in contradiction to one another. But the word of God is one word, and the law of God is one law, because God is one. The word of God is a law-word, and it is a grace-word: the difference is in men, by virtue of God’s election, not in God. The word blesses and it condemns in terms of our response to it. To pray for grace is also to pray for judgment, and it is to affirm the truth and the validity of the law and the justice of the law. The whole doctrine of Christ’s atonement upholds the unity of law, judgment, and grace.*

[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 17-18]

Government instituted anarchy founded upon humanism is inevitable WITHOUT a SINGLE religious basis for law in any society, as Rushdoony explains:

Death is the end of the conflict, and a society in search of a false peace is in search of death. An anthropologist has written:

Conflict is useful. In fact, society is impossible without conflict. But society is worse than impossible without control of conflict. The analogy to sex is relevant again: society is impossible without regulated sexuality: the degree of regulation differs among societies. But total repression leads to extinction; total lack of repression also leads to extinction. Total repression of conflict leads to anarchy just as surely as does total conflict.

We Westerners are afraid of conflict today because we no longer understand it. We see conflict in terms of divorce, rioting, war. And we reject them out of hand. And, when they happen, we have no "substitute institutions" to do the job that should have been done by the institution that failed. In the process-and to our cost-we do not allow ourselves to see that marriage, civil rights, and national states are all institutions built on conflict and its sensible, purposeful control.

... There are basically two forms of conflict resolution: administered rules and fighting. Law and war. Too much of either destroys what it is meant to protect or aggrandize.<sup>10</sup>

Bohannon's position is humanistic and relativistic. As a result, the conflict in a society of his character will tend to anarchy. With every man a law unto himself, with no absolute other than man's will, total conflict and total anarchy will be the only alternative to a totalitarian regime.

The problem of conflict cannot be resolved in any just and orderly manner in a relativistic society. Since every perspective, religion, and philosophy is made legitimate, and all people are made citizens, in effect every possible kind of law, and every possible culture, is admitted to legality. Either a repressive and totalitarian state then suppresses all, or all prevail and anarchy reigns.

[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 95-96]

If readers would like a more detailed exposition on the subjects of collectivism and its basis, which is socialism, as the main method for making government essentially lawless because it is the SOURCE of law rather than EQUALLY SUBJECT to it, see:

1. Collectivism and How to Resist It Course, Form #12.024  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. The Financial Enslavement of the West, G. Edward Griffin  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q-uCUjurKOW>

## **5.6 The REAL "radicals" and "radicalizers" is a corrupted de facto government**

The central theme of all propaganda about "Sovereign Citizens" is to stereotype them as violent and criminal "radicals" and "radicalizers" with religious motives, not unlike what the de facto government does against violent Muslim Jihadists. In doing so, even the corrupted government itself is unconstitutionally advancing its OWN religion and jihad, as explained in the following video:

Message to the Voting Cattle, Larken Rose  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDrgPOLs>

This technique of propaganda relies on the following fallacies:

<sup>10</sup> Paul Bohannon, "Introduction" to Paul Bohannon, ed., Law and Warfare, Studies in the Anthropology of Conflict (Garden City, N. Y.: The Natural History Press, 1967), pp. xii-xiii.

1. Ambiguity or equivocation. They abuse legal “words of art” to:
  - 1.1. Make lawful activities of freedom advocates appear unlawful.
  - 1.2. Make unlawful activities of government appear lawful.
2. Appeal to emotion. They create and exploit fear of Sovereign Citizens as violent criminals so that people will not want to approach them or reason with them. This perpetuates the legal ignorance of the average American that is the foundation of ALL of their corrupt and unjust power.
3. False cause. They don’t mention religion directly, but they associate Christianity with the violent activity so that they can portray it as the CAUSE of the illegal activity. This undermines and persecutes a specific religion, violates the First Amendment, and trains the public to be IRRATIONAL and therefore RADICAL AGAINST Christianity itself. Attacking a specific religion indirectly in this way or having non-governmental personnel subsidized indirectly by the government do the attacking helps them avoid violating the First Amendment.

Below is a definition of “radical”:

***rad·i·cal***

[rad-i-kuhl] Show IPA

**adjective**

1. of or going to the root or origin; fundamental: a radical difference.
2. thoroughgoing or extreme, especially as regards change from accepted or traditional forms: a radical change in the policy of a company.
3. favoring drastic political, economic, or social reforms: radical ideas; radical and anarchistic ideologies.
4. forming a basis or foundation.
5. existing inherently in a thing or person: radical defects of character.

**noun**

9. a person who holds or follows strong convictions or extreme principles; extremist.
10. a person who advocates fundamental political, economic, and social reforms by direct and often uncompromising methods.
11. Mathematics .
  - a. a quantity expressed as a root of another quantity.
  - b. the set of elements of a ring, some power of which is contained in a given ideal.
  - c. radical sign.
12. Chemistry .
  - a. group ( def 3 ).
  - b. free radical.
13. Grammar , root ( def 11 ).

[Dictionary.com: “radical”; Downloaded 5/5/2013; SOURCE:  
<http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/radical?s=t>]

In psychological terms, a “radical” is therefore someone who:

1. Is dogmatic about a specific subject that is important to them.

2. Tries to spread their dogmatism to others. They do this in order to expand their power and influence and the size of their group. This is done mainly through propaganda, seminars, and websites targeted to lonely or isolated individuals who flock to large groups to increase their self-esteem.
3. Lacks empathy. They don't care what others think about their beliefs. In a criminal court, these people are called "sociopaths" or "psychopaths".
4. Is often authoritarian, not unlike most religious cult leaders.
5. Is overly emotional, irrational, or unreasonable about a specific subject. In other words, they:
  - 5.1. Refuse to listen to legal evidence that disproves their belief or theory about the thing they are passionate about. . . .OR
  - 5.2. Either don't know or don't want to know what legal evidence is, so they can continue to operate at an emotional rather than rational level.
6. Refuses to listen to alternative arguments about a specific subject. This refusal to listen is often motivated by selfishness, excessive personal pride, or ego as a way to look down on or control others.
7. Is sometimes willing to become violent or violate the law to advance their specific cause. Some even allow themselves or a member of their dogmatic group to become a martyr in order to defend their beliefs or advance a specific subject that is important to them.

We allege that the REAL "radicals" are those in government, and that THEY are the ones who REALLY satisfy all the above characteristics:

1. They are dogmatic. Judges or government prosecutors hearing cases about government corruption or involving their own corruption react very strongly against Sovereignty Advocates through "selective enforcement" against them. Tim Turner, for instance, could get up to 164 years in jail for alleged crimes that pale in comparison to those in government he was attempting to expose.
2. They try to spread their dogmatism to others. This is done through:
  - 2.1. Unconstitutionally and illegally PRESUMING that people before them are public officers called "citizens", "residents", "taxpayers", "drivers". See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.2. Kidnapping the legal identities of people outside their legislative jurisdiction by abusing "words of art" and presumption in order to subjugate and enslave them to join their cult of government. See section 4.4 earlier.
  - 2.3. Bribes called "benefits" paid for with STOLEN money.
  - 2.4. Telling juries receiving socialist "benefits" that their tax bill will go up and thus that they will be financially punished if they refuse to side with the government on a tax issue against a NONTAXPAYER and NONRESIDENT. This is a criminal conflict of interest in violation of 18 U.S.C. §208 and it disqualifies every jurist who hears this argument.
  - 2.5. Fear generated through "false flag" operations such as 911.
3. They lack empathy. They show no mercy towards their detractors and refuse to recognize the criminal, violent, and discriminatory nature of ONLY defending their own crimes and not protecting the public generally. In fact, they have made "political prisoners" out of many freedom advocates who point out violations of the constitution or the law by government actors. Judges who do this are sociopaths and psychopaths.
4. They are often authoritarian, not unlike most religious cult leaders. For instance:
  - 4.1. When Obamacare was enacted, it included penalties in the hundreds of thousands of dollars against those who refuse to provide healthcare to their workers.
  - 4.2. The IRS threatens people with \$5,000 fines if they don't like how you prepared a tax return that you can't lawfully file to begin with because you are not a public officer serving in the government. It's called a "frivolous return" and yet even the IRS refuses to take responsibility for their OWN legal definition of "frivolous" by refusing to publish such information verified under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065. They even have the gall to tell the public that you cannot trust ANYTHING they say or publish, INCLUDING information about what "frivolous" means!
5. They are overly emotional, irrational, or unreasonable about their cause. Judges and government prosecutors defending their own criminal activities:
  - 5.1. Exclude evidence from being heard by a jury. This is called a motion in limine.
  - 5.2. Falsely claim that there is no dispute about the facts of the case so that the jury can be excluded so they can proceed to destroy their detractors unconstrained by a jury using a summary judgment.

- 5.3. Call their detractors “frivolous” and yet do not present any legal evidence PROVING their detractors are incorrect. This causes the court to unconstitutionally act in a POLITICAL rather than LEGAL capacity, thus violating the separation of powers.
6. They refuse to listen to alternative arguments about their cause. For instance, they:
- 6.1. Dismiss cases against the government for “failure to state a claim upon which relief can be granted”, even though this is NOT the case. See Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).
- 6.2. Refuse to respond to especially incriminating arguments that would cause them to lose and yet ALSO refuse to enforce Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6), which would FORCE them to lose because they fail to deny a particularly strong argument.
7. They sometimes are willing to become violent or violate the law to advance their specific cause. For instance, they:
- 7.1. Send entire armies overseas on false pretenses that there are “weapons of mass destruction” in order to make an invasion of a sovereign and equal other country that refuses to participate in their fraudulent fiat currency international counterfeiting enterprise. They did this in Iraq, Libya, etc. See:

*The Money Scam*, Form #05.041  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 7.2. Illegally administer penalties against people who refuse to commit fraud on government forms called “tax returns”, and even sentence these people to jail. See:

*Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns*, Form #05.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 7.3. Fraudulently tell people outside their legislative jurisdiction that they have an obligation to “register” for a draft that doesn’t apply to them. This is how they recruit new “cult” members who participate in “human sacrifices” to the pagan god called “government”. Innocent parties are thus illegally recruited to become “martyrs” whether they want to be or not. They are put in jail if they refuse to “volunteer” under such circumstances. See:

*Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft*, Form #09.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 7.4. They engage in “stick ups” of innocent people traveling privately on the public roadways, steal their car, and put them in jail for refusing to make application to join the religious cult and thereby become a privileged “resident” and public officer within the government. See:

*Sovereignty for Police Officers*, Form #12.022  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We have written an entire book documenting the false and unconstitutional religious cult they have created using the above tactics, which we encourage you to read:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

All of the above tactics of “radicalization” of the public about their socialist, pagan government worshipping agenda are crimes cognizable under:

1. *18 U.S.C. Chapter 113B: Terrorism*.  
<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/18/part-I/chapter-113B>
2. *H.R. 1955: Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007*  
<http://www.govtrack.us/congress/bills/110/hr1955/text>

That’s right, your so called “government” is an international terrorist enterprise. Its characterization as such is exhaustively proven with its own laws in:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

For short but entertaining movies on how these “radical terrorists” fraudulently called “government” operate, see:

*Government Mafia*, Clint Richardson  
<https://sedm.org/media/government-mafia/>



## 5.7 The REAL “terrorists” are the ones accusing others of being “Sovereign Citizens”

Imagine being accused of being something that can’t even be and ISN’T legally defined. People like J.J. Macnab, a so-called expert of “Sovereign Citizens” admits that there isn’t even a DEFINITION for what a “Sovereign Citizen” is:

*Perhaps the most difficult hurdle for law enforcement is dealing with stereotypes. The [first generation sovereign movement](#) (from 1970 to 1995) was comprised mostly of middle-aged, high-school educated, white men with some military background, and hard-right, often racist values, located mostly in rural communities west of the Mississippi. Today, the second sovereign wave (1999 to present) can include anybody: black, white, rural, urban, Asian, Hispanic, young, old, armed, unarmed, male, female, conservative, liberal, semi-literate, college-educated, from any walk of life. For example, dentists, chiropractors, and even police officers all seem drawn to the movement in recent years.*

*Sovereigns are also difficult to identify because there is no membership group for them to join, no charismatic leader, no organization name, no master list of adherents, and no consistency in the schemes they promote and buy into. There are hundreds of sovereign legal theories being peddled in seminars, in books, and on the Internet, and many of these theories contradict each other.*

*[What is a Sovereign Citizen?, J.J. Macnab, Forbes Magazine, 2/13/2012; SOURCE: <http://www.forbes.com/sites/jjmacnab/2012/02/13/what-is-a-sovereign-citizen/>]*

So in other words, in a whole long article about WHAT a “Sovereign Citizen” is, there is NO consistent legal definition, and hence, no way for a judge or a jury to objectively identify a SPECIFIC person as a “Sovereign Citizen”. Therefore, the act of simply calling someone a “Sovereign Citizen” is:

1. A POLITICAL and not LEGAL accusation.
2. POLITICAL speech that no judge or jury can rule on or enter into evidence, as indicated by Federal Rule of Evidence 610.
3. A violation of due process if the determination is left to a judge or jury.
4. A violation of the separation of powers doctrine if ruled on by a court, since true constitutional courts cannot lawfully entertain “political questions”.
5. Proof that the judge is not acting as a judge, but in a private capacity if he hears a matter involving whether someone is a “Sovereign Citizen”, because he can’t entertain “political questions”.
6. HATE speech that discriminates against a specific group, by associating them with violent, criminal, or unlawful activities?
7. An act of terrorism against the selected group, because it radicalizes POLICE to be heavy handed, violent, and reactive against the group.
8. An act of defamation that the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) ought to be complaining about.

Labels or stereotypes do no one any good. They are deployed by people engaged in political propaganda as a type of fallacy. That fallacy is called:

1. Straw man. Misrepresenting our arguments to make them easier to attack.
2. False cause. Connecting the label “sovereign citizen” with violent, criminal, or unlawful activities.
3. Ad hominem. Casting doubt on people who raise the sovereignty issue by connecting them with violent, criminal, unlawful, or anti-government activities.
4. Personal incredulity or ambiguity. Saying the arguments of sovereignty advocates are needlessly complex and ought to be avoided because they can’t be understood by the public. This discourages the public from reading sovereignty materials.
5. Appeal to authority. PRESUMING that because SOME courts rule against or especially REFUSE to deal with issues raised by sovereignty advocates, then their arguments must be untrue. On the other hand, Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) says that a failure to deny such arguments INSTEAD constitutes an ADMISSION.
6. Composition/division or Texas Sharpshooter. Trying to make the public believe with several examples that all those who raise sovereignty arguments are violent, criminal, and anti-government. They refuse to reconcile their false PRESUMPTIONS about such people with people like us, who don’t advocate any of those things.

All propaganda relies on the above fallacies and others, which you can read about yourself at:

Thou Shalt Not Commit Logical Fallacies Website  
<https://yourlogicalfallacyis.com/>

Ultimately, the term “Sovereign Citizen” seems to have been invented as a means of propaganda to wrongfully associate otherwise law abiding Americans with violent or criminal tendencies so that they can be discriminated against, stereotyped, persecuted, and even SHOT by radicalized policemen. This persecution comes mainly as a form of anti-whistleblowing activity, because of the following characteristics of Sovereignty Advocates:

1. Their insistence that the government has to LEAVE THEM ALONE civilly and only enforce that which they expressly consented to and which is proven with evidence that they consented to. The very purpose of government itself, according to the founding fathers is “justice”, and justice is legally defined as the right to be LEFT ALONE.
2. Their desire for a law-abiding, accountable government with no more powers than the SOVEREIGN people it is supposed to serve and protect but instead persecutes and STEALS from.
3. The whistleblowing and law-enforcement activities they engage in.
4. Their efforts to combat government corruption peacefully and lawfully.

Jesus, who was also persecuted the same way as the above for the very same reasons at His inquisition in front of Pilate and by the political elites of His day, said on this subject:

#### The World's Hatred

*<sup>18</sup> “If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. <sup>19</sup> If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. <sup>20</sup> Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also. <sup>21</sup> But all these things they will do to you for My name’s sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me. <sup>22</sup> If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. <sup>23</sup> He who hates Me hates My Father also. <sup>24</sup> If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. <sup>25</sup> But this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, ‘They hated Me without a cause.’”*  
[John 15:18-25, Bible, NKJV]

The hate speech fostered by Macnab and [presumptuous hateful people](#) like her is directed specifically at a religious group, because the basis for the whistleblowing activities are the moral laws found in the Bible. SHE has to do it and not the government itself, because if the government did it, then they would be violating the First Amendment. However, we believe she is funded by the government, because they know they can’t do it themselves. As such, she is engaging in the following crimes:

1. Hate crimes, 18 U.S.C. §249. Hate crimes include anything that causes violence against a religious group. A policeman with a gun who has been “radicalized” by her hate speech is a perfect candidate for such a crime, for which she is the co-conspirator.
2. Damage to religious property, 18 U.S.C. §247. The property damaged is the good name and reputation of those who insist on worshipping and serving ONLY their God, and not a pagan political ruler or his presumptuous private law edicts that are DISGUISED to look like public law for everyone in order to STEAL from people.
3. Solicitation to commit a crime of violence, 18 U.S.C. §373. A policeman radicalized by her propaganda to shoot, arrest, or injure an innocent law abiding American wrongfully PRESUMED to be a “Sovereign Citizen” would be a victim of such a crime.

Not surprisingly, even the word “terrorism” itself has no legal definition, and therefore has the SAME problem as the phrase “Sovereign Citizen”. Wikipedia even admits this:

#### Definition

Main article: [Definition of terrorism](#)

Stamp of [Azerbaijan](#) with "Stop Terrorism!" description

*The [definition of terrorism](#) has proved controversial. Various legal systems and government agencies use different [definitions of terrorism in their national legislation](#). Moreover, the [international community](#) has been slow to formulate a universally agreed, legally binding definition of this crime. These difficulties arise from the fact that the term "terrorism" is politically and emotionally charged.<sup>[21]</sup> In this regard, Angus Martyn, briefing the Australian Parliament, stated that*

*"The international community has never succeeded in developing an accepted comprehensive definition of terrorism. During the 1970s and 1980s, the United Nations attempts to define the term floundered mainly due to*

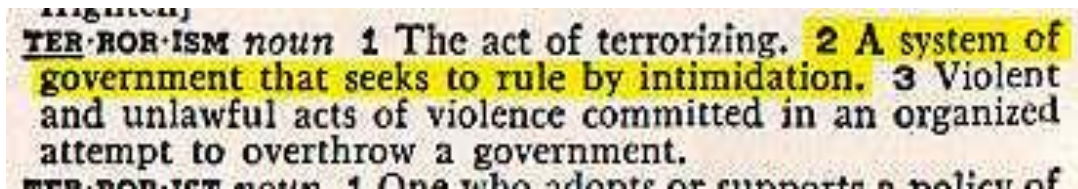
1 differences of opinion between various members about the use of violence in the context of conflicts over  
2 national liberation and [self-determination](#).<sup>[11]</sup>

3 These divergences have made it impossible for the [United Nations](#) to conclude a [Comprehensive Convention on](#)  
4 [International Terrorism](#) that incorporates a single, all-encompassing, legally binding, criminal law definition  
5 terrorism.<sup>[22]</sup> The international community has adopted a series of [sectoral conventions](#) that define and  
6 criminalize various types of terrorist activities.

7 [Wikipedia: Terrorism, Downloaded 4/26/2013. SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terrorism>]

8 Imagine a whole new department within the government, the Department of Homeland Security (DHS), devoted to fighting  
9 a thing that doesn't even have a legal definition. That in itself is terrorism, because if they are the only ones who can  
10 subjectively define terrorism and the definition changes with each prosecution, then THEY are the terrorists. Have  
11 Americans lost their mind?

12 Ultimately however, we know who the REAL terrorists are, which are civil rulers who rule by intimidation and force  
13 people into servitude, a commercial relationship, or a civil status they don't want with their abuse of the law.

14 

15 [Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism"; Funk and Wagnalls New Practical  
16 Standard Dictionary (1946)]

17 And here is another example of the REAL "terrorists":

# INDUSTRIAL TERRORISM???

**Huh?**

“We are talking about a case, in a sense, of industrial terrorism.” —Amy Goodman of Democracy Now

West, Texas April 17, 2013



14 Died

DOESN'T THAT MAKE THIS....

# GOVERNMENT TERRORISM?

Waco, Texas on April 19, 1993

**Vs.**



74 men, women and children died — including twelve children younger than five years of age.

The REAL “terrorists” are those elitists secretly on the government dole like Macnab who radicalize police with propaganda and fallacies, and thus cause the violent, criminal, and unconstitutional persecution of people in the exercise of their religion. In the case of the Christian religion, the Bible requires that Christians are forbidden from worshiping or obeying any civil ruler, civil law, or government that would compete with or supplant God Himself as the ultimate ruler of the universe and source of the moral authority of ALL law:

## Ten Commandments

“You shall have no other gods [including GOVERNMENTS or CIVIL RULERS] before Me.

<sup>4</sup> “You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness [including an EFFIGY called a legal “person”] of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; <sup>5</sup> you shall not bow down [below] to them nor serve them [civil rulers]. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, <sup>6</sup> but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. [Exodus 20:3-4; Bible, NKJF]

Keep in mind that a “god” in the above can be a civil ruler or government that has more powers, rights, or privileges than the people it is supposed to serve, and thus becomes a God with “supernatural” or “superior” powers to which obedience (worship) is due. In Great Britain to this day, judges are still called “your worship”. That position of superiority is forbidden by the USA Constitution and is called a “title of nobility”. The “United States” as a legal person is that unconstitutional “title of nobility”. The unconstitutional civil religion that J.J. Macnab in fact worships is GOVERNMENT, which is described in:

1. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>
2. *Message to the Voting Cattle*, Larken Rose  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>



The hallmark of a corrupted government is one that offensively rather than defensively engages in “selective enforcement” in order to protect ONLY its own criminal activities, rather than the PRIVATE people it was created to protect and serve. That is what we have now, thanks to people who protect that tendency with terrorist, slanderous, hate speech and rhetoric directed at innocents by people like J.J. Macnab.

## **5.8 The real agenda is to silence and persecute whistleblowers and obstruct justice, not to protect the public**

A recent report on terrorism exposes the real agenda of those falsely slandering “sovereign citizens” and radicalizing policemen against them with false propaganda:

*Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes*, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security  
[https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START\\_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses\\_July2014.pdf](https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses_July2014.pdf)

The report concludes that policemen perceive “sovereign citizens” are higher on the perceived threat list than even Muslim extremists! However, on page 11 is the reason for where the fear comes from:

*“3 Although most organizations group Sovereign Citizens with other right wing groups, they are quite unique. Sovereigns do not specifically share the supremacist views of the Klan, etc. **Their focus is not on individuals (e.g., minorities, Jews, etc.) rather their focus is on government dysfunction and abuse of authority. Their anti-government ideology is arguably more akin to left wing anarchists than right wing Klansmen.**”*  
*/Understanding Law Enforcement Intelligence Processes, Report of the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security, p. 11*  
SOURCE:  
[https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START\\_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses\\_July2014.pdf](https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_UnderstandingLawEnforcementIntelligenceProcesses_July2014.pdf)

This is evidence that the persecution of “sovereign citizens” and the misinformed radicalization of policemen against them by corrupt politicians is really a form of anti-whistleblowing activity. The corrupted government mafia protection racket is protecting itself from everyone else, as usual. Shouldn’t they be protecting YOU, the READER instead? Isn’t that why we created government in the first place?

This kind of admission is a good sign that the reputation of “sovereign citizens” is improving! If we WERE “sovereign citizens”, which we aren’t, we would proudly join the ranks of the vast majority of other law abiding Americans who at this time are EQUALLY pissed about corruption in the government and especially Washington, D.C. We’re not ashamed to admit that we are NOT anti-government, but anti-corruption and that EVERYONE, and ESPECIALLY the law enforcers and law WRITERS, should obey the Constitution and the laws implemented in furtherance of it. Here is what the opening page of our website says on this issue, in fact, at the bottom:

*“Humble obedience to **the Constitution** by public servants is the paramount ‘compelling state interest’.”*  
*[SEDM; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/>]*

We’ll tell you why “sovereign citizens” are the biggest perceived threat to policemen and government above that of even Muslim extremists:

1. Because they are whistleblowers against government corruption. See:

*Government Corruption*, Form #11.401  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Because “sovereign citizens” are not against government as legally defined, but against those who PRETEND to be government but refuse to do the ONLY job for which governments are created: Protect PRIVATE rights. Right now, the ONLY thing a corrupted government will protect are PUBLIC rights of PUBLIC officers on official business called “citizens”, “residents”, and “taxpayers”. What about other people like NON-RESIDENT NON-PERSONS under the civil law who only want the protections of the COMMON LAW because the civil law destroys equality between the governed and the governors and makes everything and everyone government property? See:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Exactly how corrupted does a government have to be before it ceases to satisfy the legal definition of “government” within the Declaration of Independence?

3. Because a corrupted government mafia protection racket only protects itself and to hell with the rest of us.



- 1 4. Because a corrupted government knows that “taxes” are really nothing more than “protection money” to bribe a  
2 corrupted government to remove you from the “selected enforcement” and persecution list.
- 3 5. Because “sovereign citizens” are among the few who can disarm and immobilize the most educated policemen without  
4 weapons by simply quoting the law and thereby showing the policemen that they aren't enforcing LAW, but policy and  
5 franchise agreements disguised to LOOK like law. That is why judges refuse to allow so-called “sovereign citizens” to  
6 read the alleged law to a jury that they are enforcing in a courtroom and instead substitute what the judge THINKS or  
7 WANTS the law to say or mean. The judge isn't enforcing the law at all, but his own policies. The judge is the  
8 lawless and anarchist one when he does this, because he isn't allowed to “MAKE” law and is usurping the Legislative  
9 Branch functions in doing so.

10 This report isn't worth the toilet paper it is printed on. Its pseudo-science written by pseudo intellectuals who are recipients  
11 of essentially a government welfare check. They ain't never gonna look their gift horse in the mouth or portray the other  
12 side....the people slandered and persecuted by their slanderous and false opinions. Why didn't their list of references have  
13 links to the other side or to at least the sites they relied on to determine what a "sovereign citizen" is such as to this site?  
14 Because these idiots know they couldn't argue their findings with real evidence and science if their life depended on it. If  
15 they had provided even one link to our site as an example of “sovereign citizens”, they would have embarrassed their  
16 sponsor and invited their own ridicule.

17 A real scientific report would begin with a definition of even the groups they are referring to, example members, and  
18 statistics about the groups. It is basically an opinion poll of emotions, and emotions or beliefs have no business in a  
19 scientific study. Only FACTS about real objective definitions, real people, real phenomenon, real behavior, and real  
20 statistics from unbiased people belong in a real scientific report. We know, we are scientists. Garbage.

21 To date, we have not seen a single precise definition of what a "sovereign citizen" is. The reason they can't define it is  
22 because they would have to include their own activities within the definition of terrorism as well. There are only two types  
23 of governments: Governments by consent and terrorist governments. It's terrorism to create a label for such a group, refuse  
24 to even legally define it, and then use a subjective opinion about who is and is not in the group as a criteria to pick people  
25 up and kidnap them to Guantanamo. The government are the REAL terrorists for even taking this approach.

*Problems with Atheistic Anarchism*, Form #08.020

VIDEO: <http://youtu.be/n883Ce11ML0>

SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/ProbsWithAtheistAnarchism.pdf>

## 26 **5.9 We are NOT “Sovereign Citizens” or any other Convenient Label the Government Uses to** 27 **Slander People**

28 Below is the warning we put in The Sovereign Immunity Page of our website about the relationship of this ministry to what  
29 the government and the corrupted media calls “sovereign citizens”.

### 30 **3. WE ARE NOT "SOVEREIGN CITIZENS" OR ANY OTHER CONVENIENT LABEL THE** 31 **GOVERNMENT USES TO SLANDER PEOPLE**

- 32 1. The government is completely unaccountable for telling the truth, even in court at times, and therefore  
33 should NEVER be trusted. See:  
34 [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](#)
- 35 2. We believe that anyone that trusts any government to either tell them the truth or protect their freedom is  
36 a FOOL.

37 *"The only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing, or to trust*  
38 *civil rulers or government to do the right thing."*  
39 *[SEDM]*

40 *"Confidence is everywhere the parent of despotism. Free government is founded in*  
41 *jealousy, and not in confidence."*  
42 *[Thomas Jefferson: Draft, Kentucky Resolutions, 1798; SOURCE:*  
43 <http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff4.htm>*]*



- 44 3. We DO NOT claim to be "sovereign citizens". If you want to know what we think of "sovereign citizens",  
45 please read:  
46 [Subject Index Page, Section 53](#)

4. We think that anyone who claims that status or any other convenient label the [de facto government](#) uses to maliciously slander, control, or enslave people is a FOOL This includes "taxpayer", "citizen", "resident", "person", "individual", etc. [Click here](#) for the reason.
5. We think that those in the [de facto government](#) who use the term "sovereign citizens" or any other derogatory term are also MALICIOUS FOOLS because they can't and won't even define their terms and [refuse to be accountable for the legal limitations imposed by any and every definition they publish](#). They are [presumptuous fools](#).

"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence [and [presumptions](#)] than does knowledge."  
[Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

"Believing [[PRESUMING](#) without checking the facts and evidence] is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."  
[Bruce Calvert]

"What luck for rulers that men do not think"  
[Adolf Hitler]

6. Anyone such as yourself who abuses slander, misinformation, propaganda, or fallacies to radicalize the public against us and bring unwarranted violence or "selective enforcement" against us are the REAL terrorists and threat to the public.
7. By downloading, quoting, or using anything from this site, you automatically become consenting parties to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#). [Click here](#) for the warning on this subject. We do this because your use of the materials is usually intended to adversely affect their credibility or value or commercial value. Hence, you are using copyrighted materials for a commercial purpose.
8. If you don't like our tactics, then you have the  [corrupted de facto government](#) to thank. All we have done is imitate their behavior. They only talk to or help or "protect" those who are [privileged franchisees](#) called "[taxpayers](#)". We only talk to or help "[members](#)" who are party to a covenant with us. God does the same thing in the Bible: He only protects those who are obedient to the covenant between Him and his followers, which in his case is the Bible.  [Click here for details on the nature of the Bible as a private law franchise contract](#).

For a rebuttal to common FALSE arguments against sovereignty advocacy, see:

 [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018](#)

[Sovereign Immunity, SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/Immune.htm>]

## 5.10 Conclusions

Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery. The reason for the government's recent hyper-focus on so-called "Sovereign Citizens" is because they are using the same techniques against Sovereignty Advocates that Sovereignty Advocates are using against a corrupted and criminal de facto government mafia. Thank you for validating that you really are using words and laws right out of your own mouth to slander and discredit yourself. Thus:

1. Emulating our approach only further validates it.
2. Ignoring us or the compelling FACTS, EVIDENCE, and LAWS we use to prove your criminal activities only validates that we are correct because Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) makes anything not expressly denied a legally admissible fact.

Shooting the messenger only shoots yourself in the foot, because the only thing we rely on to convict you are the words right out of your own mouth and your own nefarious, criminal, and unconstitutional misdeeds. As Thomas Jefferson said, the facts speak for themselves. It is only ERROR and DECEPTION that needs confirmation or the blessing or sanction of a corrupted judge or prosecutor with a criminal financial conflict of interest. That is why the Declaration of Independence begins by using the words "self-evident".

"It is error alone which needs the support of government. Truth can stand by itself."  
[Thomas Jefferson]

If a corrupted government wants to stop or impede the growth of the sovereignty movement, the only thing they have to do is:

1. Respect and protect the right to NOT join the government as a “citizen” or “resident”, and thus to NOT be subject to the civil statutory laws. This includes on ALL government forms and within all government agencies at both a LEGAL level and an ADMINISTRATIVE level. Forcing EVERYONE to litigate to have this right respected amounts to an unconstitutional “bill of attainder” by administrative agencies. The right to be LEFT ALONE and therefore to “justice” BEGINS with the protection of this FUNDAMENTAL RIGHT:

*"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men."*  
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

Any organization such as a “government” tasked with protecting you that refuses to BEGINS such a relationship by protecting you from its OWN abuses certainly does not deserve to be paid or hired to protect you from anyone ELSE. It is rather more akin to a “protection racket”.

*"The power of taxation, indispensable to the existence of every civilized government, is exercised upon the assumption of an equivalent rendered to the taxpayer in the protection of his person and property, in adding to the value of such property, or in the creation and maintenance of public conveniences in which he shares -- such, for instance, as roads, bridges, sidewalks, pavements, and schools for the education of his children. If the taxing power be in no position to render these services, or otherwise to benefit the person or property taxed, and such property be wholly within the taxing power of another state, to which it may be said to owe an allegiance, and to which it looks for protection, the taxation of such property within the domicile of the owner partakes rather of the nature of an extortion than a tax, and has been repeatedly held by this Court to be beyond the power of the legislature, and a taking of property without due process of law. Railroad Company v. Jackson, 7 Wall. 262 ; State Tax on Foreign-Held Bonds, 15 Wall. 300; Tappan v. Merchants' National Bank, 19 Wall. 490, 499 ; Delaware &c. R. Co. v. Pennsylvania, 198 U.S. 341, 358 . In Chicago &c. R. Co. v. Chicago, 166 U.S. 226, it was held, after full consideration, that the taking of private property [199 U.S. 203] without compensation was a denial of due process within the Fourteenth Amendment. See also Davidson v. New Orleans, 96 U.S. 97, 102; Missouri Pacific Railway v. Nebraska, 164 U.S. 403, 417; Mt. Hope Cemetery v. Boston, 158 Mass. 509, 519."*  
[Union Refrigerator Transit Company v. Kentucky, 199 U.S. 194 (1905)]

A compelled “benefit” is not a “benefit” at all, but THEFT and SLAVERY disguised as government “benevolence”. The CUSTOMER is the only one who can or should decide whether a specific government service is a “benefit”, and the customer called a “citizen” or “resident” is ALWAYS right. If he is NOT right, then we are ALL SLAVES.

2. Eliminate attorney licensing in all cases in which government or government actors are the defendants, so that the conflict of interest by attorneys is eliminated and government corruption can be zealously and FAIRLY prosecuted.
3. Eliminate sovereign immunity, because the government is EQUAL to the people and should be just as accountable TO the people it serves as the people are accountable to it.
4. Go back to judges NOT being “Taxpayers” as it was before 1938. See O’Malley v. Woodrough, 307 U.S. 277 (1937). All “taxpayer” judge who hear tax cases have a criminal and financial conflict of interest.
5. Address the serious factual and legal issues raised in this document. Every judge and prosecutor we have encountered positively REFUSES to address ANY of the issues raised in this document with FACTS and LAW rather than inadmissible political opinion.
6. Confess and repent of their sins.
7. Quit offering or enforcing franchises that destroy equality, equal treatment, and the separation of powers.
8. Quit abusing their enforcement authority to selectively enforce against political dissidents or protect their own criminal mafia enterprise.
9. Quit playing word games to escape or undermine their oath to protect PRIVATE rights.
10. Learn, read, teach (in the public schools), and obey the law.
11. Return to constitutional courts rather than political/franchise courts.
12. Allow ordinary citizens to prosecute crimes against government workers who are violating the law, because they refuse to police themselves and hypocritically claim to have a monopoly on prosecuting crimes. Honor among thieves in refusing to prosecute such crimes is the main method of protecting their organized crime mafia. The “organizers” of this mafia are the ones writing and enforcing the laws that they refuse to enforce against their own kind. This is covered in:

Government Mafia, Clint Richardson  
<https://sedm.org/media/government-mafia/>

13. Enforce the ONLY purpose of establishing government, which is “justice” equally for ALL. Justice in turn is the right to be LEFT ALONE by EVERYONE, INCLUDING so-called “government”. Thomas Paine said “That government is best which governs LEAST.” A government that LEAVES YOU ALONE civilly and only civilly regulates people who VOLUNTEER HAS to leave you alone as a matter of LAW and not PRIVILEGE.

The love of money, which the Bible says is the ROOT of ALL evil, is the only reason they refuse to do any of the above. In their refusal to do the above, they have turned God’s Minister for justice called “government” into a WHORE and the “civic temple of government” into a house of prostitution. That house of prostitution is called “Babylon the Great Harlot” in the Bible book of Revelation.

*“For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.”  
[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]*

*“And I saw **the beast, the kings [political rulers/governments] of the earth**, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army.”  
[Rev. 19:19, Bible, NKJV]*

*‘For among My [God’s] people are found wicked [covetous public servant] men; **They lie in wait as one who sets snares; They set a trap; They catch men.** As a cage is full of birds, **So their houses are full of deceit.** Therefore they have become great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; Yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked; They do not plead the cause, The cause of the fatherless [or the innocent, widows, **or the nontaxpayer**]; Yet they prosper, And the right of the needy they do not defend. **Shall I not punish them for these things?’ says the Lord. ‘Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?’***

***“An astonishing and horrible thing Has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, And the priests [judges in franchise courts that worship government as a pagan deity] rule by their own power; And My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?”**  
[Jer. 5:26-31, Bible, NKJV]*

***And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her [Babylon, the Great Harlot], my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.** For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously [upon LOOT stolen from NON-MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNMENT CLUB], in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, ‘I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.’ Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.  
[Rev. 18:4-8, Bible, NKJV]*

Anyone, and especially members of the government or legal profession called judges or government prosecutors, who doesn’t care about righting the wrongs described herein is what the criminal courts call a “psychopath” or “sociopath” who is every bit as evil as a mass murderer or common criminal they prosecute every day.

***“Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You?** They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.**”  
[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]*

Here is the message that God Himself has for corrupted members of the legal profession described above:

***“For you have trusted in your wickedness; you [the IRS and our wicked government] have said, ‘No one sees me’; your wisdom and your knowledge have warped you; and you have said in your heart, “I am and there is no one else besides me.” Therefore evil shall come upon you; you shall not know from where it arises** [Iraq? Afghanistan? Who knows?]. And trouble shall come upon you; you shall not be able to put it off [war on terrorism will have no end]. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly [9-11-2001 in New York City], which you shall not know. Stand now with your enchantments [New Age philosophy, “people friendly” churches that don’t preach doctrine and God’s word and have become vanity] and the multitude of your sorceries [drugs], in which you have labored from your youth—perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you*

1 will prevail. You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels [greedy lawyers and corrupt politicians who we  
2 have too many of in this country]; Let now the astrologers, the stargazers [horoscopes, weathermen], and the  
3 monthly prognosticators [stock market analysts] stand up and save you from these things that shall come upon  
4 you. Behold, **they shall be as stubble, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame**; it shall  
5 not be a coal to be warmed by, nor a fire to sit before! Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored,  
6 your merchants from your youth; they shall wander each one to his quarter. No one shall save you.”  
7 [Isaiah 47:10-11, Bible, NKJV]

---

8

9 **A Psalm of Asaph.**

10 God stands in the assembly [of the representatives] of God; in the midst of the magistrates or judges He gives  
11 judgment [as] among the gods.

12 How long will you [magistrates or judges] judge unjustly and show partiality to the wicked? Selah [pause, and  
13 calmly think of that]!

14 Do justice to the weak (poor) and fatherless; maintain the rights of the afflicted and needy.

15 Deliver the poor and needy; rescue them out of the hand of the wicked.

16 [The magistrates and judges] know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in the darkness [of  
17 complacent satisfaction]; all the foundations of the earth [the fundamental principles upon which rests the  
18 administration of justice] are shaking.

19 I said, You are gods [since you judge on My behalf, as My representatives]; indeed, all of you are children of  
20 the Most High.

21 But you shall die as men and fall as one of the princes.

22 Arise, O God, judge the earth! For to You belong all the nations.

23 [Psalm 82:1-8, Bible, Amplified Bible]

---

24

25 **The Messiah's Triumph and Kingdom**

26 Why do the nations rage,  
27 And the people plot a vain thing?  
28 The kings of the earth set themselves,  
29 And the rulers take counsel together,  
30 Against the LORD and against His Anointed, saying,  
31 “Let us break Their bonds in pieces  
32 And cast away Their cords from us.”

33 He who sits in the heavens shall laugh;  
34 The Lord shall hold them in derision.  
35 Then He shall speak to them in His wrath,  
36 And distress them in His deep displeasure:  
37 “Yet I have set My King  
38 On My holy hill of Zion.”

39 “I will declare the decree:  
40 The LORD has said to Me,  
41 ‘You are My Son,  
42 Today I have begotten You.  
43 Ask of Me, and I will give You  
44 The nations for Your inheritance,  
45 And the ends of the earth for Your possession.  
46 You shall break them with a rod of iron;  
47 You shall dash them to pieces like a potter’s vessel.’”

48 Now therefore, be wise, O kings;  
49 Be instructed, you judges of the earth.  
50 Serve the LORD with fear,



1 And rejoice with trembling.  
2 Kiss the Son, lest He be angry,  
3 And you perish in the way,  
4 When His wrath is kindled but a little.  
5 Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him.

6 [Psalm 2:1-12, bible, NKJV]

## 7 **6 False U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) Allegations Against Sovereignty Advocates**

8 Many of the following rebuttals to DOJ arguments about this website were extracted from the Response to the Motion for  
9 Summary Judgment filed in the case of United States v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921 in the Federal District Court for the  
10 Southern District of California on February 17, 2006 as Dockets 67 through 71. You can read the pleadings of this case at:

Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm>

11 The text of the rebuttals in the following sections that rely on materials filed in the above case are as close as possible to the  
12 above. The only changes are the form numbers and links and revised form names to bring them into agreement with the  
13 current offerings on the website. Exhibit numbers have also been removed from the original pleading language and  
14 replaced with web links so that the documents can be viewed directly.

### 15 **6.1 Sovereignty Advocates claim to be “sovereign” or “sovereigns”**

16 Here is what the SEDM website says on this subject:

#### 17 1. The SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, says on this subject:

##### 18 2. Taxation

##### 19 2.1 Tax Perspective

20 As an Ambassador of **the one and only Sovereign, who is God**, I hereby state that I am formally declaring, to  
21 any and all parties interested, the following based upon my understanding of enacted federal law regarding the  
22 Subtitle A of the federal income tax:

23 [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 2.1: Tax Perspective;  
24 SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]

#### 25 2. SEDM About Us Page:

26 6. We are Princes (sons and daughters) of **the only true King and Sovereign of this world, who is God**.

27 "You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,  
28 And to open its seals;  
29 For You were slain,  
30 And have redeemed us to God by Your blood  
31 Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,  
32 **And have made us kings and priests to our God;**  
33 **And we shall reign on the earth.**  
34 [[Rev. 5:9-10](#), Bible, NKJV]

35  
36 And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "**What do you think, Simon? From**  
37 **whom do the kings [governments] of the earth [lawfully] take customs or taxes, from their sons [citizens and**  
38 **subjects] or from strangers [statutory "aliens", which are synonymous with "residents" in the tax code, and**  
39 **exclude "citizens"]?"**

40 Peter said to Him, "**From strangers [statutory "aliens"/"residents" ONLY. See [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\)](#) and**  
41 **26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3).**"

Jesus said to him, **"Then the sons [of the King, Constitutional but not statutory "citizens" of the Republic, who are all sovereign "nationals" and "nonresidents"] are free [sovereign over their own person and labor, e.g. SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY]. "**  
**[Matt. 17:24-27, Bible, NKJV]**

[SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 3. SEDM Disclaimer page:

#### **4. MEANING OF WORDS:**

##### **4.20. Sovereign**

The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:

1. A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.

2. EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.

3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.

4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:  
[Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.

6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.

7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.

8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.

9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.

10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.

11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:  
[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

12. Capable of being civilly sued *ONLY* under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and *NOT* for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See: [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).

14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law *ONLY*, and not under civil statutory law.

The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is [EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment](#). Any attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described above constitutes:

1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#). The object of worship of such a religion is imputing "supernatural powers" to civil rulers and forcing everyone to worship and serve said rulers as "superior beings".

2. The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution](#).  
[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

Consequently:

1. We acknowledge God as the only TRUE sovereign in the universe.
2. We don't claim to be personally sovereign in any respect.
3. We can only partake of any degree of sovereignty by obeying God's laws and thereby representing Him as His Trustees under the Bible, which we regard as a Trust Indenture in which the entire Earth is the corpus and He is the Beneficiary.
4. We regard it as a Christian duty and a religious practice to represent Him 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. Any attempt to interfere with the exercise of that duty is:
  - 4.1. A direct violation of our right to contract and covenant with our creator under the Bible, which is a trust indenture and protection contract.
  - 4.2. The crime of damaging religious property in violation of 18 U.S.C. §247. This is because God owns the WHOLE Earth and our bodies are identified as a "temple" and therefore a church. See Deut. 10:14, 1 Cor. 6:19.
  - 4.3. A violation of the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B and the First Amendment that it implements.
5. As representatives and Ambassadors of God, we are entitled to sovereign immunity, NOT because of our own sovereignty, but because of the sovereignty of the Sovereign God that we represent in accordance with:
  - 5.1. The First Amendment, which prohibits any government from enacting any law that might interfere with the exercise of religion or even DEFINE what constitutes a religion absent the consent of the subject of said law.
  - 5.2. 18 U.S.C. §112.
  - 5.3. Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97.
  - 5.4. 26 U.S.C. §892(a)(1).
6. Our domicile is the Kingdom of Heaven and no place on earth. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) says that the *ONLY* laws that apply to civil disputes in federal court are the laws from the domicile of the party, which in our case is the Holy Bible that governs the Kingdom of Heaven in which we are domiciled. It is a tort to impose the obligations of ANY other civil domicile than the one we consent to.
7. We are Princes (sons and daughters) of the only true King and Sovereign of this world, who is God.

*"You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,  
And to open its seals;  
For You were slain,  
And have redeemed us to God by Your blood  
Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,  
And have made us kings and priests to our God;  
And we shall reign on the earth.*  
[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

8. We are "Foreign Ambassadors", "public officers", and "Ministers of a [Foreign State](#)" called the Kingdom of Heaven. We are exempt from taxation by any other foreign government, including the U.S. government, pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §892\(a\)\(1\)](#) who are obligated to stop withholding using IRS Form W-8EXP, which specifically exempts foreign government officials from taxation. The U.S. Supreme Court said in U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark below that "ministers of a foreign state" may not be statutory "citizens of the United States".

*"For our citizenship is in heaven [and not earth], from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"*  
[[Philippians 3:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"I am a stranger in the earth: Do not hide Your commandments [laws] from me."*  
[[Psalm 119:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"I have become a stranger to my brothers, and an alien to my mother's children; because zeal for Your [God's] house has eaten me up, and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me."*  
[[Psalm 69:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"And Mr. Justice Miller, delivering the opinion of the court [legislating from the bench, in this case], in analyzing the first clause [of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#)], observed that "the phrase 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof' was intended to exclude from its operation children of ministers, consuls, and citizens or subjects of foreign states, born within the United States."*  
[U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898)]

9. Our dwelling is a "Foreign Embassy". Notice we didn't say "residence", because only "[resident aliens](#)" (OFFSITE LINK) can have a "residence". See the following for more details on this SCAM.

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](#), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10. We are protected from federal government persecution by [18 U.S.C. §112](#) and the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act of 1976](#) (OFFSITE LINK).

11. We are a "[stateless person](#)" within the meaning of [28 U.S.C. §1332\(a\)](#) immune from the jurisdiction of the [federal courts, which are all Article IV, legislative, territorial courts](#). We are "stateless" because we do not maintain a domicile within the "state" defined in [28 U.S.C. §1332\(d\)](#), which is a federal territory and excludes states of the Union.

12. We are forcefully commanded by [God's Holy Law](#) ([Deut. 15:6](#), [Exodus 23:32-33](#), [Judges 2:1-4](#), [Deut. 28:43-51](#)) to act ONLY as "Merchants" ([U.C.C. §2-104\(1\)](#)) under the [Uniform Commercial Code \(U.C.C.\)](#) and NEVER as "Buyers" ([U.C.C. §2-103\(1\)](#)) in the context of all "[commerce](#)" or "intercourse" with any and every government. Any other approach makes us a harlot in God's eyes ([Isaiah 1:1-26](#)). Black's Law Dictionary defines "[commerce](#)" as "intercourse". The Bible defines "the Beast" as the "kings of the earth"/political rulers in [Rev. 19:19](#):

*"Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

*"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [the atheist totalitarian democracy] who sits on many waters [which are described as seas and multitudes of people in [Rev. 17:15](#)], with whom the kings of the earth [political rulers of today] committed fornication [intercourse], and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication [intercourse, usurious and harmful commerce]."*

*So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication [intercourse]. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.*

*I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement."*  
[[Rev. 17:1-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army."*

[Click Here \(https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm\)](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm) for an article on what happens to nations and people who do NOT follow this requirement of God's Law. This admonition by God is consistent with the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act](#) found in [28 U.S.C. §1605\(a\)\(2\)](#), which says that those who conduct "[commerce](#)" with the "[United States](#)" federal corporation within its legislative jurisdiction thereby surrender their sovereignty. [Click here for details \(http://travel.state.gov/law/judicial/judicial\\_693.html\)](http://travel.state.gov/law/judicial/judicial_693.html).

Our Lord agreed with the above conclusions when he said:

*"Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [and "citizenship"/domicile] with the world [or the governments of the world] is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [statutory "citizen" or "taxpayer" or "resident" or "inhabitant"] of the world makes himself an enemy of God.**"*  
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

Listen to the following message from Pastor Mike Macintosh of [Horizon Christian Fellowship](#) given on 5/14/2006 confirming the above.

<http://sedm.org/Ministry/Aliens-20060514-Macintosh-MothDay.mp3>

In this message, he mentions that Christians are "aliens" when in fact, what we believe he really means is statutory "[non-resident non-persons](#)" and "foreigners". It shouldn't surprise you to learn that within one year after we posted the recording of Macintosh, the IRS paid him a hostile visit to audit his entire church because they didn't like this message and wanted him to SHUT UP about the biblical relationship between government and the church. Does that sound like "separation of church and state" to you? That's what we call "selective enforcement" for political reasons. Essentially, its "terrorism" as legally defined because the aim is to produce fear. Call him up and ask him yourself if you don't believe us.

Even though he has a degree in law, Macintosh doesn't understand enough about law to know:

1. The distinctions between STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens". See:

*Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 5  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. That you can be a STATUTORY "non-resident non-person" in relation to a place by choosing a domicile AND residence OUTSIDE of that place. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. That the "resident" used in [franchise codes](#) such as the vehicle code or the income tax code is a public office in the government, and NOT the person FILLING said office. See:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. That you can be a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), "foreigner" or "stranger" and a constitutional citizen at the same time. An example of such an entity is a statutory non-citizen "national" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) occupying a public office, who is a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), and a "foreigner" or "transient foreigner" in respect to every subject matter of federal legislation but NOT a statutory "[person](#)", or "[individual](#)" under federal law. See the following for details on the status of being a "non-resident", a "foreigner", and yet neither a statutory "citizen", "alien", or "individual" in respect to a specific place.

*Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you would like to learn more about why being "foreign" in relation to the [corporate state](#) (also called the "body corporate" by the U.S. Supreme Court) existing where you live is the only way you can be truly sovereign.

Sovereign=Foreign, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>



Any other status imputed or assumed by the government other than "foreign", "sovereign", and a "stranger" but not constitutional "alien" amounts to "compelled association" in violation of the [First Amendment](#). We must surrender our sovereignty to Him and become His [fiduciaries](#) in order to be granted sovereignty over the government and our own affairs, because ALL SOVEREIGNTY ultimately comes from Him:

*"Because you [Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived] have done this, and have not kept My covenant and My statutes [violated [God's laws](#)], which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom [and all your [sovereignty](#)] away from you and give it to your [public] servant."  
[1 Kings 11:9-13, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your government]."  
[James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Those people who are not governed by GOD [and [His law](#), both figuratively and literally] will be ruled by tyrants."  
[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]*

*"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [Laws found in the Bible], for this is man's all. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil.**"  
[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV]*

We wish to emphasize that we DO NOT intend by taking the stance documented in this section to advocate any of the following:

1. That we are not responsible or should not be responsible for civil injuries that we inflict upon others without their consent.
2. That we or anyone else physically situated within the territory of a specific government are exempt from equity or the common law.
3. That we are exempt in any way from de jure criminal laws. EVERYONE physically situated on the territory of the specific jurisdiction is equally subject, regardless of whether they contract with or consent to any government. Instead, we are ONLY exempt from the penal provisions within civil franchises that courts call "quasi-criminal" or "malum prohibitum" provisions, because such provisions can only acquire the "force of law" by our consent, and our delegation of authority order as Christians forbids the giving of such consent.
4. That we can pick and choose what civil statutory laws we want to be subject to. Rather, we claim to not be subject to ANYTHING civil except under the principles of equity of all.
5. That we can accept or claim the statutory and privileged status of "citizen", "resident", "inhabitant", or "domiciliary" and yet because of our religious beliefs, be statutorily "exempt" from a specific provision we do not like or which conflicts with our religious beliefs. That would be a contradiction.

In point of fact, no court that we are aware of has ever held that anyone is NOT allowed because of their religious beliefs to claim the status indicated in this section, or to abandon the social compact and refuse to accept the privileges and immunities associated with STATUTORY "citizen" or "resident" status. All the cases we have identified that even come close to this subject involved litigants who admitted to being statutory "citizens", "residents", or "inhabitants" rather than having the status we associate with ourselves. We claim:

1. That it is a constitutional tort to interfere with claiming or enforcing the civil status we attribute to ourselves in this section, or to fail to recognize or protect us in this status. A failure to enforce and recognize our civil status amounts to compelled contracting and compelled association, which are both Constitutional torts. See:  

[Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #13.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. That even with proper service or an appearance in a civil matter involving civil franchises, these conditions DO NOT make us subject to the civil franchises and that our EXPRESS consent must be given in a form we and not the government specifies in order to become subject. This is the same thing the government does to Americans: Insist on an EXPRESS waiver of sovereign immunity, meaning consent to be sued civilly, and we are entitled to equal protection.

Our position on this subject of exercising sovereign powers but not BEING a "sovereign" is COMPLETELY consistent with the way the government itself describes its OWN sovereignty. The courts have consistently and routinely held that:

1. The PEOPLE as individuals are the only true sovereign, and only when they are acting in their PRIVATE capacity.

*"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."*  
[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

*"In the United States the people are sovereign, and the government cannot sever its relationship to the people by taking away their citizenship."*  
[Afroyim v. Rusk, 387 U.S. 253 (1967)]

*"From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts, it necessarily follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns. Their Princes have personal powers, dignities, and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; nor do they partake in the sovereignty otherwise, or in any other capacity, than as private citizens."* at 472.[Justice Wilson]  
[Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472) (1794)]

2. The GOVERNMENT exercises SOVEREIGN POWERS but is NOT "Sovereign". Instead, it is an INSTRUMENT of the True sovereign.

*"While sovereign powers are delegated to ... the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people..."*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886), page 370]

3. The "State" is defined as the PEOPLE, and not either the "Government" or anyone serving in the government.

*"State. A people [NOT a "government", but a PEOPLE] permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom into one body politic exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into international relations with other communities of the globe. United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. Delany v. Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130. In its largest sense, a "state" is a body politic or a society of men. Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765. A body of people occupying a definite territory and politically organized under one government. State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. Restatement, Second, Conflicts, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual government unit of such nation (e.g. California).*

[...]

*The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the public; as in the title of a cause, "The State vs. A.B."*

[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]

We also emphasize that we would never identify ourselves in any court pleading as being a "sovereign", or using that status as a basis to sue. The reason is obvious, as eloquently described by the Texas Court of Appeals below. The case below dealt with a person who claimed to be a "SOVEREIGN" and refused to identify himself as a Constitutional citizen, which we would NEVER do:

*The next question is whether Barcroft has the ability to recover in the capacity in which he filed suit. That is the more difficult question. The trial court adjudged that Barcroft could not recover "in the capacity as a 'sovereign.'"*

*Barcroft's argument is based on cases and constitutional interpretations that stretch back to a period predating the Civil War. Barcroft has attempted to make use of the legal system, while at the same time contending that legal system, or some portion of it, does not apply to him because he is a "sovereign," or perhaps "one of the sovereign American People" or a "sovereign citizen." Regardless of how described, his basic position is that there is more than one level of citizenship within the United States and that he is of one particular level which has, in some manner, rights that an individual at a different level of citizenship does not.*

1 His argument is based on language found in *Dred Scott v. Sandford*, 60 U.S. 393, 403, 19 How. 393, 15 L.Ed.  
2 691 (1856). In relevant part, that opinion addressed the issue of whether a “negro” who was a slave could  
3 become a member of the political community formed and brought into existence by the Constitution of the  
4 United States, and as such become entitled to all the rights, and privileges, and immunities, guaranteed [sic] by  
5 that instrument to the citizen? One of these rights is the privilege of suing in a court of the United States in the  
6 cases specified in the Constitution.

7 **The Court stated that “citizens” and “people of the United States” were synonymous terms, that those people**  
8 **were the “sovereign people,” and that every citizen is one of these people and a constituent member of this**  
9 **“sovereignty.”** The Court then engaged in an extensive historical discussion of prior law and the documents  
10 that form the basis of the United States, and acknowledged that “negroes” historically were not considered as  
11 citizens-but as property-and therefore the protections of the Constitution could not apply to allow them to  
12 exercise the right of a citizen to file suit. The Court had to engage in some rather nimble writing to avoid the  
13 apparent fact that members of the “negro race” were nevertheless humans, and contrived its discussion of the  
14 citizenship of the people of the nation as a method of avoiding that (even to the 1856 Court) obvious reality.

15 That is merely the preliminary portion of the *Dred Scott* analysis, which then veered into other areas, including  
16 the question of whether, because of Scott's or his family's presence in a United States territory which did not  
17 recognize slavery, his status altered sufficiently to permit him to file suit, and also addressed the  
18 constitutionality of the Missouri Compromise law.

19 **Barcroft's claimed status is, at this point in our history, imaginary.** With the conclusion of the Civil War and  
20 the implementation of the constitutional amendments following the conflict, although at one point the law of the  
21 land at least contemplated different classes of inhabitants-although not different classes of citizens-that portion  
22 of the *Dred Scott* decision was overrun by events and is no longer any more than a historical footnote in our  
23 jurisprudence. There is no dichotomy between different citizens, and there are not two classes of citizens in  
24 the United States. The “sovereign” language on which Barcroft relies is part of the Court's analysis  
25 determining who may constitute a citizen by reviewing which “classes” of individuals were treated as such at  
26 the time of the creation of the Constitution. With the ending of the Civil War and the enactment of legislation  
27 and constitutional amendments after that time, such an analysis became unnecessary; the classification  
28 distinctions based on race on which Chief Justice Taney relied no longer exist, by constitutional fiat. See U.S.  
29 Const. amends. XIII, XIV. We cannot countenance Barcroft's position that he is a “sovereign” of any  
30 description, or that he is in any way possessed of constitutional rights that exceed or differ from those of other  
31 citizens.

32 **Barcroft also supports his argument with caselaw that states there are two classes of citizens in America.**  
33 **His statement, in one sense, is correct.** However, in context, those decisions refer to the fact that citizens of  
34 the United States are subject to two governments, federal and state, and that they owe allegiance to both. See  
35 *State ex rel. Wettengel v. Zimmerman*, 249 Wis. 237, 24 N.W.2d. 504, 506 (1946). These cases do not,  
36 however, support his contention that multiple types of federal citizens exist which enjoy differing levels of  
37 status.

38 **We acknowledge that, in one sense of the word, as described by Barcroft in his brief, the authority of the**  
39 **Union derives from the people, and thus they are the true “sovereigns” of the nation. That fact does not,**  
40 **however, support his conclusion that there is a classification of sovereign citizenry that differs from the rank**  
41 **and file citizenry.**

42 **Barcroft filed suit claiming a capacity to recover under this claimed status. The status does not exist.** The  
43 question is what effect this may have on his ability to continue with this lawsuit. We have found no cases  
44 directly on point and thus must resort to analogous situations. We recognized in *Miller* that “[i]t has long  
45 been settled that the ‘estate’ of a decedent is not a legal entity and may not sue or be sued as such.” *Miller v.*  
46 *Estate of Self*, 113 S.W.3d. 554, 555 (Tex.App.-Texarkana, 2003, no pet.) (citing *Price v. Estate of Anderson*,  
47 522 S.W.2d. 690, 691 (Tex.1975)). Similarly, there are a legion of cases addressing situations where  
48 businesses and/or individuals who sue in a capacity which they do not have or who are sued in an incorrect  
49 capacity may neither pursue a lawsuit nor be found liable in a lawsuit. For example, though a failure to file  
50 an assumed name certificate does not render a plaintiff's claim void, it does, like the failure to pay a corporate  
51 registration fee, affect such plaintiff's ability to recover in litigation brought in that capacity. *Sixth RMA*  
52 *Partners, L.P. v. Sibley*, 111 S.W.3d. 46, 55 (Tex.2003); cf. *Coastal Liquids Transp., L.P. v. Harris County*  
53 *Appraisal Dist.*, 46 S.W.3d. 880, 884-85 (Tex.2001) (holding corporation's failure to pay registration fee for  
54 conducting business in Texas affects its capacity to sue); *Nootsie, Ltd.*, 925 S.W.2d. at 661 (“[A] party has  
55 capacity when it has the legal authority to act, regardless of whether it has a justiciable interest in the  
56 controversy.”).

57 [*Barcroft, Appellant, v. COUNTY OF FANNIN, State of Texas, et al., Appellees.*, No. 06-03-00021-CV, Texas  
58 Court of Appeals.]

59 Barcroft was what we call a “Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorist”, and the following document proves that his  
60 views are severely flawed, which explains why the courts gave him so much trouble for his presumptuous behavior and  
61 why we agree with the court's ruling:

The different classes of citizens that Barcroft SHOULD have been referring to are STATUTORY citizens domiciled on federal territory v. CONSTITUTIONAL citizens domiciled in a constitutional state. These ARE TWO classes of “citizens of the United States” that the above court erroneously assumes are equal, when they are not. The court also fails to distinguish state citizens under the Articles of Confederation with CONSTITUTIONAL citizens under the Constitution. The Articles of Confederation identify themselves as “PERPETUAL” and have never been repealed. Hence, these two distinct classes of citizens must ALSO be recognized by the court but were not. The court is therefore deceiving people and perpetuating the myth that there is only ONE class of “citizen” within our country at the national level.

Why are you applying different standards to US than you apply to the GOVERNMENT? All we are doing is emulating their approach, but recognizing GOD as the source of sovereignty instead of PEOPLE, which is a Christian duty that the U.S. government cannot disrespect under the First Amendment. It’s hypocritical to subject us to a different standard than the government in a country that at least CLAIMS that “all persons are equal” and that equality is the foundation of our system of law.

Lastly, you appear confused or ignorant of the law or both. Please in the future DO NOT:

1. Confuse “BEING sovereign” with “exercising sovereign powers” as an AGENT of a sovereign.
2. Confuse being one of “The Sovereign People” (as the U.S. Supreme Court calls it) with being a statutory “citizen” or “U.S. citizen”. These two groups are mutually exclusive and non-overlapping.
3. Confuse “The State” in our system of jurisprudence with “The Government”. They are NOT the same thing. See *Poindexter v. Greenhow*, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885).
4. PRESUME anything or be a parrot for what tyrants tell you to think or say. Read the law for yourself and quit being a useful idiot for communist or socialist political leaders. It is a Christian SIN and is a violation of due process of law in any court to “presume” anything. See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Presumption.pdf>

The confusing by people like you of two mutually exclusive concepts into a single thing as indicated above is what George Orwell called DOUBLETHINK.

*“Doublethink means the power of [hypocritically] holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them.”*  
*[George Orwell]*

In the legal profession, a synonym for “doublethink” is “equivocation”. Equivocation is only possible among a legally ignorant audience who are too lazy to get educated and instead substitute PRESUMPTION in the place of legal education and REAL critical thought. Subsequently, they call such activities “common sense”, when really a better term is STUPIDITY.

*equivocation*

*EQUIVOCATION*, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double signification. Hypocrites are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow men. *Equivocation is incompatible with the Christian character and profession.*

[SOURCE: <http://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word/equivocation/>]

*Equivocation* (“to call by the same name”) is an informal logical fallacy. It is the misleading use of a term with more than one meaning or sense (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with polysemic words (words with multiple meanings).

Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the arguer makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning throughout.

It is therefore distinct from (semantic) [ambiguity](#), which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or phrase clear, and [amphiboly](#) (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to [punctuation](#) or [syntax](#).

[Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015; SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation>]

LEARN THE LAW! In the meantime, if you would like to learn how confusion of contexts, equivocation, and “doublethink” are abused by covetous members of the legal profession in the government to STEAL from you and kidnap your legal identity and transport it to what Mark Twain called the “District of Criminals” through the illegal enforcement of franchises, see:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6.2 Sovereignty Advocates are part of the dreaded “Sovereign Citizen Movement” and are terrorists

We argue that the term “sovereign citizen” is an oxymoron and that anyone who uses this term to describe themselves betrays their own legal ignorance and invites persecution. The short answer is:

1. We don't identify ourselves as "sovereign citizens".
2. Our Disclaimer, Section 8, says we condemn any and all terrorist activities, and especially GOVERNMENT terrorist activities. Anything done to us without our express consent and under the authority of the civil law represents terrorist activities:

<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

3. By their own definition, those in the present de facto government are terrorists. See:

Ministry Introduction, Form #12.014, pp. 11-13

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf>

4. We extensively prove using the government's own laws and codes that the present de facto government as “terrorists” as legally defined, and not us. See:

De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

5. The following book, chapters 5 and 6, identifies the illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code by a rogue private corporation that is not even part of the government as “terrorism”. It also identifies the District of Columbia, which Mark Twain calls the “District of Criminals”, as a haven for international financial terrorists:

Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapters 5 and 6

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>

6. Our Member Agreement identifies GOD as the ONLY sovereign. Hence, all such accusations constitute hate speech directed against a religion, which is a CRIME.

SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 4

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>

We regard a “sovereign” as someone who is self-governing and not civilly governed externally by others. A “citizen” is a subject and inhabitant of a specific government. One cannot be a “SUBJECT” and a “SOVEREIGN” at the same time. Subjects are among the governed. Sovereigns are the governors. In our republican form of government, the only “subjects” for civil acts of Congress are, in fact, public officers within the government and not private human beings. The U.S. Supreme Court has acknowledged that THE PEOPLE are the sovereigns in this country, and hence, the only “subjects” are our public servants:



"Whatever these Constitutions and laws validly determine to be property, it is the duty of the Federal Government, through the domain of jurisdiction merely Federal, to recognize to be property.

"And this principle follows from the structure of the respective Governments, State and Federal, and their reciprocal relations. **They are different agents and trustees of the people of the several States, appointed with different powers and with distinct purposes, but whose acts, within the scope of their respective jurisdictions, are mutually obligatory.**"

[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)]

Human beings in America who are in fact truly "sovereign" must instead describe themselves as:

1. Constitutional "Citizens".
2. "nationals" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) .
3. "nationals" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) but not STATUTORY "citizens" per 8 U.S.C. §1401.
4. NOT any of the following:
  - 4.1. "Subjects" of the government they claim to sovereign and independent toward.
  - 4.2. Domiciled, resident, or in any way associated with the statutory but not constitutional "United States" defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) .
  - 4.3. Statutory "U.S. citizens" per 8 U.S.C. §1401.
  - 4.4. Statutory "U.S. residents" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).
  - 4.5. "Inhabitants", which includes statutory "citizens" and "residents".
  - 4.6. "nationals of the United States" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22).
  - 4.7. Statutory "U.S. Persons" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30), all of which are federal instrumentalities and/or public offices within the U.S. government.
  - 4.8. "Persons" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(c) , 26 U.S.C. §6671(b), or 26 U.S.C. §7343.
  - 4.9. "Individuals" per 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c), who are all statutory "aliens".
  - 4.10. ANYTHING in government law OTHER than that described herein.

Those readers who want to learn more about the distinctions between all the above statuses are encouraged to read an exhaustive treatment of the subject in the following document:

[Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The Department of Homeland Security (DHS) defines the "Sovereign Citizen Movement" as follows:

*(U) sovereign citizen movement : (U//FOUO)*

*A rightwing extremist movement composed of groups or individuals who reject the notion of U.S. citizenship. They claim to follow only what they believe to be God's law or common law and the original 10 amendments (Bill of Rights) to the U.S. Constitution. They believe they are emancipated from all other responsibilities associated with being a U.S. citizen, such as paying taxes, possessing a driver's license and motor vehicle registration, or holding a social security number. They generally do not recognize federal or state government authority or laws. Several sovereign citizen groups in the United States produce fraudulent documents for their members in lieu of legitimate government-issued forms of identification. **Members have been known to advocate or engage in criminal activity and plot acts of violence and terrorism in an attempt to advance their extremist goals.** They often target government officials and law enforcement. (also: state citizens, freemen, preamble citizens, common law citizens)*

*[Domestic Extremism Lexicon, Dept. of Homeland Security Document #IA-0233-09, p. 9;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Crime/Terrorism/DomeExtrLexicon.pdf>]*

The ministry and sovereignty advocates clearly do not satisfy the above definition because:

1. We do not "reject the notion of U.S. citizenship", but rather statutory citizenship. Statutory citizenship is connected with domicile on federal territory while constitutional citizenship is connected with nationality and NOT domicile. We can prove that there are two types of citizens: Constitutional and Statutory, and that you can't be both at the same time. We are Constitutional "citizens of the United States\*\*\*", where "U.S." implies states of the Union and excludes federal territory. Statutory "nationals and citizens of the United States\*\* at birth" as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401, on the other hand, are born anywhere in the country and domiciled on federal territory that is no part of any state of the Union. The reason for this distinction is because the separation of powers separates state and federal civil jurisdiction so that each jurisdiction has citizens of its own. Public servants deliberately and self-servingly try to confuse these two types

of “U.S. citizens” mainly because they want to STEAL from you by creating the false presumption that you, as someone protected by the Constitution, reside in a place NOT protected by the Constitution. In effect, they are trying to legally kidnap your identity from the protections of the Constitution and drag you into the federal zone so they can rape you by deceiving you into joining a completely different political group using “words of art”. Whether the kidnapping is physical or legal, the result is the same. Such an act of legal kidnapping is a criminal violation of [18 U.S.C. §1201](#) and also constitutes an act of international terrorism, because the states of the Union are “nations” as held by the U.S. Supreme Court. See:

- 1.1. Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023-describes deliberate efforts to destroy your Constitutional rights by public servants by breaking down the separation of powers that is the heart of the United States Constitution.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 1.2. Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006-describes the two types of “U.S. citizens” and how they are often deliberately confused because of GREED.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. We do not believe that we are only required to follow the first ten Amendments to the United States Constitution. Instead, we recognize the authority of the entire constitution as a limitation upon the government and NOT the people. We also see all federal civil law as a limitation upon the conduct of government “employees” and officers but not private human beings. Only the criminal code of the constitutional state you are physically in is “public law” and is relevant to the average American. Otherwise, federal civil law is contract law or what the courts call “private international law” limited to those who consent to it by choosing a domicile therein and we choose not to consent to said domicile. It’s not a crime nor is it un-American to withhold our consent to become a “protected person” subject to the civil law or a “customer” of government protection called a “citizen” or “resident”. Government is a business that delivers protection, and like any other business, a refusal to do business cannot and should not be treated as a crime. The First Amendment, in fact, protects us from “freedom from compelled association” under the common law and gives us a judicial remedy without becoming subject to federal civil law because it attaches to the land we stand on, and not our civil or citizenship status.

*“It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure, and not the status of the people who live in it.”*  
[Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]

For further supporting evidence, see:

- 2.1. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 2.2. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. We do not believe we are “emancipated from the responsibilities associated with being a U.S. citizen”, but rather the responsibilities of being subject to federal civil law or being a statutory but not constitutional “U.S. citizen” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401. Because of the separation of powers, federal civil law has no jurisdiction within the borders of a constitutional but not statutory “State” but tyrants greedy for power have tried to destroy the separation of powers by playing games with “words of art” in order to unlawfully and unconstitutionally enforce federal law within the borders of the sovereign states. This tendency, by the way, was the same reason behind the American civil war and separation from Great Britain, as documented in the Declaration of Independence. This is explained in:
  - 3.1. Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.2. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. We do recognize the authority of state and federal laws, but only over those who are consensually occupying public offices in the government, consensually engage in government franchises AND who are also domiciled on federal territory, or those domiciled on federal (public) territory and therefore participating in the government’s “protection franchise”. Otherwise, the U.S. Supreme Court has repeatedly held that:
  - 4.1. The ability to regulate private (as opposed to public) conduct is “repugnant to the constitution”.

*“The power to “legislate generally upon” life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the “power to provide modes of redress” against offensive state action, was “repugnant” to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876) ; United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883) ; James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903) . Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964) ; United*

States v. Guest, [383 U.S. 745](#) (1966) , their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been questioned.”  
[[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507](#) (1997) ]

**“The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the regulator of private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its capacity as employer. We have recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976). Private citizens cannot have their property searched without probable cause, but in many circumstances government employees can. O’Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987) (plurality opinion); id., at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot be punished for refusing to provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can be dismissed when the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job. Gardner v. Broderick, [497 U.S. 62, 95] 392 U.S. 273, 277 -278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in particular: Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees can be fired for that reason. Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished for partisan political activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that reason. Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947); Civil Service Comm’n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973); Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616 -617 (1973).”**  
[[Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62](#) (1990)]

- 4.2. The government is without authority to impose any civil obligation upon anyone not domiciled within their territory and not consensually engaged in their franchises because this constitutes slavery and involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

**“That it does not conflict with the Thirteenth Amendment, which abolished slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, is too clear for argument. Slavery implies involuntary servitude—a state of bondage; the ownership of mankind as a chattel, or at least the control of the labor and services of one man for the benefit of another, and the absence of a legal right to the disposal of his own person, property, and services [in their entirety]. This amendment was said in the Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall, 36, to have been intended primarily to abolish slavery, as it had been previously known in this country, and that it equally forbade Mexican peonage or the Chinese coolie trade, when they amounted to slavery or involuntary servitude and that the use of the word ‘servitude’ was intended to prohibit the use of all forms of involuntary slavery, of whatever class or name.”**  
[[Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542](#) (1896)]

**“The constitutionality and scope of sections 1990 and 5526 present the first questions for our consideration. They prohibit peonage. What is peonage? It may be defined as a state or condition of compulsory service, based upon the indebtedness of the peon to the master. The basal fact is indebtedness. As said by Judge Benedict, delivering the opinion in Jaramillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194: ‘One fact existed universally; all were indebted to their masters. This was the cord by which they seemed bound to their masters’ service.’ Upon this is based a condition of compulsory service. Peonage is sometimes classified as voluntary or involuntary, but this implies simply a difference in the mode of origin, but not in the character of the servitude. The one exists where the debtor voluntarily contracts to enter the service of his creditor. The other is forced upon the debtor by some provision of law. But peonage, however created, is compulsory service, involuntary servitude. The peon can release himself therefrom, it is true, by the payment of the debt, but otherwise the service is enforced. A clear distinction exists between peonage and the voluntary performance of labor or rendering of services in payment of a debt. In the latter case the debtor, though contracting to pay his indebtedness by labor or service, and subject like any other contractor to an action for damages for breach of that contract, can elect at any time to break it, and no law or force compels performance or continuance of the service.”**  
[[Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207](#) (1905)]

Note that “taxes” are classified by the IRS as “debts” within the meaning of the above. The constitution cannot conflict with itself, so the only rational conclusion you can reach from the above is that you have to volunteer somehow to become a “taxpayer” and therefore a “public officer”. Those who don’t volunteer are called “non-residents” and “non-resident non-persons” not engaged in a “trade or business” whose estate is a “foreign estate” within the meaning of 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31). For proof, see:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent](#), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We instead argue that any attempt to compel the participation of anyone in a government franchise, or to compel the conversion of rights protected by the Constitution into statutory “privileges” under a franchise agreement, is an unconstitutional conspiracy against rights. This includes franchises such as Social Security, Medicare, and the income tax.

"It has long been established that a State may not impose a penalty upon those who exercise a right guaranteed by the Constitution." *Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California*, 271 U.S. 583.  
"Constitutional rights would be of little value if they could be indirectly denied," *Smith v. Allwright*, 321 U.S. 649, 644, or manipulated out of existence," *Gomillion v. Lightfoot*, 364 U.S. 339, 345."  
[*Harman v. Forssenius*, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965)]

5. The article above talks about "government authority", as if to imply that the state and federal corporations running the show now are in fact "government", as constitutionally defined. It is FRAUD to even claim that there still is any real "government" in a legal sense. The following document proves with the rulings of the Supreme Court and federal statutes that the original de jure state and federal governments established by the United States of America Constitution have, in fact, been declared bankrupt and replaced with private, for profit corporations millions of times more evil than the Enron fraud and that you are being LIED to about this fact. Constitutional "States" have been replaced with federal corporation franchises. What used to be a sovereign American is now nothing but an officer or "employee" of the de facto private federal corporation that fraudulently represents itself as "government". In effect, the de facto tyrants running the show have abused their authority and discretion to outlaw private rights and private property. There was a silent coup, and they have carefully kept it secret from you, folks. What are you going to do about it?

*Corporatization and Privatization of the Government*, Form #05.024

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. We do not produce fraudulent ID for our members. We do, however, regard ID issued by the present de facto governments as fraudulent, because you have to LAWFULLY be acting as a public officer when you are issued it. The need for ID documents separate and apart from those issued by the present de facto government, however, is the product of unlawful and discriminatory policies by the present de facto state and federal governments. State and federal governments presently:
- 6.1. Unlawfully deprive those who do not fraudulently declare a domicile on federal territory or a connection with some public franchise of the ability to conduct commerce to support their family and this is a violation of the equal protection of the laws mandated by the Constitution.
  - 6.2. Refuse to recognize the right of self-government declared in the Declaration of Independence to form your own government and issue your own private ID. No entity deserves to be called a "government" that refuses to recognize the EQUAL right of EVERYONE to peacefully govern themselves to the exclusion of others guaranteed by the Declaration of Independence without having to institute violence or force against anyone. The Declaration of Independence, in fact, makes it our DUTY to form our own government if the one we have does not meet our needs.

*"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, --That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new [SELF] Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness."*

[*Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson*]

- 6.3. Refuse to recognize, permit, or protect private ID or ID issued by families, churches, or private groups not associated with the government.
  - 6.4. Refuse to publish standards for the issuance of PRIVATE ID for use by financial institutions and employers.
  - 6.5. Refuse to prosecute financial institutions and employers for discrimination who fail to recognize or accept private ID while acting as government officers called "withholding agents".
- For further details on this subject, see section 12 for the methods by which Americans are unlawfully compelled to fraudulently declare a domicile on federal territory that they have never visited:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. The SEDM ministry, in fact, was founded to PREVENT terrorism and violent activity, not promote it. We do not sanction or condone criminal or violent or terrorist activity. Our Disclaimer expressly prohibits the use of our materials for any such purposes. See:

<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>



### 6.3 Sovereignty Advocates think they are superior to everyone or anyone else

We do not claim to be “better” or “superior” to any other “person”, human being, race, gender, sexual orientation, or religion. We oppose “GOVERNMENT supremacy” just as much as we oppose “white supremacy”. Instead, we seek to enforce the Constitutional requirement established in the Declaration of Independence that:

1. “all men are created equal” by the “Creator”.
2. All “persons”, including governments, are treated equally IN EVERY RESPECT. There is only one important difference between human beings and artificial legal “persons”, which is that the latter are NOT protected by the bill of rights and have only the “privileges” that are granted to them or recognized by government.
3. The only way anyone, whether human or artificial, can become UNEQUAL or inferior in any way to any other person, human being, or artificial entity such as a government is to CONSENT in a manner that they and no one else prescribes and defines. See:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. That a government that is a SERVANT of the people can be SOVEREIGN in relation to those same people or even EQUAL to them in the eyes of the law. The Bible says the SERVANT cannot be greater than his MASTER:

*I shall notice one idea more in defence of the act, and only one. It is the appeal made in the preamble to the sovereign power of the state. **I do not admit that there is any sovereign power, in the literal meaning of the terms, to be found any where in our systems of government.** The people possess, as it regards their governments, a revolutionary sovereign power; but so long as the governments remain which they have instituted, to establish justice and “to secure the enjoyment of the right of life, liberty and property, and of pursuing happiness;” sovereign power,?? or, which I take to be the same thing, power without limitation, is no where to be found in any branch or department of the government, either state or national; nor indeed in all of them put together. The constitution of the United States expressly forbids the passage of a bill of attainder, or ex post facto law, or the granting of any title of nobility, by the general or state governments. The same instrument likewise limits the powers of the general government to those expressly granted, and places many other restrictions upon the power of the state governments.--The constitutions of the different states likewise contain many prohibitions and limitations of power. The tenth article of our state constitution, consisting of twenty eight sections, is made up of restrictions and prohibitions upon legislative and judicial power, and concludes with the emphatic declaration, “that every thing in this article is excepted out of the general powers of government, and shall forever remain inviolate; and that all laws contrary thereto, or contrary to this constitution, shall be void.” **These numerous limitations and restrictions prove, that the idea of sovereignty in government, was not tolerated by the wise founders of our systems. “Sovereign state” are cabalistic words, not understood by the disciple of liberty, who has been instructed in our constitutional schools. It is an appropriate phrase when applied to an absolute despotism. I firmly believe, that the idea of sovereign power in the government of a republic, is incompatible with the existence and permanent foundation of civil liberty, and the rights of property. The history of man, in all ages, has shown the necessity of the strongest checks upon power, whether it be exercised by one man, a few or many. Our revolution broke up the foundations of sovereignty in government; and our written constitutions have carefully guarded against the baneful influence of such an idea henceforth and forever. I can not, therefore, recognize the appeal to the sovereignty of the state, as a justification of the act in question.** Hence I conclude that the circuit court erred in refusing to give the third instruction asked for by the plaintiff, and in giving the first asked for by the defendant.*

[Gaines v. Buford, 31 Ky. (1 Dana) 481, 501]

*“The sovereignty of a state does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments of its government, but in the People, from whom the government emanated; and they may change it at their discretion. Sovereignty, then in this country, abides with the constituency, and not with the agent; and this remark is true, both in reference to the federal and state government.”*

[Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943]

*“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from ABOVE as pagan idols] , and those who are great exercise authority over them [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship]. Yet it shall not be so among you; but **whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant [serve the sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from above]. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.**”*

[[Matt. 20:25-28](#), Bible, NKJV]

The implication of the above is that no creation of men, including a government, can have any more authority or delegated powers than a single man or woman. The United States government is a government of delegated power ALONE, as declared by the U.S. Supreme Court, and The People CANNOT delegate any authority that they themselves do not INDIVIDUALLY and PERSONALLY also possess.



1           *"The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been*  
2 *given by the people.. **The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are***  
3 ***expressly conferred upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted.** In this respect, we*  
4 *differ radically from nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a*  
5 *parliament or other legislative body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members."* (Congress)  
6 *[U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]*

7 Likewise, the COLLECTIVE group of people called the "STATE" cannot have any power that its individual members do  
8 not also possess. The "State" and the "Government" are NOT the same thing! The "State" is the PEOPLE, and the  
9 "Government" works FOR the "State"

10           ***"State. A people permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom***  
11 ***into one body politic** exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and*  
12 *control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into*  
13 *international relations with other communities of the globe. United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201*  
14 *207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. Delany v.*  
15 *Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d 129, 130. **In its largest sense, a "state" is a body politic or a society of***  
16 ***men.** Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d 763, 765. **A body of***  
17 ***people occupying a definite territory and politically organized under one government.** State ex re. Maisano v.*  
18 *Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. Restatement,*  
19 *Second, Conflicts, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual*  
20 *government unit of such nation (e.g. California).*

21           [...]

22           ***The people of a state, in their collective capacity,** considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the*  
23 *public; as in the title of a cause, "The State vs. A.B."*  
24 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]*

25 Any power claimed by the COLLECTIVE group of people called the STATE that is not possessed by the people  
26 INDIVIDUALLY and PERSONALLY within that collective is a "SUPERIOR" or "SUPERNATURAL" power which is  
27 the product of religious idolatry and establishes the state as an unconstitutional religion in violation of the First  
28 Amendment.<sup>1</sup>

29           *Nemo dat qui non habet. No one can give who does not possess. Jenk. Cent. 250.*

30           *Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent. One cannot transfer to another a right which he*  
31 *has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

32           *Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest. No one can do that by another which he cannot do by*  
33 *himself.*

34           *Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur. He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it*  
35 *himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

36           *Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino. Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master.*  
37 *15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

38           *Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy. 4 Co. 24.*

39           *What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles.*

40           *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:*  
41 *<https://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

42 Equality of rights is the foundation of ALL of your freedom, as held by the U.S. Supreme Court. Anyone who insists that  
43 they SHOULD NOT be treated equally IN EVERY RESPECT to a government in a civil court is essentially admitting that  
44 they DO NOT want to be "free" as the U.S. Supreme Court defines it:

45           *"But arbitrary selection can never be justified by calling it classification. The equal protection demanded by the*  
46 *fourteenth amendment forbids this. No language is more worthy of frequent and thoughtful consideration than*  
47 *these words of Mr. Justice Matthews, speaking for this court, in Yick Wo v. Hopkins, [118 U.S. 356, 369](#), 6*  
48 *S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071: 'When we consider the nature and the theory of our institutions of government, the*  
49 *principles upon which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their development, we are*  
50 *constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and*

1 arbitrary power.' The first official action of this nation declared the foundation of government in these words:  
2 'We hold these truths to be self-evident, [165 U.S. 150, 160] that all men are created equal, that they are  
3 endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of  
4 happiness.' While such declaration of principles may not have the force of organic law, or be made the basis of  
5 judicial decision as to the limits of right and duty, and while in all cases reference must be had to the organic  
6 law of the nation for such limits, yet the latter is but the body and the letter of which the former is the thought  
7 and the spirit, and it is always safe to read the letter of the constitution in the spirit of the Declaration of  
8 Independence. No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts than the enforcement of those constitutional  
9 provisions intended to secure that equality of rights which is the foundation of free government."  
10 [Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897)]

11 No government can or should therefore have any more authority than a single human being. Anyone who insists otherwise  
12 is:

- 13 1. Violating the requirement for equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the United States  
14 Constitution.
- 15 2. Imputing to themselves an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility".
- 16 3. Imputing "supernatural powers" to government, because the ONLY "natural" source are the people protected by said  
17 government from whom all the powers of the government derive.
- 18 4. Committing paganism and idolatry towards governments and/or civil rulers. The foundation of this idolatry are the  
19 "supernatural powers" that form the basis for establishing a state-sponsored civil religion that worships, serves, and  
20 obeys corrupt governments or civil rulers instead of the one and only living God.

21 "Religion. Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, worship, obedience, and submission to mandates and  
22 precepts of supernatural or superior beings. In its broadest sense includes all forms of belief in the existence  
23 of superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future  
24 rewards and punishments. Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship  
25 due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things. Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of  
26 Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."  
27 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]

- 28 5. An elitist.
- 29 6. A fool.
- 30 7. What the soviets called a "Useful Idiot" for socialist tyrants.

31 Consistent with the above, the Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027 that protects Sovereignty Education  
32 and Defense Ministry (SEDM) and website and its members confirms that its main purpose is to ensure the EQUALITY of  
33 all rights in every respect between a single human being and an entire government. This could hardly be referred to as  
34 elitist in any respect, unless of course YOU are the elitist who wants a big government that acts as a nanny state and has  
35 rights above ALL:

Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

36 The implication of COMPLETE equality between each separate human being and an entire government is that if a  
37 government claims "sovereign immunity" and insists that it cannot be sued without its express written consent, then the  
38 government, in turn, when it is enforcing any civil liability against ANY American, has the EQUAL burden to produce  
39 evidence of consent IN WRITING to be sued. That consent must, in turn, be given by a person domiciled in a place  
40 OTHER than that protected by the Constitution, because the Declaration of Independence says the rights of people in states  
41 of the Union are "unalienable", which means they CANNOT be sold, bargained away, or transferred by ANY process,  
42 including a franchise or contract.

43 "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator  
44 with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to  
45 secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the  
46 governed, -"  
47 [Declaration of Independence]

48 "Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."  
49 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

Therefore, the only people who can lawfully “alienate” any constitutional right in relation to a real, de jure government by exercising their right to contract, are those NOT protected by the Constitution and who therefore are either domiciled on federal territory or situated abroad, which also is not protected by the Constitution.

To us, there is ONLY ONE law, which is the two Great Commandments spoken of by Jesus:

*Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"*

*Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength. This is the first commandment. And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.'"*

*So the scribe said to Him, "Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He. And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."*  
[Mark 12:28-33, Bible, NKJV]

We fulfill the above commandments by educating people about law and helping them obey and enforce it so as to help them honor the two main requirements of the common law, which are:

1. Do not harm the equal rights of your neighbor. The term “neighbor” includes “government”, which is just an artificial entity created by men. This is a fulfillment of the second Great Commandment above to love your neighbor as yourself.
2. Honor all contracts and commitments you make.

Therefore, our mission, when you merge the requirements of God’s Law and Man’s law is:

1. Do not harm the equal rights of your neighbor. The term “neighbor” includes “government”, which is just an artificial entity created by men. This is a fulfillment of the second Great Commandment above to love your neighbor as yourself.
2. Honor all contracts and commitments you make.
3. Enforce the requirement for consent in all interactions between everyone, including between any government or civil ruler and “the governed”. Emphasize that the MAIN purpose of government is to prosecute those who injure others without the consent of the injured:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>

4. Do not respect, subsidize, or cooperate with any effort to enforce or impute any more rights to a government or civil ruler than the people individually themselves have. Otherwise, the first Great Commandment above has been violated because idolatry and a state sponsored religion has been established. This is described in:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

5. Do not allow the government to make those protected, meaning “citizens” and “residents”, into a public officer, and therefore to serve TWO masters, because this is not only idolatry, but a violation of the separation of powers between what is public and what is private.

*"No servant [or religious ministry or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [government]."*  
[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV]

*"The rights of the individuals are restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by the citizenship to the agencies of government."*  
[City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944]

*"Undoubtedly no single nation can change the law of the sea. That law is of universal obligation, and no statute of one or two nations can create obligations for the world. Like all the laws of nations, it rests upon the common consent of civilized communities."*  
[The Scotia, 81 U.S. (14 Wall.) 170 (1871)]

If the reader wants to examine further the biblical and legal position we take on the equality of all “persons”, they are encouraged to read the following memorandum of law:

*Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Finally, we have prepared an entire video that proves that ALL of your freedom derives from equality of rights and equality of treatment. Please see:

*Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://youtu.be/P3ggFibd5hk>

## **6.4 Sovereignty Advocates think they are not subject to the law or that they can choose what laws they want to be subject to**

*"Law is often but the tyrant's will, and always so when it violates the right of an individual."*  
[Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819; SOURCE:  
<http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff5.htm>]

This kind of false accusation arises from a fundamental misunderstanding about:

1. Which “law” they are talking about:
  - 1.1. Civil or criminal STATUTORY enactments?
  - 1.2. Statutory codes or common law?If they had to clarify WHICH of the above TWO options apply in each enumerated item above, they would quickly realize that they are equivocating by trying to lump ALL of the above into a single group. This reflects LEGAL IGNORANCE on their part!
2. The definition of “law”. Most CIVIL legislation enacted by governments can and does only regulate people or offices WITHIN the government. Such people are called civil statutory “persons”. See:
  - 2.1. *What is “law”?*, Form #05.048  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.2. *Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.3. *Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”*, Form #05.042  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.4. *The Law*, Frederic Bastiat  
<https://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>
3. The origin of authority of those in government to impose CIVIL legal obligations absent the consent of those they are imposed upon. In fact, they HAVE no such authority. See:
  - 3.1. *Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course*, Form #12.040  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.2. *Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption*, Form #09.073  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. The TWO types of statutory enactments instituted by any government:
  - 4.1. Public law. Pertains equally to all, whether they consent or not. This usually includes only the criminal laws and excludes the civil statutes.
  - 4.2. Private law: Pertains to particular CONSENTING persons and not EQUALLY to everyone governed. These types of law only acquire “the force of law” when individual parties consent to them. They include civil franchises. Most such franchises are implemented using licensing.

We do not ever say or advocate any of the following:

1. That we are above “law” as defined in the authorities above.
2. That we are not subject to “law” as legally defined in the authorities above.
3. That we can choose what specific civil statutes we want to be subject to. Either CHOOSING a domicile or representing an entity that is domiciled in a specific place is how one becomes subject, and AFTER you become

subject, you can't CHOOSE a SUBSET of the statutes you want to be subject to. You are subject to them ALL. These parties are called "residents" and by their choice to adopt such a status, they became PRIVILEGED and subject to all statutes which attach civil obligations to that civil status.

4. That we are not subject to the criminal laws of the place we physically are at any given time.

All civil statutory "codes" passed by the government are an implementation of what the courts call the "social compact".

*"In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is founded upon compact [consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law]. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people [as human beings: that's you!]**."*  
[Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

A "compact" is the equivalent of a contract. The only parties bound by it are those who consent.

***Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

You become a party to the "social compact" by voluntarily choosing a civil domicile within the jurisdiction of a specific government. This choice makes you a consenting party to the "social compact" and is an exercise of your First Amendment right to politically associate. One's domicile is the civil PRIVATE law and contract you consent to be subject to. The Declaration of Independence says that ALL the just authority of government derives from the consent of the governed.

Implicit in the exercise of the right to associate or contract is the right NOT to associate or contract with ANY group if one so chooses. Those who never choose such a domicile and never politically and legally associate are not subject to the civil statutory laws of that jurisdiction but are still protected by the common law. They instead are described by any of the following names:

1. "nonresidents"
2. "transient foreigners"
3. "stateless persons"
4. "in transitu"
5. "transient"
6. "sojourner"

Hence, you can only be civilly governed BY YOUR EXPRESS and continuing consent to be governed. Obviously, the criminal law does not require consent of the governed, but the civil law DOES. The vast majority of law published by government is civil law and even tax crimes are really PENAL rather than CRIMINAL in nature, and therefore are voluntary for those who are nonresident.

Some laws are civil in nature while others are criminal. Criminal laws apply to EVERYONE physically present on the territory of the government whether they consent or not, while civil laws only apply to those who choose a domicile on that territory. All franchises and the excise taxes that implement them are civil in nature and therefore "activate" or "acquire the force of law" ONLY by your voluntary choice of domicile. Even the criminal provisions of the tax laws, for instance, are in fact civil franchises that are penal rather than criminal in nature. An example of this are the so-called "criminal" provisions of the Internal Revenue Code. All income taxes are civil franchises and a civil liability that attach to one's VOLUNTARY choice of civil domicile. This is covered in:

The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Hence, the alleged "criminal" provisions of the I.R.C. (26 U.S.C. §§7201 through 7217) in fact are CIVIL and PENAL provisions that acquire the "force of law" based on domicile on federal territory not within the jurisdiction of any state of



the Union. Furthermore, you CANNOT lawfully acquire a domicile in a place you have never been physically present in and most Americans have never been physically present on federal territory.

We are therefore not saying that we are ABOVE any law, but simply that a large component of what most Americans think of as “law” is really just a voluntary civil franchise or what the courts call a “compact” that you FIRST must volunteer for before you can be subject to. This type of law is called “PRIVATE law”. It is NOT a crime to NOT volunteer for the “benefits” of such franchises or compacts. The courts have routinely held, in fact, that the exercise of any right cannot be penalized or criminalized if the result does not harm the equal rights of any specific person:

*"It is an unconstitutional deprivation of due process for the government to penalize a person merely because he has exercised a protected statutory or constitutional right. United States v. Goodwin, 457 U.S. 368, 372, 102 S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982)."*  
[*People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurgur*, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986)]

*"Where rights secured by the Constitution there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them."*  
[*Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436, 491 (1966)]

A classic book on the common law written by a Harvard Law professor admits that all civil franchises, in fact, are not “law” in a classical sense, but rather civil “compacts”. The implication is that anyone who calls a franchise “law” without putting the word “PRIVATE” in front of it is LYING to you, keeping in mind that the income tax is a civil franchise:

*"Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

[. . .]

*It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us. The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."*  
[*Readings on the History and System of the Common Law*, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]

The U.S. Supreme Court enunciated the above slightly differently:

*"[l]aw . . . must be not a special rule for a particular person or a particular case, but. . . the general law . . . 'so that every citizen shall hold his life, liberty, property and immunities under the protection of the general rules which govern society.'"*  
[*Hurtado v. California*, 110 U.S. 516, 535-536 (1884)]

Consistent with the above, administrative “franchise courts” are established which themselves are PRIVATE, non-governmental courts, including: 1. Traffic court; 2. Family Court; 3. State and federal tax court. The legal dictionary even recognizes such courts as PRIVATE, NON-GOVERNMENTAL courts:

*"franchise court. Hist. A privately held court that (usu.) exists by virtue of a royal grant [privilege], with jurisdiction over a variety of matters, depending on the grant and whatever powers the court acquires over time. In 1274, Edward I abolished many of these feudal courts by forcing the nobility to demonstrate by what authority (quo warranto) they held court. If a lord could not produce a charter reflecting the franchise, the court was abolished. - Also termed courts of the franchise.*

*Dispensing justice was profitable. Much revenue could come from the fees and dues, fines and amercements. This explains the growth of the second class of feudal courts, the Franchise Courts. They too were private courts held by feudal lords. Sometimes their claim to jurisdiction was based on old pre-Conquest grants ... But many of them were, in reality, only wrongful usurpations of private jurisdiction by powerful lords. These were put down after the famous Quo Warranto enquiry in the reign of Edward I." W.J.V. Windeyer, Lectures on Legal History 56-57 (2d ed. 1949)."*  
[*Black's Law Dictionary*, Seventh Edition, p. 668]

The issue is NOT whether government should GOVERN and thereby satisfy the purpose of its creation, but rather whether:

1. It is a conflict of interest for government to be established to PROTECT private rights, and to abuse that public trust to make a profitable BUSINESS out of alienating, destroying, and undermining these same rights WITHOUT the consent of the parties who are injured by such enforcement actions.
2. Any government can civilly govern those who expressly do NOT consent to the “social compact” and who do not identify themselves as “citizens” or “residents”, but rather “nonresidents”. By “civilly govern”, we mean enforce any portion of the CIVIL statutory franchises upon them. The Declaration of Independence specifically says NO, because it says that all JUST powers of [CIVIL] government derive from the EXPRESS consent of the people.
3. A government that only protects PUBLIC property and refuses to recognize or PROTECT EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property is really a “government” in a de jure or classical sense. Right now, the only way they will protect your property is if you donate it to the government and become the QUALIFIED owner rather than the ABSOLUTE owner.
4. It is DISHONEST and fraudulent:
  - 4.1. To identify any franchise court:
    - 4.1.1. As a part of the government.
    - 4.1.2. Able to hear cases against anyone who does not consent to the franchise.
  - 4.2. To identify a franchise as “law” for everyone rather than what it REALLY is: a compact.
5. It is an unconstitutional bill of attainder for an administrative franchise court (such as traffic court, tax court, or family court) to impose the duties of a franchisee upon those who never consented to the franchise. Such franchisees include “taxpayer” (under the tax code), “driver” (under the vehicle code, or “spouse” (under the family code).
6. Any CIVIL government should have a MONOPOLY on civilly governing. The Declaration of Independence says they DO NOT and that we have a DUTY to provide “better safeguards for our future security” when rulers become corrupt or the government ceases to protect PRIVATE rights.
7. Any government, by promoting a monopoly on “protection”, can prohibit anyone else from CIVILLY governing any aspect of their lives that they deem to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE, and thereby beyond the control of government.
8. By civilly governing, any government can lawfully use its authority to enact CIVIL statutory law to impose any kind of duty, regulation, or tax upon the populace that they did not FIRST consent to by choosing a specific status under that specific franchise and being PROTECTED in the right NOT to choose such status.
9. It is a violation of the legislative intent of the Constitution or constitutes duress to implement any of the following:
  - 9.1. Ensure that NO POWERS are delegated or reserved to the people to govern their own lives as required by the Ninth and Tenth Amendment by destroying all such authority by illegally enforced or imposed franchises.
  - 9.2. Compel people to be subject to a “social compact” and therefore contract that they don’t consent to. Governments are created to protect your right to both contract and not be compelled to contract.
  - 9.3. Interfere with self-government by the people.

The determination of the Framers Convention and the ratifying conventions to preserve complete and unimpaired state self-government in all matters not committed to the general government is one of the plainest facts which emerges from the history of their deliberations. And adherence to that determination is incumbent equally upon the federal government and the states. State powers can neither be appropriated on the one hand nor abdicated on the other. As this court said in Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725, 'The preservation of the States, and the maintenance of their governments, are as much within the design and care of the Constitution as the preservation of the Union and the maintenance of the National government. The Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States.' Every journey to a forbidden end begins with the first step; and the danger of such a step by the federal government in the direction of taking over the powers of the states is that the end of the journey may find the states so despoiled of their powers, or-what may amount to the same thing-so [298 U.S. 238, 296] relieved of the responsibilities which possession of the powers necessarily enjoins, as to reduce them to little more than geographical subdivisions of the national domain. It is safe to say that if, when the Constitution was under consideration, it had been thought that any such danger lurked behind its plain words, it would never have been ratified.

And the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law-the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom under our system all political power and sovereignty XE “SOVEREIGNTY: Political power and sovereignty” primarily resides, and through whom such power and sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible. 'We the People of the United States,' it says, 'do ordain and establish this Constitution.' Ordain and establish! These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and character of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but provided explicitly-'This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; ... shall be the supreme Law of the Land.' (Const. art. 6, cl. 2.) The supremacy of the Constitution as law is thus declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by Congress is not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution. And a judicial tribunal, clothed by that instrument with complete judicial power, and, therefore, by the very nature of the power, required to ascertain and apply the

law to the facts in every case or proceeding properly brought for adjudication, must apply the supreme law and reject the inferior stat- [298 U.S. 238, 297] ute whenever the two conflict. In the discharge of that duty, the opinion of the lawmakers that a statute passed by them is valid must be given great weight, *Adkins v. Children's Hospital*, 261 U.S. 525, 544, 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238; but their opinion, or the court's opinion, that the statute will prove greatly or generally beneficial is wholly irrelevant to the inquiry. *Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States*, 295 U.S. 495, 549, 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947. [*Carter v. Carter Coal Co.*, 298 U.S. 238 (1936)]

It seems to us that your accusation of superiority applies mainly to the government and NOT us. The government imputes to itself what is called "sovereign immunity". Sovereign immunity, official immunity, and judicial immunity are all types of immunity not enjoyed by ordinary citizens. These types of immunity make the government and those working for the government superior to the people they are SUPPOSED to be SERVING rather than ruling over.

"You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave---just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."  
[Matthew 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]

It is THIS type of SUPERIORITY and INEQUALITY that we object to and legally oppose, and which YOU ALSO should oppose. If you don't ALSO oppose THAT, then you are a hypocrite and you have no right to be throwing stones at us.

Sovereign immunity can only be waived by the consent of the party who has it. Hence, those who are protected by it can PICK AND CHOOSE what law they want to be subject to. This type of immunity:

1. Was ridiculed by the U.S. Supreme Court.

"... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread and act in its name."

"This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on the sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say 'L'Etat, c'est moi.' Of what avail are written constitutions, whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the state? **The doctrine is not to be tolerated.** The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double progeny of the same evil birth."  
[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885)]

2. Causes those in government and the government itself to become the equivalent of pagan deities who are accountable to no one. It makes the government into a state-sponsored civil religion, where civil rulers have "supernatural powers" above and beyond you and I, who are the ONLY "natural" source for said powers as human beings. See:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Is a recipe for anarchy, lawlessness, lack of accountability, and tyranny on the part of all those possessing said immunity.
4. Immunity is incompatible with the concept of delegated powers that is the foundation of our system of government. The government, as a government of delegated powers ALONE, cannot logically possess any more powers or sovereignty or immunity than the people from whom they DERIVED said powers. Every corruption of the de jure government can be traced back to a violation of this principle.

"The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given by the people... **The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are**

expressly conferred upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted. In this respect, we differ radically from nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament or other legislative body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress) [[U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 \(1936\)\]](#)

"The government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people. No rights can be acquired under the constitution or laws of the United States, except such as the government of the United States has the authority to grant or secure. All that cannot be so granted or secured are left under the protection of the States."

[[United States v. Cruikshank et al., 92 U.S. 542 \(1876\)\]](#)

Those who denigrate us for expecting the SAME EQUAL treatment and IMMUNITY as any and every government are HYPOCRITES and ELITISTS. What gives you the right to apply UNEQUAL standards, or to make anyone else superior to you or I without the consent of the party affected by such a decision? That's tyranny and a constitutional tort. There are only TWO ways to remove this hypocrisy and elitism:

1. Recognize our EQUAL right to sovereign immunity and official immunity. OR...
2. Oppose, punish, criticize, and refuse to subsidize any and every attempt by any so-called "government" to assert sovereignty, sovereign immunity, judicial immunity, or official immunity.

Which of the two contradictory approaches are you willing to accept? If you won't choose one, you have no moral authority to throw rocks at us for doing EXACTLY the same thing you accuse us of doing.

*"He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."*  
[[Jesus in John 8:7, Bible, NKJV](#)]

What you advocate contradicts itself and therefore cannot be truthful. In a society where EVERYONE is equal:

1. Kings in a classical sense are impossible.
2. Everyone is a King and the people they "govern" are public SERVANTS in the government. They are "Caesar" within the meaning of Romans 13.

"The people of this State, as the successors of its former sovereign, are entitled to all the rights which formerly belonged to the King by his prerogative. Through the medium of their Legislature they may exercise all the powers which previous to the Revolution could have been exercised either by the King alone, or by him in conjunction with his Parliament; subject only to those restrictions which have been imposed by the Constitution of this State or of the U.S."  
[[Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 \(1829\) \(New York\)](#)]

*"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's."*  
[[Mark 12:14-17, Bible, NKJV](#)]

3. The only people who should be "rendering to Caesar" are the people working in the government. That is why they are called "public SERVANTS", because they are inferior to and SERVE the public. The Bible says that EVERYTHING belongs to God, and therefore there is NOTHING left for "government" to "govern" except those who consent.

*"Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the Lord your God, also the earth with all that is in it."*  
[[Deuteronomy 10:14, Bible, NKJV](#)]

Most pastors FALSELY think "Caesar" within Romans 13 means "government" and it DOES NOT. For biblical proof, see:

- 3.1. [What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation](#), Form #12.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 3.2. [Should Christians Always Obey the State?](#), Form #13.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. Only those who CONSENT can be civilly governed.
  - 4.1. They manifest their consent by VOLUNTARILY declaring themselves STATUTORY "citizens" and "residents".
  - 4.2. Those who do not make such a voluntary declaration can ONLY have their civil activities governed or regulated under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97 and the Minimum Contacts Doctrine.

5. The source of all sovereignty is the People AS INDIVIDUALS. The COLLECTIVE can have no more delegated authority than a single man. If it does, it imputes to itself “supernatural powers” and becomes an object of pagan idol worship.
6. Inequality is possible:
- 6.1. Only between PRIVATE parties.
- 6.2. Only with the consent of BOTH PRIVATE parties involved, and only involving contracts between PRIVATE “persons”.
7. It is against the Declaration of Independence and the organic law that a human being can be UNEQUAL in relation to a de jure governments, which are PUBLIC “persons” protected by the Constitution. This is because all constitutional rights are “unalienable”, and therefore cannot be bargained away to make anyone unequal to a government “person”.

*“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”*  
*[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

8. The only place where “persons” can be UNEQUAL in relation to a real de jure government is on federal territory or as a federal statutory “employee” or “public officer” where:
- 8.1. Constitutional rights and the Bill of Rights do not exist or apply.
- 8.2. The government is a “*parens patriae*”.
- 8.3. EVERYTHING is a privilege and not a right.
9. All governments are established by authority delegated by the INDIVIDUAL PEOPLE they serve. In that sense, they govern ONLY by our continuing consent and when they fail to do their job properly, it is our right AND duty as the Sovereigns they serve to fire them by changing our domicile and forming a competing government that does a better job.
10. No group or collection of men can have any more authority than a single man or woman.
11. No government, which is simply a collection of men, can have any more authority, rights, or privileges than a single man or woman.
12. The people cannot delegate an authority they do not themselves individually have. For instance, they cannot delegate the authority to injure the equal rights of others by stealing from others. Hence, they cannot delegate an authority to a government to collect a tax that redistributes wealth by taking from one group of private individuals and giving it to another group or class of private individuals.
13. A government that asserts “sovereign immunity” must also give human beings the same right as a requirement of equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the Constitution. When governments assert sovereign immunity in court, their opponent has to produce evidence in writing of their consent to be sued. The same concept of sovereign immunity pertains to us as human beings and sovereigns, where if the government attempts to allege that we consented to something, they too must produce evidence of consent to be sued and surrender rights IN WRITING.
14. “Government” and the “state” are TWO separate entities. The “government” works for the “State”, and the “State” in turn is the PEOPLE as individuals, and not ANYONE serving in the Government.

*“**State.** A people permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom into one body politic exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into international relations with other communities of the globe. *United States v. Kusche*, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. *Delany v. Morality*, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130. In its largest sense, a “state” is a body politic or a society of men. *Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp.*, 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765. A body of people occupying a definite territory and politically organized under one government. *State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell*, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. *Restatement, Second, Conflicts*, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. *United States*) or to an individual government unit of such nation (e.g. *California*).*

[...]

*The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the public; as in the title of a cause, “The State vs. A.B.”*

*[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]*

If you would like a wonderful, animated version of the above concepts, then we highly recommend the following:



If you would like to know more about how the government is LYING TO YOU by calling any franchise such as the income tax “law” when in fact it is NOT “law” but a “compact” in order to deceive people into obeying it who in fact can choose NOT to be subject to it, please read:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6.5 Sovereignty Advocates believe in “anarchy”

Another common false accusation is that sovereignty advocates promote “anarchy” toward all law or the rule of law. We do not advocate anarchy or lawlessness toward all law or toward the rule of law, in fact. On this subject, the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 says the following:

### 1.2 Purpose of joining

*I certify that my motivations and reasons for joining the ministry are spiritual, moral, and legal. I further certify that my reasons for joining or for pursuing sovereignty do NOT include any of the following:*

[ . . . ]

3. *I do not seek sovereignty for any of the following reasons:*

- 3.1. As a get out of jail free card. We don't promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD be subject.
- 3.2. As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments I previously made. Some people for instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.
- 3.3. As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior. We believe that everyone should be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.
- 3.4. As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist. We think that true sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:
  - 3.4.1. Are accountable under God's laws at all times.
  - 3.4.2. Cannot pick or choose which subset of God's laws they CONSENT to be accountable under.
  - 3.4.3. Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within, regardless of their civil status or domicile.
  - 3.4.4. Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.
- 3.5. As a justification to call myself a “sovereign citizen” or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding government. We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to use by the only true sovereign, which is God.
- 3.6. As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to myself or inferior rights to anyone else under any law. ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or inferior status in the eyes of the government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I seek to avoid.

[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2;

<http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]

Clearly then, we do not oppose ALL man-made law and therefore are not “anarchists” or lawless at all. Furthermore, to say that those who choose to be governed civilly only by God's laws is a direct attack on a religion and undermines a religious practice in violation of the First Amendment.

We also deal with the subject of anarchy in the following video and printed resources, which compares us with various types of anarchists:

In fact, we oppose GOVERNMENT anarchy, which the U.S. Supreme Court described as follows:

*"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that **government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen.** In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. **Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy.** To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means—to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal—would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."*  
*[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928)]*

Based on the above, GOVERNMENT anarchy results when governments do any of the following:

1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.
2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.
3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in "selective enforcement", whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.
7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.
8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.
9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards themselves. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

*"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? **If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights.**" 106 U.S., at 220, 221.  
*[United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)]**

10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING “protection”, and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the “privilege” of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.
11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people’s earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.
12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.
13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can’t trust anything they say, but force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

The above type of “lawlessness” by de facto government actors is the SAME “lawlessness” that Jesus criticized the Pharisees (lawyers) for in the Holy Bible.

*“Woe to you, scribes [religious leaders] and Pharisees [lawyers], hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish [OTHER people], but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind [to their own sin] Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.*

*“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.*  
[Matt. 23:1-36, Bible, NKJV]

The ONLY thing Jesus and God ever got visibly angry at was the hypocrisy, inequality, partiality, privilege, and irresponsibility of the Pharisees, so it MUST be important for those in government who are lawyers to:

1. Understand and eliminate this hypocrisy.
2. Eliminate the inequality and partiality and conflict of interest that gives rise to it.
3. Enforce and protect the superiority of the “state”, meaning the Sovereign People, over their SERVANTS in “government”.
4. Prevent the words “state” and “government” from being confused or thought synonymous, because this creates the inequality that characterizes the present corrupted system.

Here is what the U.S. Supreme Court held about this duty, that Jesus predicted they would self-servingly NEGLECT to do:

*“... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread and act in its name.”*

*“This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on the sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say ‘L’Etat, c’est moi.’ Of what avail are written constitutions, whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the state? The doctrine is not to be tolerated. The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double progeny of the same evil birth.”*  
[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885)]

Also, whether the accusation that we are “anarchist” is accurate depends on what your subjective definition of anarchy is. Here is the dictionary definition:

Main Entry: **an-archy**  
Function: noun  
Etymology: Medieval Latin anarchia, from Greek, from anarchos **having no ruler**, from an- + archos ruler -- more at [ARCH-](#)  
[Source: Merriam Webster Dictionary]

1 In the United States of America we have no rulers. The government is to be our servant as we are to be individual  
2 sovereigns with no rulers.

3 Main Entry: **rul-er**

4 Function: noun

5 **1** : one that rules; specifically : SOVEREIGN

6  
7 Main Entry: **sov-er-eign**

8 Function: noun

9 **1 a** : one possessing or held to possess sovereignty **b** : one that exercises supreme authority within a limited  
10 sphere

11 [Source: Merriam Webster Dictionary]

12 According to the United States Supreme Court, the individuals and not their representatives, possess the sovereignty and  
13 conduct the government.

14 “The words ‘people of the United States’ and ‘citizens,’ are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They  
15 both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who  
16 hold the power and conduct [run] the government through their representatives [servants]. They are what we  
17 familiarly call the ‘sovereign people,’ and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent member of this  
18 sovereignty. ...”

19 [Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892)]

20 A people who “govern themselves” THROUGH their elected SERVANT representatives technically “have no rulers”.  
21 They would therefore be “anarchists” as the dictionary defines it. We Americans are therefore EACH individually required  
22 to be anarchists WITHOUT rulers other than God but NOT against “government”, because WE and NOT our elected  
23 PUBLIC SERVANTS are the government. See:

What is Government?, Family Guardian Fellowship

<http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/Articles/WhatIsGovernment.htm>

24 And if we were to give our sovereignty up and have rulers ABOVE us then we would no longer be a Constitutional  
25 Republic with a Sovereign Citizenry as the U.S. Supreme Court describes it. Furthermore, under the concept of equal  
26 protection, “The Sovereign People” as a COLLECTIVE can have no more power than the INDIVIDUALS who compose  
27 the collective AS INDIVIDUALS, as confirmed by maxims of the common law:

28 *Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent.*

29 *One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

30 *Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest.*

31 *No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.*

32 *Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur.*

33 *He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

34 *Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino.*

35 *Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

36 *Quod per me non possum, nec per alium.*

37 *What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy [the Constitution]. 4 Co. 24.*

38 *What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles [the Constitution].*

39 *[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

40 <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

SOURCE:

41 One of the American religions which have endured the persecution of the American state, the Mormons, express in their  
42 Doctrine and Covenants, 101:77-80, that Christ said the following. We don’t believe in Mormon doctrine, but we agree  
43 that the quote below is a good moral basis for a righteous government:

44 *According to the laws and constitution of the people, which I have suffered to be established, and should be*  
45 *maintained for the rights and protection of all flesh, according to just and holy principles;*

1 *That every man may act in doctrine and principle pertaining to futurity, according to the moral agency which I*  
2 *have given unto him, that every man may be accountable for his own sins in the day of judgment.*

3 *Therefore, it is not right that any man should be in bondage one to another.*

4 *And for this purpose have I established the Constitution of this land [the US of A], by the hands of wise men*  
5 *whom I raised up unto this very purpose, and redeemed the land by the shedding of blood.*  
6 *[Doctrine and Covenants, 101:77-80]*

7 Therefore, in America, Christ is not only an anarchist but is the author of our anarchist (Sovereignty remaining with the  
8 people) form of government. You can learn more about anarchism at the link below:

9 <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anarchism>

10 A person can be an anarchist WITHOUT being against government or against having laws. There are TWO dimensions to  
11 what de jure governments do:

- 12 1. CIVIL government through CIVIL law.  
13 2. CRIMINAL government through CRIMINAL law.

14 Those who may be CRIMINALLY governed but not CIVILLY governed (because they do not have a domicile within the  
15 civil jurisdiction of the government) cannot truthfully be described as “anarchists”, because they are EQUALLY subject to  
16 the CRIMINAL law. To call this type of exercise of one’s discretion over their own life, liberty and property somehow  
17 lawless and yet to protect and defend the SAME exercise of sovereignty and sovereign immunity by any government is the  
18 very type of hypocrisy that Jesus (God) got angry at. This was the ONLY thing he ever got angry at, in fact:

19 *“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for*  
20 *you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.*

21 *[...]*

22 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay***  
23 ***tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the***  
24 ***weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith.***  
25 ***These you ought to have done, without leaving the others***  
26 ***undone.***

27 *[...]*

28 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are***  
29 ***like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful***  
30 ***outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all***  
31 ***uncleanness.***

32 ***Even so, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but***  
33 ***inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.***

34 *[...]*

35 *Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the*  
36 *condemnation of hell? Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will*  
37 *kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that on*  
38 *you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth...”*  
39 *[Matthew 23:13-36, Bible, NKJV]*



Socialism, on the other hand, places all power and sovereignty in the hands of the government or the “collective” instead of the governed, who in some cases such as a democracy at least “claim” to represent the “state”. Anarchism insists that rulers and the state are unnecessary and should be abolished in favor of self-government. Some people believe that the Bible and Jesus both promoted anarchism and we agree with them. Below are among many examples from the Bible demonstrating why we agree that Christians who are following God’s word are anarchists:

*Go to the ant, you sluggard!*  
*Consider her ways and be wise,*  
*Which, having no captain,*  
*Overseer or ruler,*  
*Provides her supplies in the summer,*  
*And gathers her food in the harvest.*  
*How long will you slumber, O sluggard?*  
*When will you rise from your sleep?*  
*A little sleep, a little slumber,*  
*A little folding of the hands to sleep--*  
*So shall your poverty come on you like a prowler,*  
*And your need like an armed man.*  
[Prov. 6:6-11, Bible, NKJV]

The Bible, in fact, says it is a SIN to elect a King to be ABOVE the rest of the people.

*“Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, ‘Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]’.*

*“But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, ‘Give us a king to judge us.’ So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, ‘Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry].”*  
[1 Sam. 8:4-8, Bible, NKJV]

The implication is that Christians must be SERVED from below rather than RULED from above by civil government, as Christ Himself dictated:

*“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [non-believers] lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave---just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”*  
[Matthew 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]

God Himself also confirmed that while we Christians are obeying God’s laws as His representatives and public officers and ambassadors, we in fact are “kings and priests”. This may explain why the founding fathers created America as the land of the kings and “sovereign people” as the U.S. Supreme Court describes it:

*“You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,*  
*And to open its seals;*  
*For You were slain,*  
*And have redeemed us to God by Your blood*  
*Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,*  
*And have made us kings and priests to our God;*  
*And we shall reign on the earth.*  
[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

Those who violate God’s command to Christians regarding the nature of civil government as indicated above are then warned what happens when the command is violated:

*Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, “Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]”.*

1 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord.  
2 And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected  
3 Me [God], that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day  
4 that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other  
5 gods [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore,  
6 heed their voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who  
7 will reign over them."

8 So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, "This will be  
9 the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his  
10 own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over  
11 his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some  
12 to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your daughters to be  
13 perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL] the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your  
14 olive groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and  
15 give it to his officers and servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male servants, your female servants, your  
16 finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work [as SLAVES]. He will take [STEAL] a tenth  
17 of your sheep. And you will be his servants. And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you  
18 have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day."

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over  
20 us, that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our  
21 battles."  
22 [[1 Sam. 8:4-20](#), Bible, NKJV]

23 Notice above the repeated words "He [the new King] will take...". God is really warning them here that the King they elect  
24 will STEAL from them, which is exactly what our present day government does! Some things never change, do they?

25 Consistent with the above discussion, we have also published a video on the SEDM website by a self-proclaimed "Patriot  
26 Pastor" who eloquently described God's approach to civil government. He starts off his sermon with the statement:

27 "I will have no other King, than King Jesus."

28 You can view the video at the link below:

Pastor Garrett Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008

YOUTUBE: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mTjIEouy86I>

OUR COPY: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/GarrettLear-BostonTeaParty2008.mp3>

29 Those who want to unconstitutionally expand the power of public servants in government have attempted to redefine  
30 anarchy in order to discredit Christian anarchists by insisting that they are against government or against having any law.  
31 For instance, here is what the U.S. Supreme Court says about this:

32 A general revision of the immigration laws was effected by the Act of Mar. 3, 1903, 32 Stat. 1213. Section 2 of  
33 that Act made ineligible for admission

34 anarchists, or persons who believe in or advocate the overthrow by force or violence of the  
35 Government of the United States or of all government or of all forms of law.

36 By the Act of Oct. 16, 1918, 40 Stat. 1012, Congress expanded the provisions for the exclusion of subversive  
37 aliens. Title II of the Alien Registration Act of 1940, 54 Stat. 671, amended the 1918 Act to bar aliens who, at  
38 any time, had advocated or were members of or affiliated with organizations that advocated violent overthrow  
39 of the United States Government.  
40 [*Kleindienst v. Mandel*, 408 U.S. 753 (1972)]

41 God characterizes as "Satanism" any attempt by the legal profession to confuse the public about the legal meaning of  
42 words, or to redefine words like "anarchism" so as to subject members of the public to undeserved ridicule. The "throne of  
43 iniquity" the Bible is referring to is, by implication, the judge's bench of any judge who attempts such "terrorist" tactics:

44 "For where [government] envy and self-seeking [of money they are not entitled to] exist, confusion [and  
45 deception and "[words of art](#)"] and every evil thing will be there."  
46 [[James 3:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

1                   *"Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together*  
2                   *against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God*  
3                   *the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own*  
4                   *wickedness; the Lord our God shall cut them off."*  
5                   *[Psalms 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]*

6 For more on the abuse of language by judges and attorneys to STEAL from and SLANDER people unjustly, see:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 Furthermore, the above type of anarchism described by the U.S. Supreme Court is NOT what either the Bible or Christians  
8 who are following the Bible can or should participate in. A Christian who is following the Bible submits himself to ALL of  
9 God's laws, not avoids them. They want a government that is consistent with God's laws found in the Bible and they  
10 cannot and should not participate CIVILLY in a government or a society that isn't obeying God's laws. By doing so, the  
11 Christian anarchist is NOT a "lawless person", but a person who is very particular about WHAT CIVIL law he or she will  
12 consent to submit to, be governed by, or subject to. These laws are summarized below:

*Laws of the Bible*, Form #13.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13 A Christian anarchist is also not anti-government, because in America, WE THE PEOPLE both collectively and  
14 individually are the government. It is completely irrational and unbiblical to love your neighbor as the Bible and God  
15 command on the one hand and hate the government he administers through his SERVANT representatives. Instead,  
16 Christians who are following God's will are in favor of self-government and against centralized government. This very  
17 approach, by the way, is the foundation of the Constitution, which implemented separation of powers to prevent too much  
18 power from concentrating into the hands of a single man or group of men. The separation of powers is thoroughly  
19 described below:

*Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers*, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

20 Public servants such as the U.S. Supreme Court:

- 21 1. Are intent on destroying the separation of powers that is the main limitation upon their power as described above.
- 22 2. Don't like Christian anarchists and want to destroy, discredit, and slander them in violation of the First Amendment.
- 23 3. Want to make Christian anarchists appear violent or "anti-government" or "anti-law", even if in fact they are NOT.
- 24 The intent of this tactic is to "violently radicalize" police officers so that they will shoot and terrorize rather than help
- 25 or protect Christian anarchists.

26 The only class of anarchists they could be talking about above are anarchists who are also atheists or who have no divine  
27 law to rely upon, but this is a fraudulent characterization of Christian anarchists. The main motivation for this assault on  
28 Christian anarchists by our public servants is so that they can concentrate and centralize as much power into their own  
29 hands as possible in a silent coup. The last century of political and legal history prove that they have been very successful  
30 in this unconstitutional coup de etat. That coup is explained in:

The Roosevelt Coup D'Etat: The history of the most successful Experiment Made by Man To Govern himself Without a  
Master  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/ThreatsToLiberty/roosevelt.pdf>

31 An anarchist believes in self-government or internal government, while a socialist believes in collective government or  
32 external government. Christian anarchists like separation of power within governments, and they withdraw their allegiance  
33 from any government or system of law that is in conflict with God's laws. This dichotomy was explained by one of our  
34 most beloved Presidents, when he said:

35                   *"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government*  
36                   *tried on a scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding*  
37                   *material prosperity greater also than anything which the world has hitherto seen.*

As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."

[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]

Consistent with this section, the bottom of our Contact Us page says the following:

8. This is first and foremost a religious ministry. While we can directly offer help and benefit only to those people who believe in God and have a sincere intention to learn and obey His laws, we also welcome all those who find themselves resonating with the moral commandments that inspired the Founders of our country. Governments in search of "customer lists" for our ministry are hereby put on notice that God is our only "customer". For details on whether your religion is compatible with our [mission](#), see [About Us Page, Section 9](#). As such, if you are an atheist, Satanist, or Thelemite then you may obtain, read, consume, and learn our materials, but may not "use" our information or services in their original form in direct interactions with any government or anyone in the legal profession. We do this to ensure that the "benefits" of God's law may only be enjoyed by those who accept the reciprocal obligation of obedience to those laws that makes them "beneficial" in the first place. This site advocates learning and obeying Natural and Nature's God's laws - not as a means of justification, but as a means of thankfulness for the grace of Life. That endeavor is the essence of religion itself. If you can get the milk for free, you'll NEVER buy the cow. People who refuse to buy the cow are called "anarchists under both God's law and man's law", and we are not prohibited from helping or protecting such anarchists per [Prov. 1:23-33](#).  
[SEDM Contact Us Page,  
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/about/contact/>]

If you would like to know more about our view of Christians as "anarchists", see:

1. [Problems with Atheistic Anarchism](#), Form #08.020
  - 1.1. YOUTUBE: <http://youtu.be/n883Ce1IML0>
  - 1.2. SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/ProbsWithAtheistAnarchism.pdf>
2. [Jesus is an Anarchist](#), James Redford  
<http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/ChurchvState/JesusAnarchist.htm>
3. [Pastor Garrett Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008](#)
  - 3.1. YOUTUBE: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KCUkZ4VtF9U>
  - 3.2. OUR COPY: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/GarrettLear-BostonTeaParty2008.mp3>
4. [Biblical Standards for Civil Rulers](#), Form #13.013- written by a PhD in theology and a Christian Pastor.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. [Should Christians Always Obey the State?](#), Form #13.014-written by a PhD in theology and a Christian Pastor.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](#), Form #05.016, Sections 7 and 15.4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6.6 Sovereignty Advocates initiate "paper terrorism"

Wikipedia defines "paper terrorism" as follows:

"**Paper terrorism** is the use of [false liens](#), [frivolous lawsuits](#), bogus [letters of credit](#), and other legal documents lacking sound factual basis as a method of harassment, especially against government officials.<sup>11</sup> It is popular among some [anti-government](#) groups<sup>12</sup> and those associated with the [redemption movement](#).<sup>13</sup> The [Posse](#)

<sup>11</sup> Robert Chamberlain and Donald P. Haider-Markel (Sep., 2005), "Lien on Me": State Policy Innovation in Response to Paper Terrorism, **58**, Political Research Quarterly, pp. 449–460.

<sup>12</sup> Erick J. Haynie (Autumn, 1997), Populism, Free Speech, and the Rule of Law: The "Fully Informed" Jury Movement and Its Implications, **88**, The Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology (1973-), pp. 343–379.

<sup>13</sup> Susan P. Koniak (Spring - Summer, 1996), [When Law Risks Madness](#), **8**, Cardozo Studies in Law and Literature, pp. 65–138, <http://www.jstor.org/stable/743460>.

*Comitatus* pioneered paper terrorism.<sup>14</sup> Some victims of paper terrorism have been forced to declare *bankruptcy*.<sup>15</sup> Some paper terrorists also have filed reports with the *Internal Revenue Service* falsely accusing their political enemies of having unreported income.<sup>16</sup> Another method of paper terrorism is filing *bankruptcy petitions* against others in an effort to ruin their *credit ratings*.<sup>17</sup>  
[Wikipedia: Paper Terrorism, Downloaded 5/29/2011; SOURCE:  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paper\\_terrorism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paper_terrorism)]

So the objective criteria for “paper terrorism” based on the above is:

1. Involves the sending or filing in the county recorder of a legal document.
2. Document involves pending or ongoing litigation or a legal interest in property derived from administrative process.
3. If the document involves a legal interest such as a lien or “letter of credit”, the interest expressed is FALSE or derives from a source unauthorized by the party against whom it is claimed.
4. If the document involves a legal paper, the paper is “frivolous”.
5. INTENDED PURPOSE of the document is harassment. That purpose MUST be expressed by the litigant in legal evidence before an actual court and may not be subjectively PRESUMED by the victim. All presumption is a violation of due process of law.
6. Example documents:
  - 6.1. False liens.
  - 6.2. Frivolous lawsuits.
  - 6.3. Bogus letters of credit.
  - 6.4. Legal documents lacking sound factual basis.

As we say throughout this document and throughout the SEDM website, the SEDM ministry’s focus is:

1. To prevent the conversion of UNALIENABLE rights into civil franchises and privileges. An UNALIENABLE right is, after all, a right that we CANNOT lawfully consent to give away to any government.
2. ABSOLUTE EQUALITY of rights of all common law “persons” and human beings that is the foundation of the U.S. Constitution and of ALL free governments.

*“No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts than the enforcement of those constitutional provisions intended to secure that equality of rights which is the foundation of free government.”*  
[*Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis*, 165 U.S. 150 (1897)]

3. Confining enforcement of government civil law to ONLY government public officers and NOT private human beings. See:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. The avoidance of participation and prevention of COMPELLED participation in any franchise or privilege that would destroy that EQUALITY of rights.
5. Offering or enforcement of any government franchise upon land protected by the Constitution where rights are UNALIENABLE and therefore cannot be given away, even WITH consent.
6. Confusing RIGHTS with PRIVILEGES. Anything granted by the civil law is a CIVIL PRIVILEGE and not a RIGHT. Rights only have significance under the common law. Statutory civil law is a franchise that can and does protect ONLY privileges.
7. The prevention of enforcement or private law civil franchises against non-consenting parties so as to:
  - 7.1. STEAL from the parties under the color of law.
  - 7.2. Effect eminent domain and unlawful conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights.

<sup>14</sup> Mark Pitcavage (June 29, 1998), *Paper Terrorism's Forgotten Victims: The Use of Bogus Liens against Private Individuals and Businesses*, Anti-Defamation League, <http://www.adl.org/mwd/privlien.asp>.

<sup>15</sup> Christopher A. Young (August 28, 2007), *Minnesota Has New Weapons in the Fight Against Paper Terrorism*, The Hennepin Lawyer, <http://hennepin.timberlakepublishing.com/article.asp?article=1148>.

<sup>16</sup> *Common-Law Victims: 'Paper terrorism' isn't just on paper*, Southern Poverty Law Center, Spring 1998, <http://www.splcenter.org/get-informed/intelligence-report/browse-all-issues/1998/spring/common-law-victims>.

<sup>17</sup> Maller, Peter (Sept. 3, 2002), *'Paper terrorism' gaining adherents*, Journal-Sentinel.



In furtherance of the above goals, we attempt to PREVENT unlawful and criminal GOVERNMENT “paper terrorism” of the following forms:

1. The filing of MILLIONS of knowingly FALSE information returns against otherwise PRIVATE human beings. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. The kidnapping of the legal identity of the average American and transporting it ILLEGALLY to the District of Columbia. Kidnapping and identity theft are and always have been not only a crime, but an act of INTERNATIONAL TERRORISM. See:

Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. The filing of MILLIONS of BOGUS IRS “notice of liens” which the courts have declared as NOT actual “liens” in a common law sense. They are BOGUS because:

- 3.1. They do NOT conform with 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) .

- 3.2. The IRS HIDES mention of 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) from those who receive the notices on the back of the IRS Form 668.

- 3.3. Corrupt judges with a conflict of interest who want to pad their pocket with STOLEN LOOT unlawfully violate the simple rules of statutory construction to add things to statutes such as 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) that do NOT expressly appear, and therefore participate in the THEFT and FRAUD.

*"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a rule, 'a definition which declares what a term 'means' . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."*  
*[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]*

4. Interfering with any effort to hold public servants accountable to the requirements of law in a court of law by:

- 4.1. Calling something frivolous without satisfying the burden of proof to PROVE it is frivolous WITH EVIDENCE. See:

Meaning of the Word "Frivolous", Form #05.027

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.2. Suppressing legal evidence of government wrongdoing in any case against the government using motions in limine.

- 4.3. Sanctioning licensed attorneys and even taking away their license as a punishment for exposing or prosecuting government wrongdoing. This makes all licensed attorneys the party of a conflict of interest, who cannot therefore properly represent any client in cases against any government. See:

Why You Don't Want to Hire An Attorney, Family Guardian Fellowship

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LegalEthics/Corruption/WhyYouDontWantAnAtty/WhyYouDontWantAnAttorney.htm>

5. The filing of “frivolous” civil and criminal lawsuits by the Internal Revenue Service and Department of Justice (D.O.J.) against those not lawfully participating and who cannot lawfully participate in the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C public officer franchise and excise tax. These lawsuits are FRIVOLOUS because:

- 5.1. They violate clear choice of law rules found in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) and 28 U.S.C. §1652, and therefore enforce federal law against nonresidents not lawfully engaged in government franchises. See:

Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 3 through 3.4

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 5.2. They cite case law as authority that is NOT relevant to a state-domiciled party. There IS no federal common law in states of the Union. Hence, all citations of federal authority pertinent ONLY to federal territory and those domiciled on federal territory wherever situated is an ABUSE of case law for POLITICAL rather than LEGAL purposes, not to mention a violation of the separation of powers doctrine.

*"There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law applicable in a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the Law of Torts"*

- 5.3. They are based upon evidence that is KNOWINGLY FALSE, such as FALSE information returns and FALSE tax returns.
- 5.4. Remedies and forms and status on forms are deprived to those who want to correctly and truthfully represent their status on government form. When corrected or replacement or amended forms are submitted in order to avoid perjury on government forms, the submitters, who are NON-franchisees not subject to penalty, are unlawfully penalized and thereby subject to unconstitutional bills of attainder.

See:

Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 6

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. The abuse of government identification issuance to unlawfully convert PRIVATE human beings into public officers serving ILLEGALLY within the government. See:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 13.6

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. Illegal enforcement of federal civil law inside states of the Union in violation of the Separation of Powers Doctrine. This:

- 7.1. Is a violation of the separation of powers doctrine that is the foundation of the United States Constitution and results in an unlawful conversion of RIGHTS into STATUTORY PRIVILEGE and eminent domain in a statutorily foreign state, being a state of the Union..
- 7.2. Clearly has a malicious purpose because all attempts to correct it are ignored without ANY evidence offered to defend its legality. In fact, those who file criminal complaints to prevent its illegal enforcement and MOUNTAINS of admissible evidence instead are administratively or judicially penalized under an inapplicable franchise, which in effect constitutes criminal and illegal witness tampering in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512 and constitutes an unconstitutional "Bill of Attainder".

See:

Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. The paper terrorism and criminal harassment of Americans domiciled outside of federal jurisdiction is conducted by the equivalent of anonymous masked men in a PRIVATE corporation that is not even part of the government.
- 8.1. IRS agents are not required to use their real birthname.
- 8.2. They send their paperwork unsigned, even though the Internal Revenue Code in 26 U.S.C. §6065 says EVERYTHING they send has to be signed under penalty of perjury.
- 8.3. They are not even part of the U.S. government. See:

Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Furthermore, we also emphasize in all interactions with corrupted or ignorant public servants that we are ALL equal and that the only way we can become UNEQUAL is by our own consent. We also insist that government satisfy its burden of proof as the moving party asserting an obligation to all times to PROVE the existence of that consent IN WRITING signed under penalty of perjury. Hence, if the government claims it is OK to abuse its own IRS publications to deceive third parties into filing knowingly false and fraudulent information returns against third parties that effectively elect them into public service and a public office without their consent, then we claim to have the EQUAL right to acquire rights against any government actor by using the SAME TECHNIQUE against them. In a government of delegated authority ALONE as the U.S. supreme Court indicated, any right that the government asserts or defends, whether through omission or commission, the people collectively and individually must ALSO possess. Otherwise, we are NOT dealing with a government but a tyranny. Anyone who claims otherwise is an ELITIST who worships government as a pagan socialist god that has "supernatural powers" greater than their NATURAL source, which is "We the People". Since the First Amendment forbids the establishment of such a religion, then either we must have the same right or you are no longer dealing with a DE JURE government, but a DE FACTO government that is described below:

De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Either they have to protect EVERYONE'S right EQUALLY to engage in the crimes they engage in, or they have to prosecute those crimes on their own part and AFTER they do that, prosecute OTHERs who effect the same crimes. They can't create an unconstitutional "title of nobility" called "taxpayer" or "U.S. citizen" and let these parties abuse their

authority to vote and serve on jury duty to STEAL from people who don't have that status. Right now, they are engaging in what we call "selective enforcement", in which they prejudicially and illegally enforce the laws in such a way that:

1. ONLY protects their OWN criminal wrongdoing and "paper terrorism".
2. Prosecutes political opponents but never government employees.
3. Maintains the people in economic servitude as compelled public officers within the government who must not only work WITHOUT compensation, but who have to PAY for the PRIVILEGE or BENEFIT under a franchise that they are not allowed to quit and which is illegally enforced.
4. Perpetuates paganism, and inequality of the people in relation to them.
5. Illegally enforces federal civil law in statutorily but not constitutionally "foreign states", and thereby engages in acts of international economic terrorism.

All of the above tactics collectively make a formerly de jure government into a mafia "protection racket" and de facto government. If you don't tow the party line politically and instead choose to maintain your status as a nonresident party NOT among those "consensually governed" (see Declaration of Independence), you are the subject of all the following criminal tactics by this de facto government and mafia protection racket:

1. Singled out for "selective enforcement"
2. Compelled at gun point to elect to become a "resident" and a government contractor/public officer subject to a franchise in which you HAVE no rights but only privileges.
3. Ordered with BOGUS and unlawful IRS assessments to pay "protection money" and "bribes" for the PRIVILEGE of holding that public office called a statutory "taxpayer". See:

[Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings with an Income Tax Liability](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The only thing that falsely accusing people of "paper terrorism" who want criminals in government prosecuted does is prove just how corrupt and terrorist THE ACCUSER IN GOVERNMENT is. Wikipedia also describes this type of GOVERNMENT terrorism as follows:

*The word "terrorism" is politically and emotionally charged,<sup>18</sup> and this greatly compounds the difficulty of providing a precise definition. Studies have found over 100 definitions of "terrorism"<sup>1920</sup>. The concept of terrorism may itself be controversial as it is often used by state authorities to delegitimize political or other opponents,<sup>21</sup> and potentially legitimize the state's own use of armed force against opponents (such use of force may itself be described as "terror" by opponents of the state).<sup>2223</sup>*  
[Wikipedia topic: Terrorism, 5/29/2011;  
SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terrorism>]

Notice that none of the content of this section or this entire document is based upon policy or opinion, but is based entirely upon fact and evidence right from the government's own mouth admissible in ANY court of law. Therefore, it cannot be

<sup>18</sup> Hoffman, Bruce "Inside Terrorism" Columbia University Press 1998 ISBN 0-231-11468-0, p. 32. See review in The New York Times Inside Terrorism.

<sup>19</sup> Record, Jeffrey (December 2003). "Bounding the Global War on Terrorism". Strategic Studies Institute (SSI). <http://www.strategicstudiesinstitute.army.mil/pdf/files/pub207.pdf>. Retrieved 2009-11-11. "The views expressed in this report are those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the official policy or position of the Department of the Army, the Department of Defense, or the U.S. Government. This report is cleared for public release; distribution is unlimited."

<sup>20</sup> Schmid, Alex, and Jongman, Albert. Political Terrorism: A new guide to actors, authors, concepts, data bases, theories and literature. Amsterdam ; New York : North-Holland ; New Brunswick: Transaction Books, 1988.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Geoffrey Nunberg (October 28, 2001). "Head Games / It All Started with Robespierre / "Terrorism": The history of a very frightening word". San Francisco Chronicle. [http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543\\_1\\_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur](http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543_1_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur). Retrieved 2010-01-11. "For the next 150 years the word "terrorism" L.Ed. a double life – a justifiable political strategy to some an abomination to others"

<sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Geoffrey Nunberg (October 28, 2001). "Head Games / It All Started with Robespierre / "Terrorism": The history of a very frightening word". San Francisco Chronicle. [http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543\\_1\\_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur](http://articles.sfgate.com/2001-10-28/opinion/17622543_1_terrorism-robespierre-la-terreur). Retrieved 2010-01-11. "For the next 150 years the word "terrorism" L.Ed. a double life – a justifiable political strategy to some an abomination to others"

<sup>23</sup> Elysa Gardner (2008-12-25). "Harold Pinter: Theater's singular voice falls silent". USA Today. [http://www.usatoday.com/life/theater/news/2008-12-25-pinter\\_N.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/life/theater/news/2008-12-25-pinter_N.htm). Retrieved 2010-01-11. "In 2004, he earned the prestigious Wilfred Owen prize for a series of poems opposing the war in Iraq. In his acceptance speech, Pinter described the war as "a bandit act, an act of blatant state terrorism, demonstrating absolute contempt for the concept of international law.""

“frivolous”. It has no harassment purpose, but rather the purpose of ONLY ensuring that criminal acts by specific public servants are PROSECUTED, rather than ignored or avoided. That sort of advocacy can hardly be called “paper terrorism”. And its SOLE purpose is the following:

*“Justice is the end of government. It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit.”*  
[James Madison, Federalist Paper #51, 1788]

The de facto CRIMINAL government currently running the show, however, NEVER operates in a lawful or non-frivolous way when enforcing its BOGOS franchises, by using facts from a disinterested third party and POSITIVE LAW to prove their case. Rather, they:

1. Misrepresent franchises using publications that they say you can’t trust and thereby LIE to the public with impunity about who is subject. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Add things to statutory definitions in violation of both due process and the rules of statutory construction in order to remove all limitations imposed upon their authority by law. See:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Abuse their discretion to selectively and prejudicially enforce franchises against those who cannot lawfully participate and who are least able financially to defend themselves.
4. Proceed upon unconstitutional presumptions based not upon FACT, but upon nothing more than a state sponsored religion established in violation of the First Amendment. IRS civil penalties, for instance, are NEVER proven with evidence on the administrative record signed under penalty of perjury by a competent witness with no financial conflict of interest, and hence are “frivolous” as legally defined and also constitute “paper terrorism”. That state sponsored religion where “presumption” serves the equivalent of “faith” is described in the following:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Lastly, the following reference devotes an entire section to explaining WHY the document itself is NOT an act of “paper terrorism”. This document is one of two important documents that BEGIN the process of becoming a compliant member:

*Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce From the United States, Form #10.001*, Section 2.8

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **6.7 Sovereignty Advocates stance on Non-Resident Non-Person Position is false**

Plaintiff United States avers in its Motion for Summary Judgment the following:

*Defendant's statements that federal income taxes do not apply to his "nonresident alien" customers, who are actually American citizens, are not supported by law. Federal income tax law applies not only to all citizens of this country, but also to residents of this country. I.R.C. §7701(a)(14) defines "taxpayer" as any person subject to any internal revenue tax. As courts have stated, "All individuals, natural or unnatural, must pay federal income tax on their wages."*<sup>24</sup>

[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68]

Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law on the subject. There is LOTS of equivocation in the above statement, because it doesn’t define the CONTEXT or meaning of terms, such as whether the term is STATUTORY or CONSTITUTIONAL, or even ORDINARY but NOT STATUTORY. As a general rule, ALL terms used by the government are presumed to be STATUTORY and exclude the CONSTITUTIONAL or even ORDINARY meaning of terms. This is a requirement of the Rules of Statutory Construction and Interpretation. But of course they won’t tell the reader or listener that, because they want you to think they are talking about EVERYONE,

<sup>24</sup> *Lovell v. United States*, 755 F.2d. 517, 519 (7th Cir. 1984); *Coleman v. Commissioner*, 791 F.2d. 68 (7th Cir. 1986); see also I.R.C. §7701(a)(30); *United States v. Ward*, 833 F.2d. 1538, 1539 (11th Cir. 1987); *In re Becraft*, 885 F.2d. at 548 n.2.

instead of only those who subject to the statutes. Let's therefore define the key terms in such a way that the above statement is TRUTHFUL and unambiguous:

1. "customers": Statutory "taxpayers" who are "subject" to the I.R.C. Subtitles A and C franchise tax upon public offices BECAUSE they are engaged in a privileged activity and were lawfully elected or appointed. IRS has no jurisdiction over those not so engaged or not statutory "taxpayer" under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).
2. "individual": A STATUTORY ALIEN if on federal territory or a STATUTORY "citizen" under 8 U.S.C. 1401 if abroad. Does not include CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens" from a state of the Union unless they "elect" or CHOOSE to adopt the status of STATUTORY citizen ONLY while abroad or on federal territory and pursuing the privilege of protection of the national government. See 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) and 26 U.S.C. §911(d)(1). Not all PEOPLE are STATUTORY "individuals", but only those representing offices to which statutory obligations can lawfully attach. Otherwise, the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude is violated. One can be an "individual" in an ORDINARY sense without being a STATUTORY "individual" under the Internal Revenue Code.
3. "American citizens": STATUTORY U.S. citizens born on federal territory AND domiciled there under 8 U.S.C. §1401. If they have a foreign domicile outside of federal territory or were born in or are domiciled in a state of the Union, they are STATUTORY "nonresident aliens" and only become STATUTORY "individuals" when they are doing business with the federal government or receiving federal payments or earnings from federal territory.

Let's also be clear what the STATUS of people who frequent the websites in question are:

1. Not "customers", but believers exercising their religious liberties. The ONLY "customer" on our website is GOD, and not any vain man. To devolve our members into mere "customers" is in effect to DISESTABLISH a church or religious ministry, which is clearly a violation of the First Amendment establishment clause.
2. "non-resident non-persons" if they are PRIVATE. This is also called simply a "transient foreigner". These are human beings who consent to NO civil status under any statute and who are not domiciled on federal territory or within a federal enclave.
3. "nonresident alien INDIVIDUALS" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) if physically present on federal territory and serving in a public office. Note that this statute defines what a "nonresident alien" ISN'T, not what it IS. It mentions "nonresident alien INDIVIDUALS", but the title says "nonresident alien", TWO COMPLETELY different things per the rules of statutory construction and interpretation.
4. Not statutory "individuals", "persons", "taxpayers", etc. because not domiciled or resident on federal territory AND not contracting with the national government to lawfully acquire said statuses or privileges.
5. "nationals" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) and the common law.
6. NOT statutory "U.S. citizens" per 8 U.S.C. §1401, 26 U.S.C. §3121(e), and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).

All statuses under the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C are franchise statuses and "public rights" that one can only acquire lawfully by their consent. This includes "individual", "person", "taxpayer", "citizen", "resident", etc. In fact:

1. The only statutory "individual" the plaintiff can be talking about is a public office in the U.S. and not state government.
2. The "individual" CANNOT be a private human being, but a public office. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that the ability to regulate private conduct is repugnant to the constitution and therefore one must be a public officer in order to be subject to government law. See:
  - 2.1. *Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.2. *Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. The public office must be lawfully created by an election, appointment, or Act of Congress.
4. The public office must be acquired consistent with all the laws on the acquisition of public offices generally.
5. The public office may lawfully be exercised ONLY within the District of Columbia and not elsewhere or in a state of the Union, per 4 U.S.C. §72.
6. The public office is domiciled at the ONLY place the office can lawfully be exercised, which is the District of Columbia, per 4 U.S.C. §72, Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39), and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).
7. The public office is connected with a specific human being only by the CONSENT of that human being in some form. Once consent is given, a partnership is established between the private human being and the public office, and that partnership is the SAME partnership mentioned in the definition of "person" found at 26 U.S.C. §7343 and 26 U.S.C. §6671(b).



8. The act of LOANING government property to an otherwise PRIVATE human being DOES NOT create any new public office, in spite of the fact that a public officer is legally defined as someone in charge of the PROPERTY of the public. There must STILL be a lawful election or appointment to lawfully create the office or else the officer is de facto and in violation of Title 5 of the U.S. Code:

***"Public office.** The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58. An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmler, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486. Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of the public, or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office. State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593. [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]*

There is no doubt that lawfully AND CONSENSUALLY acquiring any of the public franchise statuses described in the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C "trade or business"/public office franchise gives rise to the obligations and rights that attach to said statuses.

*"It is true, that the person who accepts an office may be supposed to enter into a compact [CONTRACT] to be answerable to the government, which he serves, for any violation of his duty; and, having taken the oath of office, he would unquestionably be liable, in such case, to a prosecution for perjury in the Federal Courts. But because one man, by his own act, renders himself amenable to a particular jurisdiction, shall another man, who has not incurred a similar obligation, be implicated? If, in other words, it is sufficient to vest a jurisdiction in this court, that a Federal Officer is concerned; if it is a sufficient proof of a case arising under a law of the United States to affect other persons, that such officer is bound, by law, to discharge his duty with fidelity; a source of jurisdiction is opened, which must inevitably overflow and destroy all the barriers between the judicial authorities of the State and the general government. Any thing which can prevent a Federal Officer from the punctual, as well as from an impartial, performance of his duty; an assault and battery; or the recovery of a debt, as well as the offer of a bribe, may be made a foundation of the jurisdiction of this court; and, considering the constant disposition of power to extend the sphere of its influence, fictions will be resorted to, when real cases cease to occur. A mere fiction, that the defendant is in the custody of the marshall, has rendered the jurisdiction of the King's Bench universal in all personal actions."*  
[United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798)]  
SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3339893669697439168](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3339893669697439168)

HOWEVER:

1. These statuses cannot unilaterally be imposed upon a non-consenting otherwise PRIVATE party and if they are, involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, identity theft, and kidnapping are the result. See:  

[Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #13.008
2. It is a crime in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912 to impersonate a public officer.
3. No tax form can be used to unilaterally elect oneself into a public office. The I.R.C. regulates the exercise of EXISTING public offices lawfully created under Title 5 of the U.S. Code. The I.R.C. nowhere expressly authorizes the CREATION of any new public offices.
4. It is a crime to use any federal "benefit" program to entice an otherwise private human being to impersonate a public officer. See:
  - 4.1. 18 U.S.C. §210: Offer to procure appointive public office.
  - 4.2. 18 U.S.C. §211: Acceptance or solicitation to obtain appointive public office.
5. It is a crime to declare a domicile or residence in the "United States" if you have never physically been there, or to declare a status on a government form connected with such domicile. See 26 U.S.C. §911.
  - 5.1. By "United States", in this case, we mean the GOVERNMENT, and no geographic place.
  - 5.2. The reason they can criminalize the "U.S. citizen" status is that it is a public office and a franchise, rather than a human being. That public office is there property, and by using their property without their consent, you are STEALING from the government.
  - 5.3. In order to create a franchise, they have to legislatively create "property" in the form of a status, criminalize its abuse, and then use the de facto license called a "Taxpayer Identification Number" to regulate its custody and use.

A “license”, after all, is legally defined as permission from the state to do that which is otherwise illegal, and it has always been illegal to use government property for a personal or private benefit.

Consistent with the above, below are examples why this is the case from the websites in question, which incidentally are not the statements of the Alleged Defendant. The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious speech that is protected by the First Amendment.

1. Neither the Family Guardian Website, <http://famguardian.org>, nor SEDM Website, <http://sedm.org> mention the word “customers” that we could find, so his remarks are irrelevant and presumptuous.
2. We don’t ever use the word “American citizens” so we don’t know what he means in the context of Title 8 of the U.S. Code. Instead, we refer to ourselves as a “national” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) but not a “citizen” under 8 U.S.C. §1401. There may be other authors on Family Guardian who use the phrase “American Citizen” but we don’t claim any responsibility for their views or conclusions.
3. Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101, Section 22.1 says the following:

*The above definition of “wages” is further restricted by the underlying regulations as follows:*

[26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

*(a) In general.*

Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p). References in this chapter to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-3.

*The term “employer” is also defined in [26 U.S.C. §3401\(d\)](#) as someone who has “employees”. Therefore, under both the Classification Act of 1923 and the definition of “employee” found in 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1, only “employees” working for the United States government can earn “wages”, and even then, only when they have a voluntary withholding agreement in place called a W-4.*

[26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(c\)-1 Employee:](#)

*...the term [employee] includes officers and employees, whether elected or appointed, of the United States, a [federal] State, Territory, Puerto Rico or any political subdivision, thereof, or the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing. The term ‘employee’ also includes an officer of a corporation.*

*As a matter of fact, filling out and signing the W-4 under penalty of perjury, which is identified in the regulation 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3 above as a “voluntary withholding agreement”, makes the signer into a federal “employee” and contractor. Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, in fact, defines an “agreement” as a “contract”:*

**Agreement.** *A meeting of two or more minds; a coming together in opinion or determination; the coming together in accord of two minds on a given proposition. In law, a concord of understanding and intention between two or more parties with respect to the effect upon their relative rights and duties, of certain past or future facts or performances. The consent of two or more persons concurring respecting the transmission of some property, right, or benefits, with the view of contracting an obligation, a mutual obligation.*

*A manifestation of mutual asset on the part of two or more persons as to the substance of a contract. Restatement, Second, Contracts, §3.*

*Although often used as synonymous with “contract”, agreement is a broader term; e.g. an agreement might lack an essential element of a contract. The bargain of the parties in fact as found in their language or by implication from other circumstances including course of dealing or usage of trade or course of performance. U.C.C. §1-201(c); Uniform Consumer Credit Code, §1.301(3). [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 66]*

*However, section 2 earlier proves that private employers, which are companies that don’t have federal workers, aren’t even allowed by law to act as “withholding agents” and that the IRS website even admits that such private employers do not have to withhold:*

2. **Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction agreements.** Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process executed agreements before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.  
[\[http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch14s10.html\]](http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch14s10.html)

*[Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101, Section 22.1]*

4. **Great IRS Hoax**, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.7:

So how do our public dis-servants turn “compensation for labor” into something that fits the legal definition “wages” above so it can be taxed? Once again, you have to dig deep into the regulations to find the secret:

**26 C.F.R. Sec. 31.3401(a)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements.**

(a) In general.

Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations thereunder, **the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p).** References in this chapter to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (Section 31.3401(a)-3).

(b) Remuneration for services.

**(1) Except as provided in subparagraph (2) of this paragraph, the amounts referred to in paragraph (a) of this section include any remuneration for services performed by an employee for an employer which, without regard to this section, does not constitute wages under section 3401(a).** For example, remuneration for services performed by an agricultural worker or a domestic worker in a private home (amounts which are specifically excluded from the definition of wages by section 3401(a)(2) and (3), respectively) are amounts with respect to which a voluntary withholding agreement may be entered into under section 3402(p). See Sections 31.3401(c)-1 and 31.3401(d)-1 for the definitions of “employee” and “employer”.

So the bottom line is, if you fill out a W-4 and request voluntary withholding, even though you don’t fit the legal definition of an “employee”, then you consent to treat your earnings as “wages” as legally defined in 26 U.S.C. §3401(a) which are subject to tax under the I.R.C. Subtitle C! That’s why we also don’t recommend filling out W-4 Exempts and instead prefer to use the W-8 form.  
*[Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.7]*

5. Family Guardian Website, **Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid**, Form #08.004, Section 9.2 available free at the address below. Reiterates the above and warns everyone, including those who are nonresident aliens, that “wages” are in fact taxable and that they should pay tax on all “wages” earned.  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/FlawedArgToAvoid/FlawedArgsToAvoid.pdf>.

We would like to add to the above the following religious, and not factual, statements and beliefs:

1. Domicile is the origin of the authority of the government to impose an income tax, not citizenship.

**“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.** Of course, the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”  
*[Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954)]*

2. Domicile is a voluntary, First Amendment choice of political affiliation and assembly. This is described at:  
2.1. Family Guardian Website:

**Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent**, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/DomicileBasisForTaxation.htm>

2.2. Free pamphlet on SEDM:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

3. Domicile cannot be coerced by the state, and consequently, all taxes based on it are voluntary. After a domicile is voluntarily selected, taxes based on domicile become enforceable, but not before. Being compelled to attain a certain domicile or to keep one you have amounts to compelled association in violation of the First Amendment. A choice of domicile is a voluntary choice of allegiance. Allegiance that is compelled is not allegiance, but slavery and involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

*"Similarly, when a person is prevented from leaving his domicile by circumstances not of his doing and beyond his control, he may be relieved of the consequences attendant on domicile at that place. In Roboz (USDC D.C. 1963) [Roboz v. Kennedy, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24], a federal statute was involved which precluded the return of an alien's property if he was found to be domiciled in Hungary prior to a certain date. It was found that Hungary was Nazi-controlled at the time in question and that the persons involved would have left Hungary (and lost domicile there) had they been able to. Since they had been precluded from leaving because of the political privations imposed by the very government they wanted to escape (the father was in prison there), the court would not hold them to have lost their property based on a domicile that circumstances beyond their control forced them to retain."*  
*[Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel, West Publishing, 1994; ISBN 0-314-02952-4, p. 24]*

4. The PLACE of domicile, in the case of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C "trade or business" franchise, is the "United States" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and NO state of the Union.
5. The "individual" being taxed in the I.R.C. is, in fact, domiciled on federal territory because it is a public office and not a human being. It only connects to the human being through their express consent and the use of the de facto license number, the Taxpayer Identification Number.
6. A "nonresident alien" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) is not the same thing as a "resident" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). Otherwise, there wouldn't be a need for two separate terms.
7. One can be a "non-resident non-person" WITHOUT also being an "nonresident alien individual". Such would be the case with a private human being NOT occupying a public office in the U.S. government. One is only treated as an "individual" when they use the de facto license number, because the regulations at 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) say that the number is only required in the case of those engaged in the "trade or business" franchise. IRS forms deliberately, deceitfully, and prejudicially omit to provide a block for "nonresident alien NON-individuals" or simply "private human beings" because it would reduce their revenues, which are derived mainly from criminal and illegal activities outside their jurisdiction.
8. A "nonresident alien" is a person with no domicile in the statutory "United States" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and excluding the "United States" mentioned in the Constitution. Even without a domicile in the federal statutory "United States", he can still owe tax on earnings from within the federal "United States" under 26 U.S.C. §871(a). By "statutory United States" we mean the government, and not any geographic place or any state of the Union. This is exhaustively established in:

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020, Section 4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. A "resident" is a "U.S. person" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30). All "U.S. persons", including statutory but not constitutional "citizens" defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) have in common a domicile in the federal statutory "United States".
10. "Citizens" and "residents" are mutually exclusive classes, but collectively, they are referred to as "U.S. persons" pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30). A "resident" is an alien with a domicile or permanent presence in the statutory but not constitutional "United States", as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).
11. What the Plaintiff as well as the case cites he references can't and very deliberately doesn't address is how "nonresident aliens" who have no domicile, physical presence, nor interest in conducting commerce with the government in the statutory but not constitutional "United States" become "residents". That quietly kept dirty little secret is revealed in older versions of the regulation at 26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5:

[26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 Domestic, foreign, resident, and nonresident persons.](#)

*A domestic corporation is one organized or created in the United States, including only the States (and during the periods when not States, the Territories of Alaska and Hawaii), and the District of Columbia, or under the law of the United States or of any State or Territory. A foreign corporation is one which is not domestic. A domestic corporation is a resident corporation even though it does no business and owns no property in the United States. A foreign corporation engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident foreign corporation, and a foreign corporation not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident foreign corporation. A partnership engaged in*

trade or business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident partnership, and a partnership not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident partnership. Whether a partnership is to be regarded as resident or nonresident is not determined by the nationality or residence of its members or by the place in which it was created or organized.  
[Amended by T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975]

Those who sign an IRS Form W-4 and therefore elect ILLEGALLY to be treated AS IF they are “public officers” and federal statutory “employees” engaged in a “trade or business” and therefore representing the “United States” federal corporation under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), even if they started out as “nonresident aliens”, then become “residents” for the purpose of the Internal Revenue Code not unlike what they would do if they filed a Form 1040 instead of a 1040NR. Their effective domicile then becomes the District of Columbia pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(39) and 7408(c), which provisions treat them effectively as statutory and not constitutional “U.S. citizens” because they are representing a corporation that is a statutory “U.S. citizen” under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).

If the plaintiff doesn’t like our approach to the Non-Resident Non-Person Position, then we simply ask that they identify where the flaw in our logic is by reading the following and then answering the admissions at the end. We are certain that there is NO WAY they could do as requested and NOT contradict either themselves or the written law or both, and thereby admit that they are LYING.

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **6.8 Sovereignty Advocates claim that filing of tax returns is voluntary**

Plaintiff United States states the following in the Motion:

*“Also, contrary to the defendant's statements, it is clear that the filing of tax returns or the payment of federal income taxes is not voluntary, but mandatory.<sup>25</sup> The requirement to file an income tax return is plainly set forth in I.R.C. §6011(a), 6012(a), et seq., and 6072(a). See also Treas. Reg. §1.6011-1(a). The requirement to pay tax is contained in I.R.C. §6151. As stated above, any taxpayer who has received more than the statutory amount of gross income is obligated to file a return and pay the appropriate tax.<sup>26</sup> In fact, failure to file and pay taxes could cause the non-complying individual to be subject to civil and criminal penalties, including fines and imprisonment. The defendant's position that the federal income tax laws are voluntary is a discredited, false concept.”*  
[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68]

Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law on the subject. Compliance with the I.R.C. is not voluntary but mandatory for statutory “taxpayers”. However, the decision to BECOME a statutory “taxpayer” is voluntary and cannot be compelled. Most people become statutory “taxpayers” without their consent by the following FRAUDULENT and criminal methods that the DOJ refuses its constitutional duty and fiduciary duty to prosecute:

1. Being compelled to illegally and fraudulently assume a civil statutory status under federal law in the process of applying for Social Security using SSA Form SS-5 or a passport using Department of State Form DS-11. See SEDM Forms 10.012, 10.013, and 06.002.

2. Being compelled to submit false and fraudulent withholding paperwork or be FIRED or NOT HIRED. See:

Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Being subject to FALSE and FRAUDULENT information returns linking them to a public office in the U.S. government in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912, 26 U.S.C. §§7205 through 7207. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

<sup>25</sup> *Schiff v. United States*, 919 F.2d. 830, 834 (2d Cir. 1990); *Wilcox v. Commissioner*, 848 F.2d. 1007, 1008 (9th Cir. 1988).

<sup>26</sup> See *Raymond*, 228 F.3d. at 812 (paying taxes is not a voluntary activity); *Gerads*, 999 F.2d. 1255 (the claim that payment of federal income tax is voluntary clearly lacks substance); *Lonsdale*, 919 F.2d. at 1448 (this position is “completely lacking in legal merit and patently frivolous”); *United States v. Tedder*, 787 F.2d. 540, 542 (10th Cir. 1986).



Consistent with this, the SEDM Member Agreement states the following:

*I understand that **only I**, under the Internal Revenue Code, and **not** the IRS (see [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\)](#), [Section 5.1.11.6.7](#) and [26 U.S.C. §6020\(b\)](#)) nor the courts of justice (see [28 U.S.C. §2201\(a\)](#)), nor anyone in government, may determine whether I as a human being and NOT a "person" am "liable" for Subtitle A income taxes under the Internal Revenue Code. This is a result of the fact that "Our tax system is based upon voluntary [self] assessment and payment, not upon duress", according to the U.S. Supreme Court in [Flora v. United States, 362 U.S. 145 \(1959\)](#).*

*"A reasonable construction of the taxing statutes does not include vesting any tax official with absolute power of assessment against individuals not specified in the statutes as a person liable for the tax without an opportunity for judicial review of this status before the appellation of 'taxpayer' is bestowed upon them and their property is seized..."*  
*[[Botta v. Scanlon, 288 F.2d. 504, 508 \(1961\)](#)]*  
*[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1]*

Below are examples why this is the case from the websites in question, which incidentally are not the statements of the Alleged Defendant. The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious speech that is protected by the First Amendment.

1. Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009, SEDM Website, available free at:

Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Says the following in section 6 entitled "Legal Duty to File Returns".

*26 U.S.C. §1461 is the only statute within the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A which creates an explicit liability or "legal duty". That duty is enforceable only against those subject to the I.R.C., who are "taxpayers" with "gross income" above the exemption amount identified in 26 U.S.C. §6012. All amounts reported by third parties on Information Returns, such as the W-2, 1098, and 1099, document receipt of "trade or business". All "trade or business" earnings, as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26), are classified as "gross income". A nonresident alien who has these information returns filed against him or her becomes his or her own "withholding agent", and must reconcile their account with the federal government annually by filing a tax return. This is a requirement of all those who are engaged in a "public office", which is a type of business partnership with the federal government. That business relationship is created through the operation of private contract and private law between you, the natural person, and the federal government. The method of consenting to that contract is any one of the following means:*

1. Assessing ourselves with a liability shown on a tax return, even if we received no "gross income".
2. Voluntarily signing a W-4, which is identified in the regulations as an "agreement" to include all earnings in the context of that agreement as "gross income" on a 1040 tax return. See 26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1(a). For a person who is not a "public official" or engaged in a "public office", the signing of the W-4 essentially amounts to an agreement to procure "social services" and "social insurance". You must bribe the Beast with over half of your earnings in order to convince it to take care of you in your old age.
3. Filing information returns on ourself or not rebutting information returns improperly filed against us, such as the W-2, 1098, and 1099. Pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041(a), all of these federal forms associate all funds documented on them with the taxable activity called a "trade or business". If you are not an elected or appointed federal employee or a "public officer", then you can't lawfully earn "trade or business" income. See the following for details:
  - 3.1. 26 U.S.C. §6041.
  - 3.2. The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.3. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's, Form #04.003:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.4. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.5. Correcting Erroneous IRS form 1099's, Form #04.005:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.6. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's, Form #04.006:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Allowing Currency Transaction Reports (CTR's), IRS Form 8300, to be filed against us when we withdraw 10,000 or more in cash from a financial institution. The statutes at 31 U.S.C. §5331 and the regulation at 31 C.F.R. §103.30(d)(2) only require these reports to be filed in connection with a "trade or business", and this "trade or business" is the same "trade or business" referenced in the Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) and 26 U.S.C. §162. If you are not a "public official" or if you do not consent to be treated as one in order to procure "social insurance", then banks and financial institutions are violating the law to file these forms against you. See:

*Demand for Verified Evidence of Trade or Business Activity”: Currency Transaction Report, Form #04.008*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Completing and submitting the Social Security Trust document, which is the SS-5 form. This is an agreement that imposes the “duty” or “fiduciary duty” upon the natural person and makes him into a “trustee” and an officer of a the federal corporation called the “United States”. The definition of “person” for the purposes of the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, codified in [26 U.S.C. §7343](#), incidentally is EXACTLY the same as the above. Therefore, all tax crimes require that the violator must be acting in a fiduciary capacity as a Trustee of some kind or another, whether it be as an Executor over the estate of a deceased “taxpayer”, or over the Social Security Trust maintained for the benefit of a living trustee/employee of the federal corporation called the “United States Government”. See the following for details:

*Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The existence of this fiduciary duty as “trustee” or a federal “public official” is what creates the affirmative duty to file “returns of income”. The only way that Congress can pass a law making it a crime to NOT do something is to apply the law against those exercising a fiduciary duty of one kind or another. For instance, the crime of “willful failure to file” under [26 U.S.C. §7203](#) depends on the definition of “person” found in [26 U.S.C. §7343](#), which in turn presupposes, like [I.R.C. §6671\(b\)](#) above, that the person who failed to file fits the following description:

“... who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.”  
[26 U.S.C. §7343]

This means that the defendant must be a party to a private contract that created the fiduciary duty to begin with. It is otherwise unlawful to prosecute a person for NOT doing something, like filing a return, unless he is party to a contract that makes him a fiduciary of one kind or another, such as by acting as a “trustee” over the Social Security Trust.

It is also noteworthy that those who are NOT federal “employees” or “Trustees” cannot even entertain suits in Tax Court. See [26 U.S.C. §6902\(a\)](#). The U.S. Tax Court cannot and will not entertain suits of those who are NOT acting as “trustees” and “fiduciaries” over federal property but as private natural persons acting in their individual capacity. Consequently, it is impossible to have a tax liability under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code for those who are not acting as federal “transferees” and “fiduciaries” of one kind or another.

[Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009]

2. [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 5.3.1 says the same thing as that above.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Family Guardian Website, at the following address says the same thing:

*Taxpayers v. Nontaxpayers*

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/TaxpayerVNontaxpayer.htm>

We would like to add to the above the following religious, and not factual, statements and beliefs:

1. Those who have earnings subject to tax MUST file, and are legally liable to file returns as indicated in 26 C.F.R. §1.6012-1. The persons listed in that regulation are all serving within public offices within the government. See:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. 26 U.S.C. §1461 makes all withholding agents on nonresident aliens “liable” to pay tax and file returns. All such withholding agents are within the U.S. government and may not lawfully be part of a private company.
3. Anyone who is the subject of un-rebutted information returns filed against them which connect them to the “trade or business” franchise, pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041, has earnings subject to tax. These information returns include, but are not limited to IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099. All such persons are prima facie “taxpayers” subject to the I.R.C. That prima facie presumption is rebuttable by rebutting the information returns, if they are false. In the vast majority of cases, in fact, information returns are false because the party against whom they were filed is not lawfully serving in a public office within the U.S. government. See:

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. There are only two ways by the operation of the I.R.C. to discharge the requirement to file:

- 4.1. Correct the information returns if they were wrongfully filed against a person not in fact engaged in a “trade or business”.
- 4.2. File a return and pay the tax due. This closes the master file and places it in the retention register, unless the filing has an error.
5. The IRS won't admit this, but this in fact is how the de facto unlawful system currently functions:
  - 5.1. You can't unilaterally “elect” yourself into a “public office”, even if you do consent.
  - 5.2. The Internal Revenue Code does not authorize creation of any new public offices in the government, but rather taxes EXISTING office. No IRS form nor any provision in the Internal Revenue Code CREATES any new public offices in the government.
  - 5.3. The I.R.C. only taxes EXISTING public offices lawfully exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and in all places expressly authorized pursuant to 4 U.S.C. §72.
6. Information returns are being abused in effect as “federal election” forms.
  - 6.1. Third parties in effect are nominating private persons into public offices in the government without their knowledge, without their consent, and without compensation. Thus, information returns are being used to impose the obligations of a public office upon people without compensation and thereby impose slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.
  - 6.2. Anyone who files a false information return connecting a person to the “trade or business”/“public office” franchise who in fact does not ALREADY lawfully occupy a public office in the U.S. government is guilty of impersonating a public officer in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912.
7. The IRS Form W-4 cannot and does not create an office in the U.S. government, but allows EXISTING public officers to elect to connect their private earnings to a public use, a public office, and a public purpose. The IRS abuses this form to unlawfully create public offices, and this abuse of the I.R.C. is the heart of the tax fraud: They are making a system that only applies to EXISTING public offices lawfully exercised in order to:
  - 7.1. Unlawfully create new public offices in places where they are not authorized to exist.
  - 7.2. Destroy the separation of powers between what is public and what is private.
  - 7.3. Institute eminent domain over private labor using false third party reports. Omission in preventing such fraud accomplishes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, 42 U.S.C. §1994, and 18 U.S.C. §1581.
  - 7.4. Destroy the separation of powers between the federal and state governments. Any state employee who participates in the federal income tax is serving in TWO offices, which is a violation of most state constitutions.
  - 7.5. Enslave innocent people to go to work for them without compensation, without recourse, and in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude. That prohibition, incidentally, applies EVERYWHERE, including on federal territory.

## **6.9 Sovereignty Advocates claim they aren't subject to income tax**

### **6.9.1 Sovereignty Advocates claim internal revenue laws do not apply outside the District of Columbia**

Plaintiff United States states in its Motion for Summary Judgment:

*According to Defendant, the Internal Revenue Code (which Defendant claims is unconstitutional) only applies within the District of Columbia and various federal territories or possessions, and does not apply within the normal 50 states.*

*[...]*

*In addition, Defendant's representation that the internal revenue laws have no application outside the District of Columbia and other federal property is wrong. As the Supreme Court stated long ago, "The people of the United States resident within any State are subject to two governments: one State, and the other National. ..."<sup>27</sup> In fact, the Internal Revenue Code's definition of "United States" includes "the States and the District of Columbia."<sup>28</sup> The I.R.C. was enacted by Congress pursuant to the Sixteenth Amendment and imposes an income tax on citizens and residents of the 50 states and the District of Columbia. Taxation is not limited to just the*

---

<sup>27</sup> United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542, 550 (1876).

<sup>28</sup> I.R.C. §7701(a)(9); Betz, 40 Fed.Cl. at 295; see also Lonsdale, 919 F.2d. at 1448 (the argument that the federal government has jurisdiction only over the District of Columbia is "completely lacking in legal merit and patently frivolous").

District of Columbia, but extends to "'United States citizens throughout the nation, not just in federal enclaves,'  
such as post offices and Indian reservations."<sup>29</sup>  
[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68]

Alleged Defendant states no such thing and agrees with the courts and the Plaintiff's interpretation of law on the subject.

HOWEVER, the I.R.C. Subtitles A and C income taxes are franchise taxes upon public offices in the government. The public offices subject to tax are called a "trade or business". Those offices can be exercised ANYWHERE IN THE WORLD that Congress expressly authorizes consistent with 4 U.S.C. §72. Even the Supreme Court acknowledged that the tax is "without limitation as to place", and the "United States" they are referring to is NOT the CONSTITUTIONAL "United States" (states of the Union), but the STATUTORY "United States" in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) (federal territory or enclaves within the states):

**"It was insisted that Congress could act in a double capacity: in one as legislating [182 U.S. 244, 260] for the states; in the other as a local legislature for the District of Columbia. In the latter character, it was admitted that the power of levying direct taxes might be exercised, but for District purposes only, as a state legislature might tax for state purposes; but that it could not legislate for the District under art. I, 8, giving to Congress the power 'to lay and collect taxes, imposts, and excises,' which 'shall be uniform throughout the United States,' inasmuch as the District was no part of the United States [described in the Constitution]. It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without limitation as to place, and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States."**  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

Note the language "wherever the GOVERNMENT extends" and that it did not say "wherever the GEOGRAPHY extends". It's a tax on OFFICES WITHIN the government, such as corporations, franchises, and employees, not upon private people and especially among people who are protected by the constitution. Those working in the government, by definition, HAVE no constitutional rights while they are on official duty as public officers:

**"The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the regulator of private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its capacity as employer.** We have recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976). Private citizens cannot have their property searched without probable cause, but in many circumstances government employees can. O'Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987) (plurality opinion); id., at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot be punished for refusing to provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can be dismissed when the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job. Gardner v. Broderick, [497 U.S. 62, 95] 392 U.S. 273, 277-278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in particular: Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees can be fired for that reason. Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished for partisan political activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that reason. Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947); Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973); Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616-617 (1973)."  
[Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990)]

However, the public offices subject to income tax must be lawfully created under Title 5 of the U.S. Code in the case of human beings and those serving in them must be EXPRESSLY appointed or elected. A private corporation such as the I.R.C. that is not even WITHIN the U.S. government may not "supervise" these officers either. See:

Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

<sup>29</sup> Sloan, 939 F.2d. at 501 (quoting United States v. Collins, 920 F.2d. 619, 629 (10th Cir. 1990); Betz, 40 Fed.Cl. at 295; see also In re Becraft, 885 F.2d. at 549-50 ("no semblance of merit" to claim that federal laws only apply to territories and District of Columbia); Ward, 833 F.2d. at 1539 (contention that United States has jurisdiction only over D.C. and other federal enclaves is rejected as a "twisted conclusion").

No human may unilaterally “elect” themselves into office by filling out a tax form, even if they expressly consent to become a statutory “taxpayer” public officer. Rights in relation to a REAL government that are UNALIENABLE cannot lawfully be surrendered even with the consent of those who surrender them.<sup>30</sup> They must STILL be lawfully elected or appointed. ALL taxable franchises REQUIRE that those engaging in the franchise MUST be public officers:

*“Is it a franchise? A franchise is said to be a right reserved to the people by the constitution, as the elective franchise. Again, it is said to be a privilege conferred by grant from government, and vested in one or more individuals, as a public office. Corporations, or bodies politic are the most usual franchises known to our laws. In England they are very numerous, and are defined to be royal privileges in the hands of a subject. An information will lie in many cases growing out of these grants, especially where corporations are concerned, as by the statute of 9 Anne, ch. 20, and in which the public have an interest. In 1 Strange R. ( The King v. Sir William Louthier,) it was held that an information of this kind did not lie in the case of private rights, where no franchise of the crown has been invaded.*

*If this is so--if in England a privilege existing in a subject, which the king alone could grant, constitutes it a franchise--in this country, under our institutions, a privilege or immunity of a public nature, which could not be exercised without a legislative grant, would also be a franchise.”*  
[People v. Ridgley, 21 Ill. 65, 1859 WL 6687, 11 Peck 65 (Ill., 1859)]

We show in the following document that Congress NEVER expressly authorized taxable public offices within the constitutional states of the Union or abroad, and that because of this, the income tax is ILLEGALLY enforced outside of the federal territory or property that it is limited to under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2:

*Challenge to Income Tax Enforcement Authority within Constitutional States of the Union*, Form #05.052  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **6.9.2 Tax is a tax upon GOVERNMENT public officers, not EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE human beings**

**The U.S. Supreme Court affirmed that the ability to tax extends “WHEREVER the government extends”.**

*“Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98, was an action of trespass or, as appears by the original record, replevin, brought in the circuit court for the District of Columbia to try the right of Congress to impose a direct tax for general purposes on that District. 3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60. It was insisted that Congress could act in a double capacity: in one as legislating [182 U.S. 244, 260] for the states; in the other as a local legislature for the District of Columbia. In the latter character, it was admitted that the power of levying direct taxes might be exercised, but for District purposes only, as a state legislature might tax for state purposes; but that it could not legislate for the District under art. 1, 8, giving to Congress the power 'to lay and collect taxes, imposts, and excises,' which 'shall be uniform throughout the United States,' inasmuch as the District was no part of the United States [described in the Constitution]. It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without limitation as to place, and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States. The fact that art. 1, 2, declares that 'representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states . . . according to their respective numbers' furnished a standard by which taxes were apportioned, but not to exempt any part of the country from their operation. 'The words used do not mean that direct taxes shall be imposed on states only which are represented, or shall be apportioned to representatives; but that direct taxation, in its application to states, shall be apportioned to numbers.' That art. 1, 9, 4, declaring that direct taxes shall be laid in proportion to the census, was applicable to the District of Columbia, 'and will enable Congress to apportion on it its just and equal share of the burden, with the same accuracy as on the respective states. If the tax be laid in this proportion, it is within the very words of the restriction. It is a tax in proportion to the census or enumeration referred to.' It was further held that the words of the 9th section did not 'in terms require that the system of direct taxation, when resorted to, shall be extended to the territories, as the words of the 2d section require that it shall be extended to all the states. They therefore*

<sup>30</sup> See: *Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.



may, without violence, be understood to give a rule when the territories shall be taxed, without imposing the necessity of taxing them.”  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

The implication of the above is that:

1. The “United States” they are referring to in the phrase “**it extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States.**” Implies that the “District of Columbia” referred to is a GOVERNMENT CORPORATION and not a geographic place. This is entirely consistent with the definition of “United States” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10). That corporation was created BEFORE the above ruling in 1871. See:

Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 13.4

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/CorpGovt.pdf>

2. The “District of Columbia” corporation is a synonym for “United States” in the Uniform Commercial Code:

*Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.)*  
§ 9-307. LOCATION OF DEBTOR.

(h) [Location of United States.]

*The United States is located in the District of Columbia.*

[SOURCE: <https://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/9/9-307/>]

3. The “public offices” which are the subject of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A franchise tax upon a “trade or business” are ONLY within the federal and not state government.
4. The only “persons” within Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A are public offices in the government and not private human beings. This is consistent with the definition of “person” found in 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) and 26 U.S.C. §7343, which define “person” as an officer or employee of a corporation. For further details on this scam, see:

Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf>

5. The term “sources within the United States” found in 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) means sources WITHIN the U.S. government. We prove this in:

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 5.4

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>

6. The word “Internal” within the phrase “Internal Revenue Service” means and can only mean THE GOVERNMENT and not any geographical place.
7. Income tax liability is predicated upon civil domicile of the “taxpayer”. The “taxpayer” or “person” must be domiciled where the tax applies. The OFFICE is the “taxpayer”, not the human being FILLING said office, and that office has a domicile INDEPENDENT of the officer filling the office. The domicile of the OFFICE is in the District of Columbia. The OFFICER can have a domicile ANYWHERE. See District of Columbia v. Murphy, 314 U.S. 441 (1941) and the following:

Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

8. The statutory “taxpayer” referenced in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) is the PUBLIC OFFICE that is the subject of the excise tax upon the “trade or business” franchise. The private human being animating the office is a volunteer who has an “implied contract” to represent the office by virtue of using the Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number, both of which is property of the government both BEFORE and AFTER it is issued. A “public officer” is, after all, legally defined as someone in charge of the PROPERTY of the public, which property is the Social Security Card and associated number. This method of ILLEGALLY creating public offices is the heart of the tax FRAUD engaged in by the I.R.S.

*“Public office. The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58. An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the*

sovereign power, either great or small. *Yaselli v. Goff*, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; *Lacey v. State*, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; *Curtin v. State*, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; *Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart*, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. *State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller*, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486. Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of the public, or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office. *State v. Brennan*, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593. [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]

Title 20: Employees' Benefits  
PART 422—ORGANIZATION AND PROCEDURES  
Subpart B—General Procedures  
§ 422.103 Social security numbers.

(d) Social security number cards.

A person who is assigned a social security number will receive a social security number card from SSA within a reasonable time after the number has been assigned. (See §422.104 regarding the assignment of social security number cards to aliens.) Social security number cards are the property of SSA and must be returned upon request.

9. The effective domicile of the statutory “taxpayer” and “person” subject to tax is the domicile of the public office, and that public office has a domicile in the District of Columbia per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). The human being filling the office is surety for the office as an officer of a federal corporation.
10. The PLACE “where the government extends” in the context of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C is where Congress has EXPRESSLY authorized the execution of the public offices that are the subject of the tax as required by 4 U.S.C. §72 AND NO OTHER PLACE.

TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72  
Sec. 72. - Public offices; at seat of Government

All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere, except as otherwise expressly provided by law

### **6.9.3 Tax is upon statutory “U.S. Persons”, “U.S. citizens”, and “U.S. residents”, which are public offices in the government domiciled on federal territory**

26 U.S.C. §911 allows Congress to reach statutory but not constitutional “U.S. citizens and residents” anywhere in the world. However, these statutory “U.S. citizens” and “residents” are public offices in the U.S. government as we will show.

It is also a maxim of law that all law is territorial and confined to the law making power of the sovereign, and that debt and contract, both of which require consent, are required to reach outside the territory of the sovereign. Since all public offices are created with consent, then our argument is consistent with itself:

*Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*  
*Locus contractus regit actum.*

*The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm/>]

Below are examples why this is the case from the websites in question, which incidentally are not the statements of the Alleged Defendant. There is no question that Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A describes a legitimate tax upon those domiciled in the statutory but not Constitutional “United States” and who are serving in public offices within the government, regardless of where they physically are situated. All income taxes, in fact, are a civil liability based on the coincidence of legal domicile AND engaging in an excise taxable activity:

“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter

1 *obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.* Of course,  
2 *the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most*  
3 *obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located."*  
4 *[Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954) ]*

5 *"This right to protect persons having a domicile, though not native-born or naturalized citizens, rests on the*  
6 *firm foundation of justice, and the claim to be protected is earned by considerations which the protecting*  
7 *power is not at liberty to disregard. Such domiciled citizen pays the same price for his protection as native-*  
8 *born or naturalized citizens pay for theirs. He is under the bonds of allegiance to the country of his*  
9 *residence, and, if he breaks them, incurs the same penalties. He owes the same obedience to the civil laws.*  
10 *His property is, in the same way and to the same extent as theirs, liable to contribute to the support of the*  
11 *Government. In nearly all respects, his and their condition as to the duties and burdens of Government are*  
12 *undistinguishable."*  
13 *[Fong Yue Ting v. United States, 149 U.S. 698 (1893)]*

14 Domicile is a "protection franchise" that all those who consensually participate in absent duress owe a duty to pay for. This  
15 is exhaustively demonstrated in the following legal treatise:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

16 There is one exception to the domicile requirement, which is in the case of a statutory "U.S. citizen" (under the I.R.C. and  
17 NOT under the Constitution) while domiciled abroad and NOT within a constitutional state of the Union. The reason  
18 behind this exception is that the statutory "U.S. citizen" who is the subject of this exception is:

- 19 1. A public office within the U.S. government. That public office is referred to as a "trade or business" in 26 U.S.C.  
20 §7701(a)(26).
- 21 2. Domiciled within the District of Columbia per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).
- 22 3. Occupied by a human being who can be domiciled outside the statutory "United States" but who is, as a public officer,  
23 treated as having an effective domicile in the statutory "United States" pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure  
24 17(b) while acting in an official capacity representing said public office.
- 25 4. Extensively proven to exist in the following two resources:  
26 4.1. Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008  
27 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
28 4.2. Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042  
29 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 None of our members are allowed to have the above status so it is irrelevant to The SEDM ministry, and it is a CRIME  
31 under 18 U.S.C. §912 to engage in such a public office outside the District of Columbia and within a constitutional state of  
32 the Union absent express statutory permission from Congress, which has never been given as required by 4 U.S.C. §72.  
33 Hence, the exception does not apply to those domiciled within a constitutional state of the Union. For details on this  
34 exception, see:

Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 5  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

35 What the Plaintiff plainly pretends not to know and self-servingly refuses to acknowledge is that the separation of powers  
36 doctrine establishes two separate and distinct political and legal communities and jurisdictions:

- 37 1. As the municipal government for the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories and possessions. All "acts of  
38 Congress" or federal statutes passed in this capacity are referred to as "private international law". This political  
39 community is called the "National Government" and it is described in the municipal statutory law for federal territory.
- 40 2. As the general government for the states of the Union. All "acts of Congress" or federal statutes passed in this  
41 capacity are called "public international law". This political community is called the "Federal Government" and it is  
42 described in the Constitution.

43 Each of the two capacities above has different types of "citizens" within it and each is a unique and separate "body politic".  
44 Nearly all laws that Congress writes pertain to the first jurisdiction above only.

“It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to its objects, but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District of Columbia. The preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities was the law in question passed?”  
[Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265; 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821)]

Typically, Congress tries to disguise which of the two separate jurisdictions they are legislating for using “words of art” in order to unlawfully expand their jurisdiction and destroy the separation of powers between the states and the federal government. The U.S. Supreme Court has identified the maintenance of the separation between these two jurisdictions as the most important obligation of any judge:

“I take leave to say that, if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism..”

[. . .]

“The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that we have in this country substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers [of absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to..”

[. . .]

It will be an evil day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the supreme law of the land finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this court than to exert its full authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.”  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

Below is a summary of the two classes of “citizens”/“residents” created by these two separate civil jurisdictions:

**Table 2: Types of citizens**

#	Jurisdiction	Land area	Name of “citizens”
1	Municipal government of the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories and possessions. Also called the “National Government”	“Federal zone” (District of Columbia + federal “States” under 4 U.S.C. §110(d))	“Statutory citizens” or “citizens and nationals of the United States” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401
2	General government for the states of the Union. Also called the “Federal Government”	“United States <u>of</u> <u>America</u> ” (50 Union “states”)	“Constitutional citizens” or “nationals” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).

The U.S. Supreme Court recognized the above two separate political and legislative jurisdictions and their respective separate types of “citizens”/“residents” when it held the following:

“The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14th Article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United States[\*], were not citizens.”  
[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

The Plaintiff obviously is trying to abuse verbicide, “words of art”, and the malicious disregard for the rules of statutory construction to destroy the separation of powers between the states of the Union and the national government that is the main protection for Constitutionally protected rights, and therefore is engaged in a conspiracy against my rights by refusing to recognize and enforce which of the two separate contexts in which he means “citizen” or “resident”: Constitutional or statutory.

*"This constitutionally mandated division of authority "was adopted by the Framers to ensure protection of our fundamental liberties." Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991) (internal quotation marks omitted). "Just as the separation and independence of the coordinate branches of the Federal Government serves to prevent the accumulation of excessive power in any one branch, a healthy balance of power between the States and the Federal Government will reduce the risk of tyranny and abuse from either front." Ibid. "*  
*[U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995)]*

The two contexts for the terms citizen"/"resident", being Constitutional and Statutory, are mutually exclusive and non-overlapping in nature and this is a direct result of the separation of powers doctrine. I cannot have a domicile in two separate jurisdictions at once. I can only have a domicile and "allegiance"/"protection" and therefore owe income taxes to one jurisdiction at a time.

*"A person may have more than one residence but only one domicile."*  
*[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]*

One can therefore only be a statutory "citizen" or "resident" of one of the two separate, mutually exclusive jurisdictions or political communities at any given time, and we simply ask the Plaintiff to identify which of the following THREE possible definitions of "United States" he means in the case of "citizens" he is describing and to show us a definition in the Internal Revenue Code for the term "United States" and "State" that expressly includes the "United States" he means. In the absence of express declaration, anything not expressly included is purposefully excluded, by implication:

*"Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another. Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."*  
*[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]*

Since there are three different geographical "United States", according to the U.S. Supreme Court, then it follows that there are AT LEAST three different "citizens of the United States" found in either statutes or the Constitution:

*"The term 'United States' may be used in any one of several senses. It may be merely the name of a sovereign occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations. It may designate the territory over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or it may be the collective name of the states which are united by and under the Constitution."*  
*[Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945)]*

We will now break the above definition into its three contexts and show what each means.

**Table 3: Geographical meanings assigned to "United States" by the U.S. Supreme Court in Hooven & Allison v. Evatt**

#	U.S. Supreme Court Definition of "United States" in Hooven	Context in which usually used	Referred to in this article as	Interpretation
1	"It may be merely the name of a sovereign occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations."	International law	"United States**"	"These <u>united States</u> ," when traveling abroad, you come under the jurisdiction of the President through his agents in the U.S. State Department, where "U.S." refers to the sovereign society. You are a "Citizen of the United States" like someone is a Citizen of France, or England. We identify this version of "United States" with a single asterisk after its name: "United States*" throughout this article.
2	"It may designate the territory over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or"	"National government" Federal law Federal forms Federal territory ONLY and no part of any state of the Union	"United States***"	"The United States (the District of Columbia, possessions and territories)". Here Congress has exclusive legislative jurisdiction. In this sense, the term "United States" is a singular noun. You are a person domiciled in the District of Columbia, one of its Territories or Federal areas (enclaves). Hence, even a person living in the one of the sovereign States could still be a member of the Federal area and therefore a statutory "citizen of the United States." This is the definition used in most "Acts of Congress" and federal statutes. We identify this version of "United States" with two asterisks after its name: "United States**" throughout this article. This definition is also synonymous with the "United States" corporation found in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).



#	U.S. Supreme Court Definition of "United States" in <i>Hooven</i>	Context in which usually used	Referred to in this article as	Interpretation
3	"...as the collective name for the states which are united by and under the Constitution."	"Federal government" States of the Union and NO PART of federal territory Constitution of the United States	"United States***"	"The several States which is the united States of America." Referring to the <u>50 sovereign States</u> , which are united under the <u>Constitution of the United States of America</u> . The federal areas within these states are not included in this definition because the <u>Congress does not</u> have exclusive legislative authority over any of the <u>50 sovereign States within the Union of States</u> . Rights are retained by the <u>States</u> in the 9th and 10th Amendments, and you are a " <u>Citizen of these united States</u> ." This is the definition used in the Constitution for the United States of America. We identify this version of "United States" with a three asterisks after its name: "United States***" throughout this article. Those domiciled in this area are called on-citizen nationals within federal law.

The U.S. Supreme Court above did not identify a FOURTH type of statutory "United States", which is the "United States" as a legal person and a corporation franchise rather than a geographic area.

[TITLE 28 > PART VI > CHAPTER 176 > SUBCHAPTER A > Sec. 3002.](#)

[TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE](#)

[PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS](#)

[CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE](#)

[SUBCHAPTER A - DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS](#)

[Sec. 3002. Definitions](#)

(15) "*United States*" means -

(A) a *Federal corporation*;

(B) an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or

(C) an instrumentality of the United States.

The U.S. Supreme Court, in fact, has admitted that all governments are corporations when it said:

*"Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; **all governments are corporations, created by usage and common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes; but whether they are private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise of power, they are all governed by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the instrument by which the incorporation is made [the Constitution is the corporate charter].** One universal rule of law protects persons and property. It is a fundamental principle of the common law of England, that the term freemen of the kingdom, includes 'all persons,' ecclesiastical and temporal, incorporate, politique or natural; it is a part of their magna charta (2 Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The persons of the members of corporations are on the same footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property secured by the same laws which protect that of individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,' without due process of law, is a principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and is made inviolable by the federal government, by the amendments to the constitution." [Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837)]*

Those who are acting as a federal "public official" or contractor, then we are representing the "United States\*\* federal corporation". THAT corporation is a statutory "U.S. citizen" under [8 U.S.C. §1401](#) which is completely subject to all federal law.

*"A corporation is a citizen, [resident](#), or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was created, and of that state or country only."*

[19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003)]

[Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#) says that when we are representing that corporation as "officers" or "employees" (per 5 U.S.C. §2105(a)), we therefore become statutory "U.S. citizens" completely subject to federal territorial law:

[IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)

[Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

(b) *Capacity to Sue or be Sued.*

*Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:*

(1) *for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;*

(2) *for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and*

- (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:
- (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and
  - (B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.

[[Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#)]

We allege that the Plaintiff is presuming the latter STATUTORY “United States”, meaning the “United States” as a corporation and a legal “person” for the ONLY type of STATUTORY “citizen of the United States\*\*\*\*” that the Plaintiff can be or is describing as the ONLY lawful subject of the injunction proceeding. We also prove this in:

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We would agree that this type of STATUTORY but not CONSTITUTIONAL “citizen of the United States\*\*” has all the obligations he describes IF that citizen is lawfully AND CONSENSUALLY representing a public office in the government and is NOT an exclusively private human being. However, the average American born anywhere in America and who are domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of a CONSTITUTIONAL but not STATUTORY state are NOT this type of citizen.

At a deposition, one of our members also asked the Plaintiff United States (corporation), represented by Martin Shoemaker to expressly identify WHICH of the three mutually exclusive types of statutory citizenship he means when he uses the STATUTORY word “citizen”.

1. 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) . Born anywhere in the American Union and domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union. Also called a “citizen of the United States\*\*\*\*”.
2. 8 U.S.C. §1401 statutory “national and citizen of the United States”. Born anywhere in the American Union and domiciled within a federal territory. Also called a “citizen of the United States\*\*”.
3. 8 U.S.C. §1408 and 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B) “national of the United States”. Born within and domiciled within American Samoa or Swain’s Island. Also called a “national of the United States\*\*” or “U.S. national” by the courts.

As proof that they wanted to conceal and protect their FRAUDULENT presumptions, the United States CORPORATION as Plaintiff, represented by D.O.J. Attorney Martin Shoemaker, positively refused TO ANSWER. He was playing what we call the “hide the presumption” game. He knows that once his malicious presumptions are exposed, he loses and his entire position becomes indefensible. Hence, he knows he is a thief and a liar because he wouldn’t answer the above question and was actively protecting himself from being exposed as such.

We allege that:

1. The ONLY STATUTORY “citizen of the United States\*\*” the Plaintiff can lawfully be referring to when they use the term “U.S. citizen” is “United States” the federal corporation created by the United States Constitution. The Constitution, in fact, is a trust indenture that CREATES this corporation. This corporation is what the U.S. Supreme Court calls the “body corporate”.
2. The Plaintiff is unconstitutionally, prejudicially, and in violation of due process of law [PRESUMING](#) that WE are an officer of that corporation.
3. We therefore are PRESUMED to have the same statutory citizenship status as the corporation we are PRESUMED to represent as said officer. By their strategic silence on this subject, they obviously agree with us per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) . We prove this is what they are doing in the following free resource on the SEDM website, which by the way was included in the record of the above proceeding and entirely unrebutted by both the Plaintiff and the judge and therefore agreed to in perpetuity:

Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 5  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

People born anywhere in the American Union and domiciled in the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union are not included in the definition of statutory “national and citizen of the United States\*\*” per 8 U.S.C. §1401. Those domiciled

on federal territory and who are therefore statutory but not constitutional ‘U.S.\*\* citizens’ or ‘U.S.\*\* residents’ are expressly prohibited from using ministry materials to interact on tax matters by the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.

The Plaintiff obviously either doesn’t understand citizenship or the separation of powers doctrine or is feigning ignorance as a way to STEAL from us, and we strongly suggest that he or she study both much more carefully just as we have before he demonstrates the kind of arrogant, ignorant, malicious, and presumptuous diarrhea of the mouth exhibited in his pleadings on the subject. Tools to accomplish his edification and education may be found below, which we demand that he rebut within 30 days or be found the subject of a laches, estoppel, and nihil dicit judgment

1. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 8.1  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious speech that is protected by the First Amendment.

1. Family Guardian Website, About Us page, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm> states that it does not challenge the constitutionality of any part of the Internal Revenue Code

*“We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or any state revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written.”*  
[Family Guardian Website, About Us page]

2. SEDM About Us Page, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm> states that it does not challenge the Constitutionality of any part of the Internal Revenue Code:

*“We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or any state revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written.”*  
[SEDM About Us Page]

3. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302:
  - 3.1. Section 1.4.1 entitled Mission Statement states that it does not challenge the constitutionality of the I.R.C.:

*“We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or any state revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written.”*  
[Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 1.4.1]

- 3.2. Section 5.2.1 entitled The TWO Sources of Federal Civil Jurisdiction: “Domicile” and “Contract”:

*Of the two distinct sources of federal civil jurisdiction documented above [1. domicile and; 2. Agency/private contract], the second one is completely and almost universally overlooked and misunderstood by nearly every freedom fighter we have met. We assert that this supreme oversight, in fact, is the main “loophole” in the income tax deception that has kept it alive all these years since the Sixteenth Amendment was fraudulently ratified in 1913. It is quite common for people like Irwin Schiff, Larry Becraft, Jeffrey Dickstein, and other famous freedom fighter personalities who litigate often in federal court to over-emphasize the lack of federal territorial jurisdiction in item 1 above and to falsely presume that it is the ONLY source of federal jurisdiction. The result of this false “presumption” is that when they decry the lack of territorial jurisdiction and claim that the federal government has no jurisdiction to impose an income tax upon them or their clients, the federal courts rightly label their arguments as “frivolous and without merit”. The only way we will ever get anywhere in federal courts over freedom and sovereignty and taxation issues, folks, is to have a much better understanding of federal jurisdiction than what has been demonstrated in federal courts to date by well-intentioned but misinformed freedom advocates. This is not intended as a personal criticism of any specific individual by any means, but simply a statement of fact intended to help us to collectively focus on more fruitful approaches to litigation so as to end the illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code by the IRS once and for all during our lifetime.*  
[Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.1]

3.3. Section 5.6.16 entitled Social Security: The legal vehicle for extending Federal Jurisdiction into the states using Private/contract law.

*A number of tax honesty advocates will attempt to cite 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) as proof that federal jurisdiction does not extend outside the District of Columbia for the purposes of the Internal Revenue Code.*

[TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 79](#) > Sec. 7701. [Internal Revenue Code]  
[Sec. 7701. - Definitions](#)

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(9) United States

The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the [States](#) and the District of Columbia.

[\(10\)](#) State

The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to carry out provisions of this title.

*Federal district and circuit courts have been known to label such arguments based on these definitions in the Internal Revenue Code as "frivolous". Their reasons for doing so have never been completely or truthfully revealed anywhere but here, to the best of our knowledge. Now that we know how the government ropes sovereign Americans into their jurisdiction based on the analysis in this section, we also know that it is indeed "frivolous" to state that federal jurisdiction does not extend outside the District of Columbia in the case of those who are "Trustees" or federal "employees" or federal contractors, such as those who participate in Social Security. Since we know that the legal domicile of the Trust is indeed the District of Columbia, we also know that anyone who litigates in a federal court and does not deny all of the following will essentially be presumed to be a federal "employee" and Trustee acting on behalf of the Social Security Trust:*

1. The all caps name in association with him. His proper name is the lower case Christian Name. The all caps name is the name of the Social Security Trust that was created when you completed and submitted the SSA Form SS-5 to sign up for Social Security.
2. The Trustee license number called the Social Security Number associated with him. If you admit the number is yours, then you admit that you are acting as a Social Security Trustee. Only trustees can use the license number.
3. The receipt of income connected to a "trade or business" on form 1099's. All earnings identified on a 1099 are "presumed" to be "effectively connected with a trade or business", which is a "public office" in the United States government as a "Trustee" and fiduciary over federal payments.
4. The receipt of "wage" income in connection with a W-4. Receipt of "wages" are evidence from 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3(a) that you consented to withhold and participate in Social Security.
5. The existence of consent in signing the SSA Form SS-5. The Trust contract created by this form cannot be lawful so long as it was either signed without your consent or was signed for you by your parents without your informed consent.
6. The voluntary use of the Slave Surveillance Number. Instead, all uses must be identified as compelled. Responsibility for a compelled act falls on the person instituting the compulsion, and not the actor.

*A very good way to fulfill all of the above is to avoid filling out government forms and when compelled to do so, to attach the following form:*

[Tax Form Attachment](#), Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

[\[Great IRS Hoax\]](#), Form #11.302, Section 5.6.16]

4. Family Guardian Website, [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid](#), Form #08.004 pamphlet, Section 9.6 says the following:

[Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid](#)  
[9.6. Internal Revenue Code applies only within the "federal zone"](#)

*This general statement is very presumptuous, and we tell people throughout our [Great IRS Hoax](#) to avoid general statements or presumption and to be very specific when they make a statement in order to limit the scope of the statement to avoid misinterpretation. As we said previously in section 2 earlier, the Internal*

Revenue Code describes several lawful and Constitutional taxes that apply to several subjects of taxation, many of which are not limited to the federal zone. For instance:

1. [26 U.S.C. §911](#) identifies a source of taxable income in the case of “citizens or residents abroad”. By “abroad” is meant foreign countries. Foreign countries are not part of the “federal zone” as defined in the [Great IRS Hoax](#). Therefore, the Internal Revenue Code does address subjects of taxation such as “citizens” or “residents” who are outside of the federal zone and can apply outside of the federal zone. We also covered this subject also in the previous section.
2. [26 U.S.C. §4612](#)(a)(4) defines the “United States” as including the 50 states of the Union. This section applies to the tax imposed in 26 U.S.C. §4611 upon fuels imported into states of the Union. One of the few Constitutional subjects of federal taxation is that upon importation, which are referred to in Constitution Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 as “duties, imposts, and excises”. This also is a perfectly Constitutional tax which applies outside of the “federal zone”. We point this out in section 5.2.3 of the [Great IRS Hoax](#).
3. Taxes on importation into states of the Union collected within the territorial waters under the exclusive control of the federal government. Such “imposts, duties, and excises” are collected under the authority of Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1 of the Constitution and can lawfully be enforced in the territorial waters of the surrounding states of the Union. In fact, the very reason for the existence of the Coast Guard is as a vehicle to enforce the collection of these lawful taxes on imports. The ships of the original Coast Guard, in fact, were called “Revenue Cutters”.

For the purposes of this section we define the term “federal zone” as follows:

*“Federal zone: The District of Columbia, the territories and possessions of the United States, and federal areas or enclaves within states of the Union owned or ceded to the federal/general government by an act of the state legislature.”*

We also explain in the [Great IRS Hoax](#), in the following sections that Federal income taxes under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code can also apply inside states of the Union:

1. Section 5.2.1 entitled “The TWO Sources of Federal Jurisdiction: ‘Domicile’ and ‘contract’”.
2. Section 5.6.16 entitled “Social Security: The Legal Vehicle for extending Federal Jurisdiction into the states using Private/contract law.

[SOURCE: [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.6; http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)]

## 6.10 Sovereignty Advocates claim American citizens are not subject to tax

Plaintiff United States states in its Motion for Summary Judgment:

*Defendant maintains that American citizenship differs from United States citizenship, and only the latter is subject to the federal income tax laws. There is no support for this claim. As one court made clear, “[a]s a United States citizen, plaintiff is required to pay federal income tax. Section 1(c) of the I.R.C. provides that a tax shall be imposed on the taxable income of every individual.”<sup>31</sup> The I.R.C. applies to “citizens or residents of the United States.”<sup>32</sup>*  
[Motion for Summary Judgment, Docket #68]

Once again, Plaintiff is abusing “words of art” as a red herring to create a controversy about IRRELEVANT issues and refusing to describe exactly what he/she means by “American Citizen”. When pressed at a deposition for:

1. PRECISELY which of the three “United States” he means in the phrase “U.S. citizen”, as identified by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Hooven and Allison v. Evatt*.
2. EXACTLY which statutory definition he/she meant for the term “American Citizen” or “U.S. citizen” within Title 8 of the U.S. Code.

..he (Martin Shoemaker, U.S. Attorney for the Department of Justice (D.O.J.)) maliciously refused to answer. The reason is that he would have had to expose the false and self-serving presumptions he was making and thereby reveal the origin of his campaign of constructive fraud and terror by the abuse of statutory “words of art” to obfuscate and deceive. We call

<sup>31</sup> Betz v. United States, 40 Fed.Cl. at 296.

<sup>32</sup> Id.



1 this malicious game he is playing “hide the presumption” or “hide the consent”, and it is designed to STEAL from and  
2 enslave people he is supposed to be protecting.

3 Provided that the Plaintiff means that an “American Citizen” and a “U.S. citizen” is a statutory “U.S. citizen” pursuant to 8  
4 U.S.C. §1401 and NOT a constitutional “Citizen” or “citizen of the United States”, Alleged Defendant agrees and always  
5 has agreed entirely with the courts and the Plaintiff’s interpretation of law on the subject. Below are examples why this is  
6 the case. The following information, according to the Disclaimers, is not factual, not actionable, and exclusively religious  
7 speech that is protected by the First Amendment.

- 8 1. The pamphlet Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006  
9 proves that any term that includes the word “citizenship” means “nationality”, as opposed to statutory “U.S. citizen”  
10 status under 8 U.S.C. §1401. See section 6 of the pamphlet. By that analysis, “American citizenship” and “U.S.  
11 citizenship” are equivalent, and mean “nationality”. The issue is that there are TWO, not one political community in  
12 our country: 1. The federal zone; 2. The 50 states of the Union. Each has its own unique “citizens” and both of them  
13 are called “citizens of the United States”. One is a statutory “subject” citizen defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401 and the other  
14 is a sovereign not subject to the legislative jurisdiction because domiciled outside of plenary/exclusive federal  
15 jurisdiction and in a state of the Union. Each uses a different “United States” in the meaning. The latter is a “national”  
16 under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), but not a “citizen” under 8 U.S.C. §1401. The “state” referred to in 8 U.S.C.  
17 §1101(a)(21) is a state of the Union, because it is lower case and therefore “foreign” to federal legislative jurisdiction.

18 *Foreign States:* “Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state.  
19 The term ‘foreign nations’, ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the  
20 action is brought; and hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense.”  
21 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648]

22 *Foreign Laws:* “The laws of a foreign country or sister state. In conflicts of law, the legal principles of  
23 jurisprudence which are part of the law of a sister state or nation. Foreign laws are additions to our own laws,  
24 and in that respect are called ‘jus receptum’.”  
25 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647]

- 26 2. Domicile is where the authority to impose an income tax comes from.<sup>33</sup> “U.S. persons” under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30)  
27 maintain a domicile in exclusive federal plenary jurisdiction. This definition depends on the definition of “United  
28 States” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d), which does not explicitly include states of  
29 the Union and therefore excludes them under the rule of statutory construction “Expressio unius est exclusio alterius”.  
30 3. People domiciled in a state of the Union are not statutory “U.S. persons” or “U.S. citizens”, but they can, through  
31 private contract, consent to be treated as such by signing an SS-5 form, a 1040 tax return, or an IRS Form W-4 form.  
32 When they do, they ILLEGALLY:  
33 3.1. Become “taxpayers” subject to the I.R.C. and are liable to obey it completely.  
34 3.2. Become agents and contractors with the federal government, who are representing the federal corporation called  
35 the “United States”.  
36 3.3. Since they are acting in a representative capacity for a federal corporation called the “United States”, their legal  
37 status takes on the character of the corporation, pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). That  
38 corporation is a STATUTORY “U.S. citizen” and a STATUTORY “U.S. person”, and therefore they also become  
39 STATUTORY “U.S. citizens” when they appear in federal court over an income tax issue. In that sense, they  
40 have been assimilated into “the matrix” through the operation of private law, which applies everywhere, including  
41 where the federal government has no territorial jurisdiction. The constitutional authority to do this comes from  
42 Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution. All such contractor and employment franchises are “property  
43 of the United States” which it has unquestioned authority to control in federal courts.  
44 4. The core issues are:  
45 4.1. Exactly which “individual” that he identifies is the one used in the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A? The term  
46 “individual” is nowhere defined in the Internal Revenue Code and the only definition we could find is that in 5  
47 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3). That definition describes ONLY government employees,  
48 because it is in Title 5 of the U.S. Code, which is called “GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION AND  
49 EMPLOYEES”. That section also defines the term “federal personnel” in 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) as any person  
50 who participates in Social Security. To wit:

---

<sup>33</sup> *Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, 347 U.S. 340 (1954) .

(a)(13) the term “Federal personnel” means officers and employees of the Government of the United States, members of the uniformed services (including members of the Reserve Components), individuals entitled to receive immediate or deferred retirement benefits under any retirement program of the Government of the United States (including survivor benefits).

Alleged defendant believes that this is the only “U.S. Individual” that is described in the upper left corner of the IRS Form 1040, and has found no case law that would disagree with this conclusion.

- 4.2. The Separation of Powers Doctrine, and how that affects our citizenship status under federal statutory and not Constitutional law. The term “United States” has two different meanings depending on the context: 1. The Constitution, where it means the 50 states united under the Constitution; 2. That found in federal statutes, which in most cases is defined as the District of Columbia and the territories and possessions of the United States by default and excludes states of the Union. Our country consists of TWO, not one, political communities. To prove this, the U.S. Supreme Court has held that “citizens” domiciled in the District of Columbia are not “citizens” within the meaning of the Constitution, which encompasses only states of the Union.

“The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14th Article, to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. **No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the state comprising the Union.** Those, therefore, who had been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United States[\*\*\*], were not citizens.”  
[Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

“The earliest case is that of *Hepburn v. Ellzey*, 2 Cranch, 445, 2 L.Ed. 332, in which this court held that, under that clause of the Constitution limiting the jurisdiction of the courts of the United States to controversies between citizens of different states, a citizen of the District of Columbia could not maintain an action in the circuit court of the United States. It was argued that the word ‘state,’ in that connection, was used simply to denote a distinct political society. ‘But,’ said the Chief Justice, ‘as the act of Congress obviously used the word ‘state’ in reference to that term as used in the Constitution, it becomes necessary to inquire whether Columbia is a state in the sense of that instrument. **The result of that examination is a conviction that the members of the American confederacy only are the states contemplated in the Constitution, . . . and excludes from the term the signification attached to it by writers on the law of nations.**’ This case was followed in *Barney v. Baltimore*, 6 Wall. 280, 18 L.Ed. 825, and quite recently in *Hooe v. Jamieson*, 166 U.S. 395, 41 L.Ed. 1049, 17 Sup.Ct.Rep. 596. The same rule was applied to citizens of territories in *New Orleans v. Winter*, 1 Wheat, 91, 4 L.Ed. 44, in which an attempt was made to distinguish a territory from the District of Columbia. But it was said that ‘neither of them is a state in the sense in which that term is used in the Constitution.’ In *Scott v. Jones*, 5 How. 343, 12 L.Ed. 181, and in *Miners’ Bank v. Iowa ex rel. District Prosecuting Attorney*, 12 How. 1, 13 L.Ed. 867, it was held that under the judiciary act, permitting writs of error to the supreme court of a state in cases where the validity of a state statute is drawn in question, an act of a territorial legislature was not within the contemplation of Congress.”  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

- 4.3. Whether a person not domiciled on federal territory and in a state of the Union can be subject to the political but not legislative jurisdiction of the United States.
- 4.4. Whether such a person above would be described as a national, under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) and not a “citizen” under 8 U.S.C. §1401.

## 6.11 Sovereignty Advocates cite of scripture are irrelevant in civil disputes in federal court and may not be cited

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) prescribes what law may be cited in civil disputes in federal court. That rule says that the civil law which applies is the law from the domicile of the party, except in cases where the party is acting in a representative capacity on behalf of a corporation, in which case, the law which applies is that of the place of incorporation of the corporation. To wit:

[IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)  
[Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

- (1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;  
(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and  
(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:  
(A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and  
(B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.  
[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

The requirements of the SEDM Member Agreement for all those participating in the SEDM ministry are that:

1. Their domicile must be either:
  - 1.1. The Kingdom of Heaven on Earth under God's laws exclusively....OR
  - 1.2. A de jure state of the Union that is no part of the statutory "United States" under any federal law or statute.
2. They may not act as a public officer of any man-made government when using our materials to interact with the government, legal profession, or the courts.
3. They are acting in a representative capacity as public officers of the Kingdom of Heaven under God's laws 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, and their delegation of authority order does not permit them to serve two masters or also act as a public officer of any man-made government. See:

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Domicile is a protected choice of political association which controls the choice of CIVIL law in all CIVIL disputes. Acting in a representative capacity is a product of the exercise of our right to contract or not contract. Hence, the application of foreign law not from the domicile of the CONSENTING party:

1. Violates Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) above.
2. Violates the First Amendment right of freedom from compelled association. Domicile is a choice of political association that governs choice of law.
3. Violates the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97. Enforcing foreign civil law against a nonresident party from a political group not of the choosing is a violation amounts essentially to kidnapping and identity theft. It also violates the longarm statutes of state governments as well.
4. Violates the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.
5. Is an interference with our right to contract. The Bible, like the government's civil protection franchises, is the covenant or contract. The Bible franchise supersedes and is controlling over the governments franchise contracts and prohibits Christians to participate in the government's franchises. Hence, any relationships resulting are outside the delegated authority of Christians. If the government can use lack of delegated authority in their defense, then so can Christians. Refusal to enforce this limitation upon the conduct of Christians is a direct DISESTABLISHMENT of a church and a direct interference with the right to contract of Christians. The Bible says that our bodies are a temple. 1 Cor. 3:17:

*"If anyone defiles [or STEALS or disestablishes] the temple of God, **God will destroy him**. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."  
[1 Cor. 3:17, Bible, NKJV]*

Temples are a place where we worship our God. Separation of church and state means our bodies cannot become property of Caesar or be compelled into servitude to Caesar without damaging religious property and disestablishing a church. See Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007 mentioned above.

The above concepts are also exhaustively proven in the following document:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Where are all the separation of church and state advocates when you REALLY need them? Hypocrites. We're the church. Pagans who enforce man's civil PRIVATE law against non-consenting and nonresident parties (in violation of the

Declaration of Independence, which is ORGANIC LAW) or who volunteer to become subject to it by accepting a public office in the pagan state are the "state". Let's separate.

*"Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [“citizen”, “resident”, “taxpayer”, “inhabitant”, or “subject” under a king or political ruler] of the world [or any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God. "*  
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

*"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a “resident” in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you."*  
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

*"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [the obligations and concerns of the world]. "*  
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

*"You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws] before Me [or My commandments]."*  
[Exodus 20:3, Bible, NKJV]

We also prove in the following document that:

1. The ability to regulate PRIVATE conduct, in fact, has been held to be “repugnant to the Constitution” as held by the U.S. Supreme Court.
2. All statutory civil law published by the government can and does regulate only government actors such as public officers and not private persons.
3. You have to LAWFULLY volunteer to become a public officer in the government in order to be subject to nearly all civil law.

Here is the document:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Hence, the ONLY civil law which may be enforced against any ministry participant is either of the following per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

1. Those domiciled in a de jure state of the Union and NOT on federal territory: The common law and NOT statutory civil law. Statutory civil law is law for GOVERNMENT and not private persons.
2. Those domiciled in the Kingdom of Heaven and protected by Church law or God's Law: The holy bible.

The Federal Rules of Civil Procedure also recognize the above choices of law of all those who participate in The SEDM ministry under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1:

*VI. TRIALS > Rule 44.1.*  
*Rule 44.1. Determining Foreign Law*

*A party who intends to raise an issue about a foreign country's law must give notice by a pleading or other writing. In determining foreign law, the court may consider any relevant material or source, including testimony, whether or not submitted by a party or admissible under the Federal Rules of Evidence. The court's determination must be treated as a ruling on a question of law.*

The following form properly invokes the above rule and is a mandatory requirement of all those Members who litigate in federal court, and especially against any government.



Hence, those who criticize our choice of law are engaged in TREASON, conspiracy against Constitutionally protected rights, violation of the separation of powers doctrine, and intend to break down the separation between God's property (PRIVATE property) and Caesar's property (PUBLIC property) so they can STEAL from you.

## **6.12 Sovereignty Advocates are violent or would kill others in defense of their beliefs**

The SEDM ministry in no way advocates or condones violent activity. Below is an excerpt from our Disclaimer on this subject:

### **9. APPROACH TOWARDS VIOLENCE, TERRORISM, AND HATE CRIME**

*This website was established to prevent terrorism, not promote it. We define any attempt to deprive anyone of life, liberty or property without their express consent manifested in a way that only they define as an act of terrorism. We believe that there are only two types of governments:*

1.  [Government by consent.](#)
2.  [Terrorist government.](#)

*Any attempt by any government to civilly govern or enforce, whether by civil law or [franchise/contract law](#) without the express and continuing consent of those governed is an act of [terrorism](#).*

**TER-ROR-ISM** noun 1 The act of terrorizing. 2 A system of government that seeks to rule by intimidation. 3 Violent and unlawful acts of violence committed in an organized attempt to overthrow a government.

*Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of  
the Word "Terrorism"  
Funk and Wagnalls New  
Practical Standard Dictionary (1946)*

*For a representation of the kind of government terrorism we oppose, see:*

1.  [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 5 and 7](#)
2.  [De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043](#)
3. [Terrorism Playlist-SEDM](#)
4. [Government Corruption](#)
5. [Government Terror-Brasscheck TV](#)
6. I Want To Be A Spy  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Crime/Humor/AshcroftSpy.mp3> (OFFSITE LINK)
7.  [The REAL Matrix, Stefan Molyneux](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
8.  [Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
9. [We Bomb for Cash](#)
10.  [How the World Works, John Perkins](#)
11.  [Pirates and Emperors](#)
12.  [Government Mafia, Clint Richardson](#)
13.  [If I Were The Devil -Paul Harvey](#)
14.  [Terrorstorm](#) (OFFSITE LINK) – Alex Jones
15.  [We are Preparing for Massive Civil War, Says DHS Informant, Youtube](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
16.  [Is the United States of America a leading terrorist state?](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Noam Chomsky
17.  [Statism and Terrorism, Stefan Molyneux](#) - your government is terrorist
18.  [Securiotic-how governments have created a fictional war on terror to themselves become terrorists](#)
19.  [Amazing Speech by War Veteran-he identifies the REAL terrorists.](#)



20.  [Ken O'Keefe Dares To Say What Others Do Not](#)

21.  [Party in the CIA](#)

For a list of specific government terrorist activities we oppose, see:

 [Ministry Introduction, Form #12.014, pp. 11-13](#)

THIS WEBSITE CONDEMNS ANY AND ALL VIOLENCE, VIOLENCE PLANNING, VIOLENT  
RADICALIZATION AND OR THOUGHT CRIME, AND AS SUCH CONTAINS NO SUCH INFORMATION OR  
LINKS TO SUCH INFORMATION

This website is in full compliance with [H.R. 1955](#), and [Section 318, 319](#) of the Criminal Code of Canada and  
as such condemns and does not retain any information, plans, support, of a terrorist or violent propaganda,  
and or radicalization nature, and does not conduct, plan, or retain any forms of violent thoughts, feelings,  
impulses, moods, subconscious thought, primal urges, sexual cravings, hunger pains, restless leg twitches,  
rapid eye flutters, and or skin tone blemishes which may be mistook for a pre-anger flush. All fonts, typesets,  
font colors of a red nature are not - \*NOT\* to be mistaken for an angry tone or mistakenly linked to a violent  
radicalization agenda. Source files of interviews or MP3 files are strictly those of the authors and do NOT  
reflect the intent, mood or thoughts of the author(s) of this website.

#### **10. APPROACH TOWARDS "HATE SPEECH" AND HATE CRIME**

This website does not engage in, condone, or support [hate speech](#) or hate crimes, violent thoughts, deeds or  
actions against any particular person(s), group, entity, government, mob, paramilitary force, intelligence  
agency, overpaid politician, head of state, queen, dignitary, ambassador, spy, spook, soldier, bowl cook,  
security flunky, contractor, dog, cat or mouse, Wal-Mart employee, amphibian, reptile, and or deceased entity  
without a PB (Physical Body). By "hate speech" and "hate crime", we mean in the context of religious members  
of this site trying to practice their faith:

1. Compelling members to violate any aspect of the [Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001](#). This includes  
commanding them to do things God forbids or preventing or punishing them from doing God commands.

2. Persecution or "selective enforcement" directed against those whose religious beliefs forbid them from  
contracting with, doing business with, or acquiring any civil status in relation to any and all governments.  
These people must be "left alone" by law and are protected in doing so by the First Amendment and the right to  
NOT contract protected by the Constitution. The group they refuse to associate with is civil statutory "persons".  
We call these people "non-resident non-persons" on this site as described in [Form #05.020](#). See [Proof That  
There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042](#) for a description of the civil "person" scam.

3. Engaging in [legal "injustice" \(Form #05.050\)](#). By "justice" we mean [absolutely owned private property  
\(Form #10.002\)](#), and [equality of TREATMENT and OPPORTUNITY \(Form #05.033\)](#) under [REAL LAW \(Form  
#05.048\)](#). "Justice" is defined here as God defines it in [Form #05.050](#).

4. Any attempt to treat anyone unequally under REAL "law". This includes punishing or preventing actions by  
members to enforce against governments under [their own franchise \(Form #06.027\)](#) the same way governments  
enforce against them. See [What is "law"?, Form #05.048](#).

5. Offering, implementing, or enforcing any [civil franchise \(Form #05.030\)](#). This enforces superior powers on  
the part of the government as a form of inequality, results in religious idolatry, and violates the First  
Commandment of the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20). This includes:

5.1 Making [justice \(Form #05.050\)](#) into a civil public privilege

5.2 Turning CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE citizens into STATUTORY PUBLIC citizens engaged in a public  
office and a franchise.

5.3 Any attempt to impose equality of OUTCOME by law, such as by abusing taxing powers to redistribute  
wealth. See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#).

Franchises are the main method of introducing UNEQUAL treatment by the government. See [Why You are a  
"national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006](#).

6. Any attempt to outlaw or refuse to recognize or enforce **absolutely owned private property  
(Form #12.025)**. This makes everyone into slaves of the government, which then ultimately owns ALL

property and can place unlimited conditions upon the use of their property. It also violates the last six commandments of the Ten Commandments, which are the main religious laws that protect PRIVATE property and prevent it from being shared with any government. This includes:

6.1 Refusing to provide civil statuses on government forms that recognize those who are exclusively private and their right to be left alone.

6.2 Refusing to provide government forms that recognize those who are exclusively private such as "nontaxpayers" or "non-resident non-persons" and their right to be left alone.

The result of the above forms of omission are hate, discrimination, and selective enforcement against those who refuse to become **"customers" or franchisees (Form #05.030)** of government. See [Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023](#).

7. Any attempt by government to use judicial process or administrative enforcement to enforce any civil obligation derived from any source OTHER than express written consent or to an injury against the equal rights of others demonstrated with court admissible evidence. See [Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040](#).

There is no practical difference between discriminating against or targeting people because of the groups they claim membership in and punishing them for refusing to consent to join a group subject to legal disability, such as those participating in government franchises. Members of such DISABILITY groups include civil statutory "persons", "taxpayers", "individuals" (under the tax code), "drivers" (under the vehicle code), "spouses" (under the family code). Both approaches lead to the same result: discrimination and selective enforcement. The government claims an exemption from being a statutory "person", and since it is a government of delegated powers, the people who gave it that power must ALSO be similarly exempt:

"The sovereignty of a state does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments of its government, but in the People, from whom the government emanated; and they may change it at their discretion. Sovereignty, then in this country, abides with the constituency, and not with the agent; and this remark is true, both in reference to the federal and state government."  
[Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943]

"In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
[Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979)]

"Since in common usage the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, statutes employing that term are ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
[U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600, 604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941)]

"In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign and statutes employing it will ordinarily not be construed to do so."  
[U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600, 604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941)]

"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."  
[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

The foundation of the religious beliefs and practices underlying this website is a refusal to contract with or engage in commerce with any and every government. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as "intercourse".

"Commerce. ... **Intercourse** by way of trade and traffic [money instead of semen] between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

Hence this website advocates a religious refusal to engage in sex or intercourse or commerce with any government. In fact, the Bible even describes people who VIOLATE this prohibition as "playing the harlot" ([Ezekiel 16:41](#)) and personifies that harlot as "Babylon the Great Harlot" ([Rev. 17:5](#)), which is fornicating with the Beast, which it defines as governments ([Rev. 19:19](#)).

1 I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I  
2 swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you  
3 shall make no covenant [[contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind](#)] with the  
4 inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [[man/government](#)  
5 [worshipping socialist](#)] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?

6 "Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as  
7 thorns [[terrorists and persecutors](#)] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!]  
8 to you.'"

9 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel,  
10 that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
11 [[Judges 2:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]

12  
13 "Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore**  
14 **wants to be a friend** [["citizen"](#), ["resident"](#), ["taxpayer"](#), ["inhabitant"](#), or "subject"  
15 **under a king or political ruler**] of the world [or any man-made kingdom other than  
16 **God's Kingdom**] **makes himself an enemy of God.** "  
17 [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

18  
19 "You shall make no covenant [[contract or franchise](#)] with them [[foreigners, pagans](#)],  
20 nor with their [[pagan government](#)] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your  
21 land [and you shall not dwell in theirs [by becoming a "resident" in the process of](#)  
22 [contracting with them](#)], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their  
23 gods [under [contract or agreement or franchise](#)], it will surely be a snare to you."  
24 [[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]

25  
26 "Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and  
27 widows in their trouble, and to **keep oneself unspotted from the world** [the obligations  
28 and concerns of the world]. "  
29 [[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

30  
31 "You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws]  
32 before Me [or [My commandments](#)]."  
33 [[Exodus 20:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

34  
35 "Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel [the priest in a  
36 Theocracy] at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you [the priest within a theocracy] are  
37 old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king [or political ruler] to**  
38 **judge us like all the nations** [and be OVER them]'.

39 "But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, 'Give us a king [or political ruler] to  
40 judge us.' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice  
41 of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should  
42 not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that  
43 I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me  
44 [God as their ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge] and [served other gods](#)—so they are  
45 doing to you also [government or political rulers becoming the object of idolatry]."  
46 [[1 Sam. 8:4-8](#), Bible, NKJV]

47  
48 "Do not walk in the [statutes of your fathers](#) [the heathens], nor observe their judgments,  
49 nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God:

1 Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will  
2 be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God."  
3 [Ezekial 20:10-20, Bible, NKJV]

4 Where is "separation of church and state" when you REALLY need it, keeping in mind that Christians AS  
5 INDIVIDUALS are "the church" and secular society is the "state" as legally defined? The John Birch Society  
6 agrees with us on the subject of not contracting with anyone in the following video:

Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2Q24tWlrRdk>

7 Pastor David Jeremiah of Turning Point Ministries also agrees with us on this subject:

The Church in Satan's City, March 20, 2016  
<https://sedm.org/pastor-david-jeremiah-on-separation-between-church-and-state-the-church-in-satans-city/>

8 President Obama also said that it is the right of EVERYONE to economically AND politically disassociate with  
9 the government so why don't the agencies of the government recognize this fact on EVERY form you use to  
10 interact with them?.

President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone, Exhibit #05.053  
[https://youtu.be/2t\\_ZRQSiPr0](https://youtu.be/2t_ZRQSiPr0)

11 We wrote an entire book on how to economically and politically disassociate in fulfillment of Obama's promise  
12 above, and yet the government hypocritically actively interferes with economically and politically  
13 disassociating, in defiance of President Obama's assurances and promises. HYPOCRITES!

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 Government's tendency to compel everyone into a commercial relationship with them is defined by the Bible as  
15 the ESSENCE of Satan himself! The personification of that evil is dramatized in the following video:

Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>

16 Therefore, the religious practice and sexual orientation of avoiding commerce with governments is the essence  
17 of our religious faith:

18 "By the **abundance** of your [Satan's] **trading** You became filled with violence within,  
19 **And** you sinned; Therefore I cast you as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God;  
20 **And** I destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones."  
21 [Ezekial 28:16, Bible, NKJV]

22  
23 "As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man  
24 that is not devout), so **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is**  
25 **not a godly man that is not honest**, nor can he expect that his devotion should be  
26 accepted; for,

27 1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here  
28 put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in  
29 dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord,  
30 and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such  
31 accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well  
32 as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in government] make  
33 light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by,  
34 and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot  
35 till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be  
36 the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.

37 2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to  
38 make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself

1 goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is  
2 pleased with those that are herein followers of him.

3 A [false] balance, [whether it be in the federal courtroom or in the government or in  
4 the marketplace,] cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is  
5 the greater abomination to God.”

6 [Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under  
7 Prov. 11:1]

8 Any individual, group, or especially government worker that makes us the target of discrimination, violence,  
9 "selective enforcement", or hate because of this form of religious practice or "sexual orientation" or abstinence  
10 is practicing HATE SPEECH based BOTH on our religious beliefs AND our sexual orientation as legally  
11 defined. Furthermore, all readers and governments are given reasonable timely notice that the terms of use for  
12 the information and services available through this website mandate that any attempt to compel us into a  
13 commercial, legal, civil, or tax relationship with any government OTHER than on the terms dictated herein  
14 shall constitute:

- 15 1. "purposeful availment" in satisfaction of the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97.
- 16 2. A waiver of official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.
- 17 3. A commercial invasion within the meaning of Article 4, section 4 of the United States Constitution.
- 18 4. A tort cognizable as a Fifth Amendment taking without compensation.
- 19 5. A criminal attempt at identity theft by wrongfully associating us with a civil status of "citizen", "resident",  
20 "taxpayer", etc.
- 21 6. Duress as legally defined. See Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form  
22 #02.005.
- 23 7. Express consent to the terms of this disclaimer.

24 The result of the waivers of immunity above is to restore EQUALITY under REAL LAW between members and  
25 corrupt governments intent on destroying that equality by offering or enforcing civil franchises. All freedom  
26 derives from equality between you and the government in the eyes of REAL law in court. See Requirement for  
27 Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033.

28 The GOVERNMENT crimes documented on this website fall within the ambit of 18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason. The  
29 penalty mandated by law for these crimes is DEATH. We demand that actors in the Department of Justice for  
30 both the states and the federal government responsible for prosecuting these crimes of Treason do so as  
31 required by law. A FAILURE to do so is ALSO an act of Treason punishable by death. Since murder is not  
32 only a crime, but a violent crime, pursuant to 18 U.S.C. §1111, then the government itself can also be classified  
33 as terrorist. It is also ludicrous to call people who demand the enforcement of the death penalty for the crimes  
34 documented as terrorists. If that were true, every jurist who sat on a murder trial in which the death penalty  
35 applied would also have to be classified as and prosecuted as a terrorist. Hypocrites.

36 For those members seeking to prosecute government actors practicing hate speech or hate crime against them,  
37 see the following resource:

Family Guardian Website, Discrimination and Racism Page, Section 5: Hate Speech and Hate Crime <a href="https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Discrimination/discrimination.htm#HATE_SPEECH">https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Discrimination/discrimination.htm#HATE_SPEECH</a>
---

38 [SEDM Disclaimer, Sections 9-10; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

39 We also don't take a position on whether people form or do not form militias. If people want to form them, that is their  
40 business. Whatever actions people take as part of a militia is entirely their choice, but those actions should definitely be  
41 undertaken ONLY for lawful purposes and consistent with God's law and the equal rights of ALL. People who murder or  
42 injure others or take their property should go to jail, even if they claim to be "sovereign". The foundation for the formation  
43 of civil government, in fact, is the right of self-defense. When people form governments, they delegate that responsibility  
44 to servants in government.

45 We are against gun control because it destroys the equality of all "persons" by giving corrupted governments unfair  
46 advantage over the governed. We should remember that historically in America, the only people who couldn't own guns  
47 are slaves. Consequently, the inability to own guns and use them in our own self-defense will make us slaves of corrupted  
48 socialist rulers. The servant should never be greater than the master. In America, the people are the masters, and hence,  
49 their servants in government should not be the only ones allowed to have guns.

50 "Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he  
51 who sent him."  
52 [John 13:16, Bible, NKJV]



"From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts, it necessarily follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns. Their Princes have personal powers, dignities, and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; nor do they partake in the sovereignty otherwise, or in any other capacity, than as private citizens." at 472.  
[Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472 (1794)]

Consistent with the above, any attempt to impute any right, authority, or privilege to any government that the people AS INDIVIDUALS do not also possess is slavery and tyranny and can and should be resisted by all lawful means available.

### **6.13 Sovereignty Advocates falsely claim that religious beliefs constitute a legitimate basis for refusal by "taxpayers" to comply with the I.R.C.**

Another common false allegation from a corrupted DOJ and legal profession against The SEDM ministry is the following:

*"Ministry falsely claims that religious beliefs form a legitimate basis for refusal by "taxpayers" to comply with specific provisions of the Internal Revenue Code. The courts have routinely held such claims as frivolous and unenforceable."*

Ministry makes no such claim. We instead agree and always have agreed that that all those lawfully occupying public offices in the U.S. and not state government and serving ONLY in the District of Columbia as required by 4 U.S.C. §72 and who are therefore among the few lawfully engaged in the "trade or business" excise taxable franchise per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) have a legal duty to obey the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C "trade or business" franchise contract or compact, regardless of their religious beliefs. This has also been affirmed by lower federal courts, although such rulings are IRRELEVANT to a human being domiciled within a constitutional but not statutory "State" of the Union because there IS no federal common law within states of the Union:

*"[T]he Supreme Court has established that uniform, mandatory participation in the Federal income tax system, irrespective of religious belief, is a compelling governmental interest." Adams v. Commissioner IRS, 110 T.C. No. 13 (March 3, 1998) (citations omitted). It is beyond peradventure that the Government's interests in areas such as national defense, public safety and the funding of public health and welfare plans are sufficiently compelling to require general compliance with income tax laws."*  
[Browne v. U.S. 22 F.Supp.2d. 309, 313 (D.Vt.,1998)]

HOWEVER, we also claim that the decision to seek elected or appointed political office as a public officer and therefore statutory "taxpayer" is voluntary and can be avoided by simply not volunteering. If the decision NOT to seek or occupy any public office is made for religious reasons, then that choice is enforceable as a matter of right and not privilege in a common law court and it is also protected by the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. Note that there is no exclusion of tax suits from the RFRA:

42 U.S.C.A §2000bb-1 (c) Judicial relief

*A person whose religious exercise has been burdened in violation of this section may assert that violation as a claim or defense in a judicial proceeding and obtain appropriate relief against a government. Standing to assert a claim or defense under this section shall be governed by the general rules of standing under **article III of the Constitution**. (emphasis added)*

No less than the U.S. Supreme Court has also held that religious beliefs can and do form a legitimate basis for challenging any provision within the Internal Revenue Code.

*"Of course, a taxpayer [or Citizen that is a nontaxpayer] has standing to challenge the collection of a specific tax assessment as unconstitutional; being forced to pay such a tax causes a real and immediate economic injury to the individual taxpayer. See, e.g., Follett v. Town of McCormick, 321 U.S. 573, 64 S.Ct. 717, 88 L.Ed. 938 (1944) (invalidating tax on preaching on First Amendment grounds). (Italic emphasis by the court bold emphasis added)"*  
[Hein v. Freedom From Religion Foundation, Inc., 127 S.Ct. 2553, 2563 (2007)]

Therefore, if a religious belief formed the reason why someone:

1. Refused to choose a domicile or residence on federal territory within the statutory “United States”. Consequently, they remained a nonresident not subject to federal jurisdiction. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Refused to run for or accept a public office and to therefore engage in the “trade or business”/public office franchise. See:

*The “Trade or Business” Scam*, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

. . .then we allege that no provision of the I.R.C. can or may lawfully be enforced against him or her and if they do become a subject of IRS enforcement, then the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B can and may be pursued as a remedy, in addition to other constitutional remedies. It is a fact that no state court or the U.S. Supreme Court has ever held any of the following:

1. That one can be compelled to choose a domicile or residence anywhere or may be compelled to accept any obligation associated with such POLITICAL choice.
2. That one may be compelled to occupy an elected or appointed public office in the U.S. government and thereby become a statutory “taxpayer” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).
3. That a false information return as described in 26 U.S.C. §6041(a) can lawfully be used as a federal election device to in effect elect or appoint anyone into a public office without their consent.

Any ruling in favor of any of the above in the case of a party protected by the constitution who is no lawfully occupying public office would therefore be a constitutional tort that violates the First Amendment freedom from compelled association and constitutes a direct interference with the right to contract or not contract of the protected party.

#### **6.14 Sovereignty Advocates have been prosecuted for coercion, simulating legal process, witness tampering, harassment, etc.**

If anyone alleged to be a member has committed any of the following crimes, they are Members in Bad standing who are using our materials inappropriately and unlawfully:

1. Intimidating witnesses.
2. Criminal coercion or blackmail.
3. Harassing communication.
4. Simulation of legal process.

In point of fact, we specifically disapprove of ANY and ALL unlawful uses of our information or services. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 specifically forbids unlawful, and by implication criminal, uses of our information or services. We have even written an extensive guide to our members to help them avoid any of the above crimes. Read it for yourself:

*Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided*, Form #08.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Furthermore, the corrupted government repeatedly engages in coercion, simulating legal process, witness tampering, and harassment itself by the following criminal and illegal IRS tactics:

1. Forcing people to acquire the status of “taxpayer” who aren’t actually “taxpayers” by:
  - 1.1. Forcing people to use ONLY the forms they make available that compel choice of a status that the applicant doesn’t have.
  - 1.2. Interfering with or penalizing the filing of forms that add “nontaxpayer” or “non-resident non-person” as the status of the applicant because the standard forms don’t have all the options.
2. Lying with impunity to businesses and withholding agents on their phone support. See:  
*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007, Section 6  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Using false or fictitious names to protect their anonymity when interacting with the when interacting with the public via mail or phone. Yet, refusing to recognize the EQUAL right of the public to do the same when interacting with the I.R.S. See Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.2.4.

4. Illegally penalizing “nontaxpayers” using provisions of the I.R.C. that only apply to statutory “taxpayers”. See:  
*Why Penalties are Illegal for Anything But Government Franchisees, Employees, Contractors, and Agents*, Form #05.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. Refusing to recognize or protect people who do not consent to become statutory “taxpayers” and cannot lawfully consent because not engaged in a public office in the national government.
- 5.1. Refusing to provide a publication that addresses remedies for “nontaxpayers”.
- 5.2. All of their forms are ONLY for “taxpayers”.
- 5.3. The “Taxpayer Advocate” office doesn’t help “nontaxpayers”.
- 5.4. The IRS help 800 help line won’t talk to people who have no Social Security Number or who are being coerced to provide or use Social Security Numbers or Taxpayer Identification Numbers.
6. Routinely criminally tampering with witnesses in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512 by penalizing people for correctly filling out tax return forms reflecting their status as “nontaxpayers”.
7. Using illegally executed assessments as a basis for collection or enforcement activity. See:  
*Why the Government Can’t Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent*, Form #05.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. Refusing to correct false information returns (Form W-2, 1099, etc) filed against nontaxpayers. This causes the victims to criminally impersonate a public officer in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. See:  
*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. Filing millions of knowingly false Notices of Levy, Form 668W based on knowingly false information returns.
10. Refusing to respond to or prosecute criminal complaints filed relating to the above activities. They do this to protect their “plausible deniability”.

## **6.15 Sovereignty Advocates are the “self-proclaimed leader” of the freedom, sovereignty, or “sovereign citizen” movement**

The Department of (In)Justice just loves to falsely claim that the people they prosecute are “leaders” or “self-proclaimed leaders” of particular movements that they seek to target for “selective enforcement” and “unconstitutional enforcement”. Below is an example:

*Department of Justice  
Office of Public Affairs  
FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE*

*Tuesday, September 18, 2012*

### **Self-Proclaimed "President" of Sovereign Citizen Group Indicted for Tax Crimes**

*A federal grand jury in Montgomery, Ala., charged James Timothy Turner, also known as Tim Turner, with conspiracy to defraud the United States, attempting to pay taxes with fictitious financial instruments, attempting to obstruct and impede the Internal Revenue Service (IRS), failing to file a 2009 federal income tax return and falsely testifying under oath in a bankruptcy proceeding, the Justice Department, the IRS, and the FBI announced today.*

*According to the indictment, Turner, the self-proclaimed "President" of the sovereign citizen group "Republic for the United States of America," conducted seminars at which he taught attendees how to file retaliatory liens against government officials and to defraud the IRS by preparing and submitting fictitious bonds to the United States government in payment of federal taxes. Turner is alleged to have attempted to pay his own taxes with a fictitious \$300 million bond and to have assisted others in attempting to pay their taxes with fictitious bonds purporting to be worth amounts ranging from \$10 million to \$100 billion.*

*An indictment merely alleges that a crime has been committed, and a defendant is presumed innocent until proven guilty beyond a reasonable doubt. If convicted, Turner faces a maximum of 164 years in federal prison, a maximum fine of \$2,350,000 and mandatory restitution.*

*This case was investigated by special agents of the FBI and IRS -Criminal Investigation, and is being prosecuted by Trial Attorney Justin Gelfand of the Justice Department's Tax Division and Middle District of Alabama Assistant U.S. Attorney Gray Borden.*

[SOURCE: <http://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/2012/September/12-tax-1126.html>]

Why do they do this? Because:

1. They seek to terrorize and intimidate the general population from exposing or prosecuting crimes by specific government employees.
2. They know they cannot lawfully interfere with the voluntary associations of others, and if the leader was ELECTED rather than “self-appointed”, they would be interfering with the First Amendment right of political association.

SEDM does not now and never has claimed to be a “leader” of any kind, but rather a “SERVANT” of the only true sovereigns, who are the PEOPLE that the Department. of Justice is SUPPOSED to serve. Below are a few examples from our site proving this:

1. SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities, Items 4 and 7:

*SEDM About Us Page  
Section 8: Prohibited activities*

*Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.*

[...]

**4. Taking any kind of leadership or power of attorney role over the lives of others. This includes, giving legal advice, making determinations about the legal status of a person, or assuming legal liability for the decisions or actions of others.** *As educators and paralegals but not lawyers, the most we can do is offer information to people about options they have in a given situation and then explain to them the consequences of each option by showing them what the law and the courts say on the subject. We will never offer less than two options and we will always suggest that the options we are aware of may not include all of the options available or necessarily even the best option. We will also tell our Members that the decision of which option to take is entirely their responsibility and not ours. On the occasion of every inquiry by a Member, we will also tell people that they should research and confirm everything we say and not trust anyone, including us, for complete or error-free information about the options available to them. **We will never be anything more than servants of the sovereign People we serve on this website and assuming any other role undermines their sovereignty.***

[...]

**7. Representing" anyone before the IRS or the government.** *For instance, we will never allow our members to file an IRS Form 2848 giving us any kind of power of attorney to represent anyone. Instead, all members of the ministry shall assume complete and sole responsibility for preparing and submitting any correspondence that they may send to government authorities. That is the ONLY way to maintain their anonymity and prevent them from becoming targets for wrongful and illegal government persecution.*

[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

2. Frequently Asked Questions, Question 0.1:

*SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)  
Question 0.1*

*“It's hypocritical to expect your public servants to obey and honor you as their Master and Sovereign if you won't do the same thing and honor God as your King, Lawgiver, and Judge [and therefore LEADER]. Please don't try to commercialize and denigrate us by connecting us with filthy lucre or bringing your own private agenda, commerce, and money changing inside our Ministry doors.”*

[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

3. Frequently Asked Questions, Question 6.06:

**Question 6.06:** What do you think about \_\_\_\_\_?

**Answer 6.06:** We don't publish opinions on this website. This website isn't about "us" and please leave us out of it. We do not propagate patriot mythology or patriot religion. We are not here to create a "cult" or a following of people who have unquestioned faith in us as some kind of vain "guru". As a matter of fact, our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) and our [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#) memorandum both abundantly confirm that you aren't even allowed to trust or believe anything we say here and may instead only rely upon your own reading of what enacted positive law says. You won't find any pictures of us or our names on this website, because we aren't here to grandstand. The minute that leaders stand up, they become targets for government thieves and tyrants anyway. Therefore, we will never be anything more than your devoted "servant", educator, and cheerleader. What the servant "thinks" is irrelevant. What the "Master" thinks, which is God and you who serve God, is the only thing that is relevant.  
[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

4. Frequently Asked Questions, Question 6.09:

SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)  
Question 6.09

**SEDM doesn't have any leaders.** As a matter of fact, the leaders are secret, so **for all practical purpose, there are no leaders.** You are the leaders because we exist to serve God by serving you. The [Ministry Articles](#) specifically forbid servitude or allegiance to any earthly man. All glory and authority can ONLY go to God and not any man. **Therefore, there can be no earthly leader.** Without a leader, there cannot be favoritism or partiality or unequal treatment of any member towards another member.  
[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

5. Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017, section 1:

Even if you follow the protocol for asking questions documented herein, and successfully get your questions answered and/or your problems addressed, be advised that our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) says that you agree to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all of your actions and choices and that you aren't allowed to believe or trust anything that anyone, including either us or those in government, says. Instead, it says that you can ONLY rely upon your own reading of the law itself as a reasonable basis for your belief. This is also covered in our memorandum of law [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#), which you should read. It is a biblical sin to rely on either a man or anything other than God and your own reading of His law and man's law.

"Thus saith the LORD; **Cursed be the man that trusteth in man [we are a man]**, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD."  
[[Jeremiah 17:5](#), Bible, KJV]

"That **your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.**"  
[[1 Corinthians 2:5](#), Bible, KJV]

"**It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes [or political rulers, who are but "men"].**"  
[[Psalm 118:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

"**Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding [because YOU are a "man"]**. In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He [RATHER THAN THE winds of political opinion] shall direct your paths. "  
[[Prov. 3:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

"The [Moloch \[socialist\] state](#) simply represents the supreme effort of man to command [or PREDICT] the future, to predestine the world, and to be as God [which was Lucifer's original sin]. Lesser efforts, divination, spirit-questing, magic, and witchcraft, are equally anathema to God. **All represent efforts to have the future on other than God's terms, to have a future apart from and in defiance of God. They are assertions that the world is not of God but of brute factuality, and that man can somehow master the world and the future by going directly to the raw materials thereof.** Thus King Saul outwardly conformed to God's law by abolishing all black arts, but, when faced with a crisis, he turned to the witch of Endor (1 Sam. 28). Saul knew where he stood with God: in rebellion and unrepentant. Saul knew moreover the judgment of the law and of the prophet Samuel concerning him (1 Sam. 15:10-35). Samuel alive had declared God's future to Saul. In going to the witch of Endor, **Saul attempted to reach Samuel dead, in the faith and hope that Samuel dead was now in touch with and informed concerning a world of brute factuality outside of God which could offer Saul a**



1 God-free, law-free future. But the word from the grave only underscored God's law-word (I Sam. 28:15-19):  
2 it was the word of judgment."  
3 [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, 1973, p. 35]

4 Like Jesus, we are simply here to do "Our Father's Will" as his agent, trustee, and ambassador during our time here.

5 *"I [Jesus] can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because **I do not seek***  
6 ***My own will but the will of the Father [my LEADER] who sent Me.**"*  
7 *[John 5:30, Bible, NKJV]*

8 God, as the ONLY true "sovereign" is our "leader" and we are commanded to be His "sheep" and followers, and not  
9 leaders in and of ourselves or apart from His will. Our delegation of authority is documented in the following form on our  
10 website:

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11 If you want to prosecute a "leader", then prosecute God. At that point, you become Satan himself, who is a vain and  
12 perpetual slanderer and persecutor of God and of all that is good.

## 13 **6.16 Sovereignty Advocates falsely claim that their members are not "persons" under federal** 14 **civil law**

15 This accusation against us is a common false argument. It is also used by the media in the following form:

### 16 *#6. The "Missing Persons" Argument*

17 *Even simpler, you can admit that the IRS Code gives them the right to collect taxes from "persons," but you just*  
18 *so happen to not be a person. The Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry--highly recommended for those*  
19 *who want a dash of Jesus with their tax evasion--quotes a sample U.S. legal statute that states "The word*  
20 *'person' includes individuals, children, firms, associations..." and concludes "NOTE HOWEVER, THE*  
21 *DEFINITIONS STATUTE DOES NOT LIST MAN OR WOMAN -- THEREFORE THEY ARE EXCLUDED*  
22 *FROM ALL THE STATUTES!!!"*

23 *[Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042, Section 6.2, p. 67,*  
24 *<http://sedm.org/Forms/MemLaw/StrawMan.pdf>]*

25 *Of course, we can probably ignore this as it's in capital letters, but perhaps the multiple exclamation points*  
26 *cancel that out. This line of argument has had the exact same success rate (zero) as similarly limiting*  
27 *definitions of the terms "individual" and "taxpayer."*

28 *[7 Retarded Tax Evasion Schemes (People Are Actually Trying), Cracked.com,*  
29 *SOURCE: [http://www.cracked.com/article\\_17240\\_7-retarded-tax-evasion-schemes-people-are-actually-](http://www.cracked.com/article_17240_7-retarded-tax-evasion-schemes-people-are-actually-trying.html#ixzz1Oevwt3Ca)*  
30 *[trying.html#ixzz1Oevwt3Ca](http://www.cracked.com/article_17240_7-retarded-tax-evasion-schemes-people-are-actually-trying.html#ixzz1Oevwt3Ca)]*

31 On a basic level, the First Amendment and your right to contract or not contract guarantee that no one is allowed to compel  
32 you to associate with a group of people called a "State" or contract for CIVIL STATUTORY protection. Only by  
33 becoming party to such a contract or agreement called the "social compact" can one become a civil STATUTORY  
34 "citizen", "resident", or "person". To suggest otherwise is to sanction THEFT, identity theft, and compelling people to  
35 contract with the "state" for civil protection that they may not want. We cover this in:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

36 Purely on the basis of common sense, if government is a government of delegated authority and your neighbor can't compel  
37 you into an obligation, then you can't delegate that authority to a government or "State" to do it either through the civil  
38 statutory law.

39 *"The Government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by*  
40 *the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people."*  
41 *[United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875)]*

1                   *"Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest.*  
2                   *What is mine [sovereignty in this case] cannot be taken away without my consent"*  
3                   *[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159]*  
4  
5                   *"Derivativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.*  
6                   *The power [sovereign immunity in this case] which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is*  
7                   *derived."*  
8                   *[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2131]*  
9  
10                  *"Nemo potest facere per obliquum quod non potest facere per directum.*  
11                  *No one can do that indirectly which cannot be done directly."*  
12                  *[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2147]*  
13  
14                  *"Quod per me non possum, nec per alium..*  
15                  *What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another."*  
16                  *[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159]*

17   The civil statutory law behaves in effect as an "employment agreement" of those who want to join the "State" as public  
18   officers called "citizens", "residents", or "persons" and thereby receive the "benefits" of that employment. Those who  
19   don't would be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and protected by the CONSTITUTION, COMMON LAW, and equity rather  
20   than the CIVIL law and privilege. They have a RIGHT not to pursue public obligations or offices:

21                   *"Invito beneficium non datur.*  
22                   *No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be*  
23                   *considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*  
24  
25                   *Non videtur consensum retinuisse si quis ex praescripto minantis aliquid immutavit.*  
26                   *He does not appear to have retained his consent, if he have changed anything through the means of a party*  
27                   *threatening. Bacon's Max. Reg. 33."*  
28                   *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
29                   *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

30   A government in which all "citizens", "residents", or "persons" are public officers in the government is also called a "de  
31   facto government". The present government is just such a de facto government, as proven in:

<p>32   <u><a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">De Facto Government Scam</a>, Form #05.043</u> <u><a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></u></p>
--

33   In fact, the above section of Form #05.042 referenced by the Cracked.com website appears as section 5.3 of the current  
34   version of the document and says the following:

35                   **The State Created Office of "person"**

36                   *"Liberty means responsibility. That is why most men dread it."*  
37                   *[George Bernard Shaw]*

38                   *This is the single most important lesson that you MUST learn. If you spend an hour to learn this material you*  
39                   *will be rewarded for the rest of your life.*

40                   *The word "person" in legal terminology is perceived as a general word which normally includes in its scope a*  
41                   *variety of entities other than human beings. See e.g. 1 U.S.C. Sec 1. Church of Scientology v. U.S. Department*  
42                   *of Justice (1979), 612 F.2d. 417, 425.*

43                   *One of the very first of your STATE statutes will have a section listed entitled "Definitions." Carefully study this*  
44                   *section of the statutes and you will find a portion that reads similar to this excerpt.*

45                   *In construing these statutes and each and every word, phrase, or part hereof, where the*  
46                   *context will permit:*

- 47                   (1) The singular includes the plural and vice versa.  
48                   (2) Gender-specific language includes the other gender and neuter.  
49                   (3) The word "person" includes individuals, children, firms, associations, joint  
                    adventures, partnerships, eSTATes, trusts, business trusts, syndicates, fiduciaries,  
                    corporations, and all other groups or combinations.

Note, however, the definition statute does not list man or woman. Therefore they are PURPOSEFULLY EXCLUDED under the following authorities:

1. The rule of statutory construction "expressio unius est exclusio alterius," where a statute or Constitution enumerates the things on which it is to operate or forbids certain things, it is ordinarily to be construed as excluding from its operation all those not expressly mentioned.

"Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another. Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

2. The following U.S. Supreme Court rulings:

"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a rule, 'a definition which declares what a term 'means' . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945) ; Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."  
[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

Generally words in a statute should be given their plain and ordinary meaning. When a statute does not specifically define words, such words should be construed in their common or ordinary sense to the effect that the rules used in construing statutes are also applicable in the construction of the Constitution. It is a fundamental rule of statutory construction that:

1. Words of common usage when used in a statute should be construed in their plain and ordinary sense.
2. When a statutory definition is provided, it supersedes rather than enlarges the ordinary meaning.
3. When a statutory definition is intended to ADD to the common meaning, the statute must use the words "in addition to..." or else the statutory definition is limiting rather than expansive.
4. The ability to regulate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE conduct is repugnant to the constitution and therefore, statutory definitions must be construed by default to include ONLY public entities, corporations, and offices voluntarily associated with the government. One must VOLUNTEER to assume a public office before civil statutes can regulate, tax, or burden one's otherwise PRIVATE conduct. To wit:

When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges which, as an individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain. "A body politic," as aptly defined in the preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, "is a social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good." This does not confer power upon the whole people to control rights which are purely and exclusively private, Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143; but it does authorize the establishment of laws requiring each citizen to so conduct himself, and so use his own property, as not unnecessarily to injure another. This is the very essence of government, and 125\*125 has found expression in the maxim sic utere tuo ut alienum non laedas. From this source come the police powers, which, as was said by Mr. Chief Justice Taney in the License Cases, 5 How. 583, "are nothing more or less than the powers of government inherent in every sovereignty, . . . that is to say, . . . the power to govern men and things." Under these powers the government regulates the conduct of its citizens one towards another, and the manner in which each shall use his own property, when such regulation becomes necessary for the public good.  
[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),  
SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6419197193322400931](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931)]

[Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042, Section 5.3,  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/MemLaw/StrawMan.pdf>]

In addition to the above legal authorities, Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) indicates that all statutory obligations under the civil law have DOMICILE on federal territory as a prerequisite.

IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.  
Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity

*(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.*

Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;

(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and

(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:

(A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and

(B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.

[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

Those not domiciled on federal territory and not purposefully or consensually availing themselves of commerce under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97, are IMMUNE from federal jurisdiction. This would include all those in states of the Union BECAUSE:

1. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that the only way the government can civilly enforce against you is if you are either a public officer in the government, or you have a contract with the national government. Otherwise, no federal property interest is involved under Constitution Article 4 that might invoke federal jurisdiction:

*"All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with [private] individuals."*

[Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

For those who disagree with the above, what part of "ALL the powers of the government" do you not understand? Certainly "ALL THE POWERS" would include civil STATUTORY enforcement powers. The conclusion is therefore inescapable that all civil STATUTORY "taxpayers" and "persons" are public officers, as exhaustively proven in:

- 1.1. Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 1.2. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Consistent with the above, the term "person" is defined in 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) and 26 U.S.C. §7343 to include ONLY officers and employees of corporations or those who have a "partnership" with Uncle Sam. Both of these have in common AGENCY of the national government as indicated above. All others are "purposefully excluded" under the rules of statutory construction indicated earlier.

- 2.1. 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) indicates that only instrumentalities (agents) of the national government may be subject to tax enforcement.

TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 64 > Subchapter D > PART II > § 6331  
§ 6331. Levy and distraint

*(a) Authority of Secretary*

*If any person liable to pay any tax neglects or refuses to pay the same within 10 days after notice and demand, it shall be lawful for the Secretary to collect such tax (and such further sum as shall be sufficient to cover the expenses of the levy) by levy upon all property and rights to property (except such property as is exempt under section 6334) belonging to such person or on which there is a lien provided in this chapter for the payment of such tax. Levy may be made upon the accrued salary or wages of any officer, employee, or elected official, of the United States, the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of the United States or the District of Columbia, by serving a notice of levy on the employer (as defined in section 3401(d)) of such officer, employee, or elected official. If the Secretary makes a finding that the collection of such tax is in jeopardy, notice and demand for immediate payment of such tax may be made by the Secretary and, upon failure or refusal to pay such tax, collection thereof by levy shall be lawful without regard to the 10-day period provided in this section.*

2.2. 26 U.S.C. §7343, which defines “person” for the purposes of the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code as:

“...an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.”

2.3. 26 U.S.C. §6671(b), which defines “person” for the purposes of the penalty provisions of the Internal Revenue Code as:

“...an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.”

3. Constitutional “States” are not within the statutory definition of “State” or “United States” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and are therefore presumed to be PURPOSEFULLY EXCLUDED under the above rules of statutory construction.
4. There are no Internal Revenue Districts within any Constitutional States and the I.R.S. can’t enforce OUTSIDE of Internal Revenue Districts as found in 26 U.S.C. §7601, and 26 U.S.C. §7621.
5. The U.C.C. places the “United States” in the District of Columbia, rather than within any constitutional “State”, and hence it too is purposefully excluded under the rules of statutory construction.

Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.)  
§ 9-307. LOCATION OF DEBTOR.

(h) [Location of United States.]

The United States is located in the District of Columbia.

[SOURCE:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/search/display.html?terms=district%20of%20columbia&url=/ucc/9/article9.htm#s9-307>]

6. There are no implementing regulations for the Part 1 income tax found in 26 U.S.C. §1 that would apply these provisions to anything OTHER than public officers or agents in the national government. 44 U.S.C. §1505(a) and 5 U.S.C. §553(a) both indicate that the only case where an enactment of the Congress can be enforced DIRECTLY against persons domiciled in states of the Union absent implementing regulations is for those groups specifically exempted from the requirement. Hence, the I.R.C Subtitles A and C income tax only applies to the following audience under the Administrative Procedures Act and the Federal Register Act:
  - 6.1. A military or foreign affairs function of the United States. [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(1\)](#).
  - 6.2. A matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or contracts. [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(2\)](#).
  - 6.3. Federal agencies or persons in their capacity as officers, agents, or employees thereof. [44 U.S.C. §1505\(a\)\(1\)](#).
7. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that a PRIVATE person, such as the average American, cannot “execute” laws, meaning enforce them. Either “enforcing” or “obeying” such laws is therefore not permitted AND would constitute the crime of impersonating a public officer to “enforce” or “obey”, or “execute” in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. For those who disagree, please answer the question of how one can “obey” or be the “target” of the enforcement of a civil law WITHOUT “executing” it?

“A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he administer or execute them.”

[United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

On an even more basic level, the Declaration of Independence says that the ONLY purpose of establishing government is to protect PRIVATE rights.

“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -“

[Declaration of Independence]

The first step in that protection is to prevent PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property from being converted to PUBLIC rights, PUBLIC statuses, or PUBLIC offices in the government without the EXPRESS consent of the original PRIVATE



owner. That step is accomplished by simply LEAVING people alone and not making them a party to the government civil PROTECTION FRANCHISE called “domicile” without their consent.

*“The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.”*

*[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

The ONLY rational or moral basis for taking away PRIVATE rights is a person has hurt someone else, and the remedy against such injury in the case of those who are not party to the “social compact” and civil statutory law is under the common law AFTER the injury occurs. When law operates in a PREVENTIVE mode BEFORE the injury occurs such as it does in most civil statutory enactments, it requires the EXPRESS consent of the party whose rights are adversely affected by the civil regulation. Even then, for those whose PRIVATE rights are INALIENABLE per the Declaration of Independence, such as those in a state of the Union, they aren’t allowed to give them away and therefore cannot be subject to federal civil statutory law.

*“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”*  
*[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

Therefore, the only place such consent can lawfully be given to waive rights is among those on federal territory NOT within a state of the Union. Otherwise, it would be a taking in violation of the Fifth Amendment.

*“Do not strive with [or try to regulate or control or enslave] a man without cause, if he has done you no harm.”*  
*[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with sufficient awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences.”*  
*[Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]*

*“The sole end, for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively... in interfering with the liberty of action of any of their number, is self-protection.”*  
*[John Stewart Mill, On Liberty, p. 223]*

*“With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens—a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities.”*  
*[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]*

In short, the national government can use its lawmaking powers in a civil context ONLY among those domiciled on federal territory, who have a contract with them, or who are exercising public offices. Everyone else is PRIVATE and beyond their civil jurisdiction. The only reason people believe otherwise is because greedy lawyers are playing word games. We have written an entire document on how these word games are being abused to deceive everyone, including you. They are abusing “law” in effect as a means of propaganda to recruit people who it doesn’t pertain to into voluntary government servitude without compensation:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **6.17 Sovereignty Advocates falsely claim the existence of “non-resident non-persons”**

*“It must be conceded that there are rights [and therefore “non-persons” possessing such PRIVATE rights] in every free government beyond the control of the State [or a jury or majority of electors]. A government which recognized no such rights, which held the lives, liberty and property of its citizens, subject at all times to the disposition and unlimited control of even the most democratic depository of power, is after all a despotism. It is true that it is a despotism of the many--of the majority, if you choose to call it so--but it is not the less a*

despotism."  
[Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, [87 U.S. \(20 Wall.\) 655](#), 665 (1874)]

*"The very purpose of a Bill of Rights was to withdraw certain subjects [and the PRIVATE human beings involved in them] from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts. One's right to life, liberty and property, to free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and assembly, and other fundamental rights may not be submitted to vote [of EITHER a jury, or an election or the enactment of any STATUTE]; they depend on the outcome of no elections." [Emphasis added]  
[West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 623]*

*"No right is held more sacred, or is more carefully guarded by the common law, than the right of every individual to the possession and control of his own person, free from all restraint or interference of others, unless by clear and unquestionable authority of law. As well said by Judge Cooley: 'The right to one's person may be said to be a right of complete immunity; to be let alone.' Cooley, Torts, 29."  
[Union Pac Ry Co v. Botsford, 141 U.S. 250, 11 S.Ct. 1000, 35 L.Ed. 734 (1891) ]*

This ministry claims the existence of the civil status of a "non-resident non-person". We define such a civil status as follows:

#### Disclaimer

[. . .]

#### 4. Meaning of Words

##### 4.25. "Non-Person" or "Non-Resident Non-Person"

*The term "non-person" as used on this site we define to be a human not domiciled on federal territory, not engaged in a public office, and not "purposefully and consensually availing themselves" of commerce within the jurisdiction of the United States government. Synonymous with "transient foreigner", "in transitu", and "stateless" (in relation to the national government). We invented this term. The term does not appear in federal statutes because statutes cannot even define things or people who are not subject to them and therefore foreign and sovereign. The term "non-individual" used on this site is equivalent to and a synonym for "non-person" on this site, even though STATUTORY "individuals" are a SUBSET of "persons" within the Internal Revenue Code. Likewise, the term "private human" is also synonymous with "non-person". Hence, a "non-person":*

- 1. Retains their sovereign immunity. They do not waive it under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 or the longarm statutes of the state they occupy.*
- 2. Is protected by the United States Constitution and not federal statutory civil law.*
- 3. May not have federal statutory civil law cited against them. If they were, a violation of Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 and a constitutional tort would result if they were physically present on land protected by the United States Constitution within the exterior limits of states of the Union.*
- 4. Is on an equal footing with the United States government in court. "Persons" would be on an UNEQUAL, INFERIOR, and subservient level if they were subject to federal territorial law.*

*Don't expect vain public servants to willingly admit that there is such a thing as a human "non-person" who satisfies the above criteria because it would undermine their systematic and treasonous plunder and enslavement of people they are supposed to be protecting. However, the U.S. Supreme Court has held that the "right to be left alone" is the purpose of the constitution. Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438. A so-called "government" that refuses to leave you alone or respect or protect your sovereignty and equality in relation to them is no government at all and has violated the purpose of its creation described in the Declaration of Independence. Furthermore, anyone from the national or state government who refuses to enforce this status, or who imputes or enforces any status OTHER than this status under any law system other than the common law is:*

- 1. "purposefully availing themselves" of commerce within OUR jurisdiction.*
- 2. STEALING, where the thing being STOLEN are the public rights associated with the statutory civil "status" they are presuming we have but never expressly consented to have.*
- 3. Engaging in criminal identity theft, because the civil status is associated with a domicile in a place we are not physically in and do not consent to a civil domicile in.*
- 4. Consenting to our Member Agreement.*
- 5. Waiving official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.*
- 6. Acting in a private and personal capacity beyond the statutory jurisdiction of their government employer.*
- 7. Compelling us to contract with the state under the civil statutory "social compact".*
- 8. Interfering with our First Amendment right to freely and civilly DISASSOCIATE with the state.*
- 9. Engaged in a constitutional tort.*

If freedom and self-ownership or "ownership" in general means anything at all, it means the right to deny any and all others, including governments, the ability to use or benefit in any way from our body, our exclusively owned private property, and our labor.

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

The courts use a different name for those with the civil status of "non-persons", but it has the same meaning as we define it. Below is the U.S. Supreme Court's recognition of those who are "non-person", which it calls "stateless persons":

*Petitioner Newman-Green, Inc., an Illinois corporation, brought this state law contract action in District Court against a Venezuelan corporation, four Venezuelan citizens, and **William L. Bettison, a United States citizen domiciled in Caracas, Venezuela.** Newman-Green's complaint alleged that the Venezuelan corporation had breached a licensing agreement, and that the individual defendants, joint and several guarantors of royalty payments due under the agreement, owed money to Newman-Green. Several years of discovery and pretrial motions followed. The District Court ultimately granted partial summary judgment for the guarantors and partial summary judgment for Newman-Green. 590 F.Supp. 1083 (ND Ill.1984). Only Newman-Green appealed.*

*At oral argument before a panel of the Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals, Judge Easterbrook inquired as to the statutory basis for diversity jurisdiction, an issue which had not been previously raised either by counsel or by the District Court Judge. In its complaint, Newman-Green had invoked 28 U.S.C. §1332(a)(3), which confers jurisdiction in the District Court when a citizen of one State sues both aliens and citizens of a State (or States) different from the plaintiff's. **In order to be a citizen of a State within the meaning of the diversity statute, a natural person must both be a citizen of the United States and be domiciled within the State. See *Robertson v. Cease*, 97 U.S. 646, 648-649 (1878); *Brown v. Keene*, 8 Pet. 112, 115 (1834). The problem in this case is that Bettison, although a United States citizen, has no domicile in any State. He is therefore "stateless" for purposes of § 1332(a)(3). Subsection 1332(a)(2), which confers jurisdiction in the District Court when a citizen of a State sues aliens only, also could not be satisfied because Bettison is a United States citizen. [490 U.S. 829]***

*When a plaintiff sues more than one defendant in a diversity action, the plaintiff must meet the requirements of the diversity statute for each defendant or face dismissal. *Strawbridge v. Curtiss*, 3 Cranch 267 (1806).[1] Here, Bettison's "stateless" status destroyed complete diversity under § 1332(a)(3), and his United States citizenship destroyed complete diversity under § 1332(a)(2). Instead of dismissing the case, however, the Court of Appeals panel granted Newman-Green's motion, which it had invited, to amend the complaint to drop Bettison as a party, thereby producing complete diversity under § 1332(a)(2). 832 F.2d. 417 (1987). The panel, in an opinion by Judge Easterbrook, relied both on 28 U.S.C. §1653 and on Rule 21 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure as sources of its authority to grant this motion. The panel noted that, because the guarantors are jointly and severally liable, Bettison is not an indispensable party, and dismissing him would not prejudice the remaining guarantors. 832 F.2d. at 420, citing Fed.Rule Civ.Proc. 19(b). The panel then proceeded to the merits of the case, ruling in Newman-Green's favor in large part, but remanding to allow the District Court to quantify damages and to resolve certain minor issues.[2] [Newman-Green v. Alfonso Larrain, 490 U.S. 826 (1989)]*

In the above case, Bettison was among several defendants or respondents, and the court ruled that he had to be dismissed as defendant from the case because he had a foreign domicile and therefore was "stateless". What made Bettison "stateless" was a legislatively foreign domicile, even though he was a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen and had United States\*\*\* OF AMERICA nationality. In other words, he was:

1. Not a civil STATUTORY "citizen" even though he was a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen
2. Not a civil statutory "person" and therefore a statutory "non-person".
3. Immune and sovereign from the civil statutory laws sought to be enforced because without a domicile on federal territory.

Bettison was stateless because Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) dictates that the law of the parties civil domicile determines the laws that can be enforced in federal court, and Bettison had a foreign domicile and therefore was not subject to federal civil law or civil jurisdiction:

IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.  
Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity

*(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.*

Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;

(2) *for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and*  
(3) *for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:*  
    (A) *a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and*  
    (B) *28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.*  
[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

The reasoning of the U.S. Supreme Court on the subject of “statelessness” applies to ALL federal civil law and jurisdiction, not just the subject of the Newman-Green case above. Therefore, it applies with equal force to the civil tax codes as well. It would be a denial of equal protection to carve out an exception for the tax codes that doesn’t apply similarly to ALL civil statutory laws as well.

Furthermore, even the Social Security Administration recognizes the existence of “stateless persons”:

**Social Security Program Operations Manual System (POMS)**

**RS 02640.040 Stateless Persons**

**A. DEFINITIONS**

*There are two classes of stateless persons:*

- **DE JURE**—Persons who do not have nationality in any country.
- **DE FACTO**—Persons who have left the country of which they were nationals and no longer enjoy its protection and assistance. They are usually political refugees. They are legally citizens of a country because its laws do not permit denaturalization or only permit it with the country's approval.

**B. POLICY**

**1. De Jure Status**

*Once it is established that a person is de jure stateless, he/she keeps this status until he/she acquires nationality in some country.*

*Any of the following establish an individual is de jure stateless:*

- a. a “travel document” issued by the individual's country of residence showing the:
  - holder is stateless; and
  - document is issued under the United Nations Convention of 28 September 1954 Relating to the Status of Stateless Persons. (The document shows the phrase “Convention of 28 September 1954” on the cover and sometimes on each page.)
- b. a “travel document” issued by the International Refugee Organization showing the person is stateless.
- c. a document issued by the officials of the country of former citizenship showing the individual has been deprived of citizenship in that country.

**2. De Facto Status**

*Assume an individual is de facto stateless if he/she:*

- a. *says he/she is stateless but cannot establish he/she is de jure stateless; and*
- b. *establishes that:*
  - *he/she has taken up residence outside the country of his/her nationality;*
  - *there has been an event which is hostile to him/her, such as a sudden or radical change in the government, in the country of nationality; and*

**NOTE:** *In determining whether an event was hostile to the individual, it is sufficient to show the individual had reason to believe it would be hostile to him/her.*

*- he/she renounces, in a sworn statement, the protection and assistance of the government of the country of which he/she is a national and declares he/she is stateless. The statement must be sworn to before an individual legally authorized to administer oaths and the original statement must be submitted to SSA.*

De facto status stays in effect only as long as the conditions in b. continue to exist. If, for example, the individual returns to his/her country of nationality, de facto statelessness ends.

### **3. Residents of Hong Kong and Macau**

The following applies to residents of Hong Kong for months before July 1997 and without a time restriction to residents of Macau.

Consider as stateless any person who:

- resides in Hong Kong or Macau; and
- alleges citizenship in China, Taiwan or Nationalist China (The Republic of China).

Consider him/her stateless only as long as he/she resides in Hong Kong or Macau.

**Do not** consider him/her stateless if he/she states he/she is a citizen of The People's Republic of China (PRC).

Effective July 1997, the PRC took control of Hong Kong. Thus, residents of Hong Kong can be considered stateless for months after June 1997 only if they meet the criteria in [RS 02640.040B.1.](#) or [RS 02640.040B.2.](#)

[Social Security Program Operations Manual System (POMS), Section RS 02640.040]

Consistent with the above, our members are required to satisfy the above criteria by renouncing all civil statutory protection of any and every government and rely exclusively upon the common law, the criminal law, equity, and the Constitution for their protection. They do this by following the Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2 process, which requires them to denounce said protection by filing the Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce From the United States, Form #10.001. Therefore, our members are NOT civil statutory “persons” and therefore qualify as civil “non-persons”. And YES, there IS such a thing and it is recognize not only by the U.S. Supreme Court, but the Social Security Administration as well. Furthermore, by abandoning all CIVIL STATUTORY protection, we formally abandon ALL civil statuses INCLUDING that if the “individual” or “person” mentioned in the Social Security POMS manual above.

In the United States of America, all JUST powers derive from the CONSENT of the governed, as indicated by the Declaration of Independence. Those who do NOT consent to join the body politic as a STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, or “person” by choosing a domicile within the jurisdiction of the protecting government are free, equal, sovereign, independent, and a “free inhabitant” under the original Articles of Confederation. We prove this in:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Anyone who claims there is no such thing as a STATUTORY “non-person” or “transient foreigner” or “foreign sovereign” clearly knows nothing about law, jurisdiction, or choice of law rules and likely is also a government slave because of their legal ignorance. If you would like to learn the choice of law rules for yourself, read section 4 earlier.

Finally, those who are statutory “non-persons” enjoy and complete and absolute separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE. In theological terms, they would be called “sanctified”. By this we mean that they as PRIVATE humans have absolutely no civil statutory or legal connection to the PUBLIC or the collective except through the common law, as documented in:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

An entire long memorandum of law has been written documenting the constitutionality and legality of being a civil statutory “non-person” as follows:

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



1 **6.18 Sovereignty Advocates falsely believe that there is such a thing as “sovereignty” in the**  
2 **context of INDIVIDUALS. It has always meant COLLECTIVE sovereignty**

3 **Statement:**

4 The following comment was posted below one of our Youtube videos that related to sovereignty. We didn't respond on the  
5 Youtube channel because we don't approve comments for public display. Nevertheless, this comment is important enough  
6 to respond to separately in this document instead.

7 *SEVENTH GRADE CIVICS REVIEW:*

8 *In a republican form of government, such as ours, "WE" (a plural term) the "PEOPLE" (also a plural term)*  
9 *exercise our power and control over our government COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY). In a republican*  
10 *form of government such as ours, there are THREE BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT. This prevents tyranny*  
11 *from any one single branch of government. This legal principle is called the "SEPARATION OF POWERS*  
12 *DOCTRINE" which is found in every state constitution and in the federal constitution. Our three branches of*  
13 *government are the ELECTED LEGISLATIVE branch (statutory law makers), the ELECTED EXECUTIVE*  
14 *branch (law enforcement officials) and the ELECTED JUDICIAL branch (the courts). Through the ELECTION*  
15 *process, all three branches of government are under the control of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not*  
16 *INDIVIDUALLY) as explained below.*

17 *LEGISLATIVE: In a republican form of government such as ours, if "We the People" COLLECTIVELY do not*  
18 *like our laws, then "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) have the power and ability to*  
19 *ELECT different ELECTED representatives of "We the People" to change or repeal the laws that we do not like*  
20 *(different legislators, county commissioners, city commissioners, etc.).*

21 *EXECUTIVE: In a republican form of government such as ours, if "We the People" do not like our law*  
22 *enforcement officials or their appointees, then "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) have*  
23 *the power and ability to ELECT different ELECTED officials for the executive branch (different Governor,*  
24 *County Sheriffs, City Police Chiefs, etc.).*

25 *JUDICIAL: In a republican form of government such as ours, if "We the People" COLLECTIVELY do not like*  
26 *our judges, then "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) have the power and ability to ELECT*  
27 *different ELECTED judges (different Supreme Court Justices, Appellate Judges, Circuit Judges, County Judges,*  
28 *City judges, etc.). (In some jurisdictions judges are appointed by ELECTED representatives of "We the People",*  
29 *but those ELECTED representatives of "We the People" can be replaced through the ELECTION process as*  
30 *well.).*

31 *The fundamental mistake made by all amateur legal theorists is their inability to comprehend the distinction*  
32 *between the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY and the ABSENCE of power of the SINGLE*  
33 *INDIVIDUAL when opposing the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY. It was the power of "We the*  
34 *People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowered our constitutional delegates (founding*  
35 *fathers) to draft the language of our respective state and federal constitutions.*

36 *It was also the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that ratified those*  
37 *constitutions. It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our*  
38 *ELECTED legislators to pass the statutory laws that they pass and to make them binding upon all*  
39 *INDIVIDUALS without the INDIVIDUAL'S "consent", etc. It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY*  
40 *(not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our ELECTED executive branch to enforce the laws that are passed by*  
41 *the ELECTED legislative branch of government upon all INDIVIDUALS without the INDIVIDUAL'S "consent",*  
42 *etc. It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers the ELECTED*  
43 *judges to preside over trials without the "consent" of the INDIVIDUAL defendant(s) involved. So, an*  
44 *INDIVIDUAL'S "consent: is NEVER required in law enforcement. But, even if "consent" was required in law*  
45 *enforcement (and it is not), then in a republican form of government, such as ours, that "consent" would come*  
46 *from the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (NOT INDIVIDUALLY).*

47 *This means that every single legal burden placed on the INDIVIDUAL in a republican form of government is a*  
48 *legal burden that is placed upon the INDIVIDUAL directly or indirectly by the majority of "We the People"*  
49 *COLLECTIVELY through the ELECTION process. In a republican form of government such as ours, the power*  
50 *of the INDIVIDUAL is limited to VOTING, RUNNING FOR OFFICE and to enforcing what few rights and*  
51 *protections that "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) allow the INDIVIDUAL to have (such*  
52 *as those INDIVIDUAL rights and protections listed in the Bill Of Rights). In a republican form of government,*  
53 *such as ours, these rights and protections of the INDIVIDUAL are determined by the majority of "We the*  
54 *People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY). This is why in a republican form of government, such as ours,*  
55 *ELECTIONS ARE SO IMPORTANT. In a republican form of government, such as ours, ELECTIONS (which*  
56 *reflects the will of the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY) DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROL*

EVERYTHING (ALL OF THE ABOVE), PLUS ANY DESIRED CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS OR REPEALS.

### THE "SOVEREIGN CITIZEN" MYTH

Perhaps the single most misused and misunderstood terms in amateur legal theory are the terms, "SOVEREIGN" and "SOVEREIGNTY". Originally, a "SOVEREIGN" was a SINGLE "MONARCH" (King or Queen) GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE who GOVERNED a nation state and all its INDIVIDUALS. Originally, the RIGHT of a SINGLE "MONARCH" GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE to GOVERN a nation state and all its INDIVIDUALS was that MONARCH's right of "SOVEREIGNTY". So, a "SOVEREIGN" is now and has always been the GOVERNMENT of a nation state and all of its INDIVIDUALS and "SOVEREIGNTY" is now and has always been the GOVERNMENT'S right TO GOVERN a nation state and all of its INDIVIDUALS. This never has and will never change.

But, here in our country, we rejected the notion of a SINGLE "MONARCH" GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE to GOVERN the state and all of its INDIVIDUALS. Here in our country, we adopted a republican form of government whereby "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) GOVERNED our own states and also GOVERNED all of the INDIVIDUALS in the state (through the ELECTED representatives of our STATE). So, here in our country, THE STATE ITSELF, which consists of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) became "SOVEREIGN". This means that in our country THE STATE ITSELF legally stands in the shoes of the SINGLE MONARCH of yesteryear. So, in our country, THE STATE ITSELF GOVERNS the STATE and all of its INDIVIDUALS (rather than a SINGLE MONARCH). But, the power of THE STATE ITSELF as "SOVEREIGN" and the power of the MONARCH as "SOVEREIGN" ARE EXACTLY THE SAME. So, in our country THE STATE ITSELF (which consists of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY AS A WHOLE) OCCUPIES THE SAME EXACT POSITION OF THE "MONARCH" of yesteryear.

Here in the United States, the INDIVIDUAL person did not become "SOVEREIGN" (a MONARCH or a STATE) and does not GOVERN the STATE or any of its INDIVIDUALS. The parties to the United States constitution were the SOVEREIGN STATES themselves, not single INDIVIDUALS. Thus, the United States ITSELF is also a SOVEREIGN nation state consisting of a union of MEMBER SOVEREIGN STATES. So, here in the United States, THE STATES and the United States are both "SOVEREIGN" (GOVERNMENTAL HEADS OF STATE). This means that here in the United States, THE STATE AND THE UNITED STATES OCCUPY THE SAME EXACT LEGAL POSITION (AND HAVE THE SAME AUTHORITY TO GOVERN THE STATE AND ALL OF ITS INDIVIDUALS) AS DID THE SINGLE MONARCHS OF YESTERYEAR. Here in the United States, the INDIVIDUAL has no SOVEREIGNTY whatsoever, IS NOT A GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE and cannot GOVERN the United States, a single STATE or any of their INDIVIDUALS. Here in the United States, "We the People" COLLECTIVELY exercise our SOVEREIGNTY COLLECTIVELY through our ELECTED representatives of our STATE and through our ELECTED representatives of the United States. But, as INDIVIDUALS, none of us can exercise any SOVEREIGNTY (which still means the right to GOVERN a nation state and the right to GOVERN all of its INDIVIDUALS). In a republican form of government, such as ours, we no longer recognize the authority of A SINGLE INDIVIDUAL AS A MONARCH (OR SOVEREIGN) to GOVERN to STATE or its INDIVIDUALS.

In our country, no single INDIVIDUAL is a GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE OF ANY TYPE. This is why, in our country, no INDIVIDUAL can be "SOVEREIGN" (A GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE). This is why every amateur legal theorist who claims to be "SOVEREIGN" (a MONARCH GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE, a STATE GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE or a union of STATE GOVERNMENTAL HEADS OF STATE) always LOSE on that issue in court. This is why all courts always treat such amateur legal theorists as the mere INDIVIDUALS that they really are. Amateur legal theorists who claim to be "sovereign" in court do nothing but demonstrate their ignorance of the law and their ignorance of history.

If you do not like the laws, the ELECTED legislators, the ELECTED executive officers or the ELECTED judges, then do something about it! VOTE OR RUN FOR OFFICE. Pretending to be a GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE has never, and will never work as a defense to a charge BY "We the People".

### **Rebuttal:**

General comments: A "civics lesson" from a person who appears to know NOTHING about law spreads false information and propaganda. Such a "lesson" is kind of POINTLESS, because ALL of the authority of the government comes from LAW, not "policy" or your ill-informed "beliefs". On a POLITICAL level, your analysis is correct about the collective being sovereign, but completely and simplistically overlooks the following very important LEGAL concepts:

1. The purpose of law, which is to limit GOVERNMENT power and organize the INDIVIDUAL right of self-defense. That purpose is not to command or control the INDIVIDUAL from a civil perspective or to take his/her property without their consent.

2. The UNALIENABILITY of Constitutional rights within states of the Union.<sup>34</sup>
3. The influence of individual rights and especially PROPERTY rights generally upon either the government or the sovereignty of the people.<sup>35</sup>
4. That the CREATOR of a right is the only lawful owner and the only one who can CIVILLY (not CRIMINALLY) enforce against those in possession of the right.<sup>36</sup>
5. The nature of a government of delegated powers and the relationship of the INDIVIDUAL to the COLLECTIVE in the context of delegations of authority.
6. The nature of the government's enforcement authority. For instance, the distinctions between CRIMINAL enforcement authority and CIVIL enforcement authority.<sup>37</sup>

First of all, your analysis confuses and conflates the "GOVERNMENT" with the "STATE". They are NOT the same. Below is how the U.S. Supreme Court distinguishes these two things from each other:

**In the discussion of such questions, the distinction between the government of a State and the State itself is important, and should be observed.** In common speech and common apprehension they are usually regarded as identical; and as ordinarily the acts of the government are the acts of the State, because within the limits of its delegation of power, the government of the State is generally confounded with the State itself, and often the former is meant when the latter is mentioned. **The State itself is an ideal person, intangible, invisible, immutable. The government is an agent, and, within the sphere of the agency, a perfect representative; but outside of that, it is a lawless usurpation. The Constitution of the State is the limit of the authority of its government, and both government and State are subject to the supremacy of the Constitution of the United States, and of the laws made in pursuance thereof.** So that, while it is true in respect to the government of a State, as was said in Langford v. United States, 101 U.S. 341, that the maxim, that the king can do no wrong, has no place in our system of government; yet, it is also true, in respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government, and not to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which, therefore, is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely speak and act in its name. It was upon the ground of this important distinction that this court proceeded in the case of Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, when it adjudged that the acts of secession, which constituted the civil war of 1861, were the unlawful acts of usurping State governments, and not the acts of the States themselves, inasmuch as "the Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States;" and that, consequently, the war itself was not a war between the States, nor a war of the United States against States, but a war of the United States against 291\*291 unlawful and usurping governments, representing not the States, but a rebellion against the United States. This is, in substance, what was said by Chief Justice Chase, delivering the opinion of the court in Thorington v. Smith, 8 Wall. 1, 9, when he declared, speaking of the Confederate government, that "it was regarded as simply the military representative of the insurrection against the authority of the United States." The same distinction was declared and enforced in Williams v. Bruffy, 96 U.S. 176, 192, and in Horn v. Lockhart, 17 Wall. 570, both of which were referred to and approved in Keith v. Clark, 97 U.S. 454, 465.

**"This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self-government based on the sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say 'L'Etat, c'est moi.' Of what avail are written constitutions, whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the state? The doctrine is not to be tolerated. The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double progeny of the same evil birth."**  
[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 (1885)]

Second of all, we disagree with your assertion that the INDIVIDUAL CANNOT be sovereign for the following reasons:

---

<sup>34</sup> See: Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

<sup>35</sup> See: Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

<sup>36</sup> See: Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax, Family Guardian Fellowship; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm>.

<sup>37</sup> See: Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1. Individuals participating in the COLLECTIVE through their exercise of what the U.S. Supreme Court calls “political franchises” such as voting and jury service CANNOT delegate to that collective that which they themselves do not ALSO personally possess. Concluding otherwise violates maxims of law and also imputes SUPERIOR or SUPERNATURAL powers to fictions such as governments that NATURAL humans don’t have. That’s an unconstitutional establishment of a civil religion in violation of the First Amendment.
2. The U.S. Supreme Court has recognized the PEOPLE individually as “sovereign”:

*"Under our system the people, who are there called subjects, are the sovereign. **Their rights, whether collective or individual, are not bound to give way to a sentiment of loyalty to the person of the monarch.** The citizen here knows no person, however near to those in power, or however powerful himself, to whom he need yield the rights which the law secures to him when it is well administered. When he, in one of the courts of competent jurisdiction, has established his right to property, [106 U.S. 196, 209] there is no reason why deference to any person, natural or artificial, not even the United States, should prevent him from using the means which the law gives him for the protection and enforcement of that right."*  
[U.S. v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196 (1882)]

3. The fact that in Phil. 1:27, the Bible identifies Christians as “citizens of Heaven and not earth”. Under the Law of Domicile, you can only have a domicile in ONE place at a time and therefore be a “citizen” of one place at a time. See Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002.

*"Above all, you must live as citizens of heaven [INSTEAD of citizens of earth. You can only be a citizen of ONE place at a time because you can only have a domicile in one place at a time], conducting yourselves in a manner worthy of the Good News about Christ. Then, whether I come and see you again or only hear about you, I will know that you are standing together with one spirit and one purpose, fighting together for the faith, which is the Good News."*  
[Philippians 1:27, Bible, NLT]

4. The fact that the Bible identifies believers INDIVIDUALLY as Kings and therefore “governmental heads of state”, the “state” being God’s government on Earth. Rev. 5:9-10. The “president” of that “state” is Jesus, because the Bible says “the government will be upon His shoulders” in Isaiah 9:6.
5. In 1 Cor. 6:19-20, the Bible identifies our BODY as a “temple”, which means in First Amendment terms a “church”. The First Amendment prohibits the government from establishing or interfering with temples called “churches”. This is called “separation of church and state”. In practical terms, this means THE PEOPLE AS INDIVIDUALS must remain separate from the state and OUTSIDE the control of the state at least from a CIVIL STATUTORY perspective:

*"Where [PRIVATE] rights secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or [STATUTORY] legislation which would abrogate [reduce or impair] them."*  
[Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436, 491 (1966)]

*"Under basic rules of construction, statutory laws enacted by legislative bodies [by writing CIVIL STATUTES] cannot impair rights given under a constitution. 194 B.R. at 925. "*  
[In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999)]

Not only do you appear to know nothing about man’s law, but you don’t appear to know anything about the Bible or the true implications of “separation of church and state” either. If you are also a Christian, then that means you don’t appear to know anything about God’s law, even though the DEFINITION of what it means to be a Christian is that you regard the Bible as a LAW book. Below is a good place to start that education:

Bible Law Course, Bill Strittmatter  
<http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/BibleStudyCourses/BibleLawCourse.htm>

Let’s further expound upon Item 1 above: Delegated authority from the INDIVIDUAL to the COLLECTIVE. It is a maxim of law that you cannot delegate what you don’t have. “The People” AS INDIVIDUALS cannot delegate to a COLLECTIVE such as a “state” a power that they INDIVIDUALLY and PERSONALLY do not ALSO possess:

*Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent.*  
*One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

*Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest.*  
*No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.*



1 *Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur.*  
2 *He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

3 *Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino.*  
4 *Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

5 *Quod per me non possum, nec per alium.*  
6 *What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy [the Constitution]. 4 Co. 24.*

7 *What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles [the Constitution].*  
8 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:*  
9 <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

10 Therefore, the COLLECTIVE can have no more authority than a single human being. Any other approach violates ages old  
11 maxims of law that prevent the very tyranny that our ministry was founded to oppose. To suggest that the COLLECTIVE  
12 can acquire a right that individuals CANNOT have or are FORBIDDEN from having is to imply a “supernatural” source,  
13 because the people it is supposed to get that mysterious power are the “natural” and it didn’t come from them. Imputing  
14 such a “supernatural power” therefore satisfies the very legal definition of “religion” itself. A REAL “government” such as  
15 we have CANNOT establish such a religion without violating the First Amendment, and therefore “supernatural” powers  
16 are NOT allowed. Absolute equality between the governed and the governors under the CIVIL statutes is therefore  
17 mandated.<sup>38</sup>

18 *“Religion. Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, worship, obedience, and submission to mandates and*  
19 *precepts of supernatural or superior beings. In its broadest sense includes all forms of belief in the existence*  
20 *of superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future*  
21 *rewards and punishments. Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship*  
22 *due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things. Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of*  
23 *Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663.”*  
24 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]*

25 Frenchman Frederic Bastiat puts this issue of delegated authority from the INDIVIDUAL to the COLLECTIVE slightly  
26 differently. He applies the above maxims of law to the very purpose of the law itself, which is the INDIVIDUAL right of  
27 self-defense CREATED and BESTOWED by God Himself, and not by Caesar. Caesar CANNOT take away that which he  
28 never created or bestowed:

#### 29 ***What Is Law?***

30 ***What, then, is law? It is the collective organization of the individual right to lawful defense.***

31 *Each of us has a natural right - from God - to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the*  
32 *three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the*  
33 *preservation of the other two. **For what are our faculties but the extension of our individuality? And what is***  
34 ***property but an extension of our faculties?***

35 ***If every person has the right to defend - even by force - his person, his liberty, and his property, then it***  
36 ***follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights***  
37 ***constantly.** Thus the principle of collective right - its reason for existing, its lawfulness - is based on individual*  
38 *right. And the common force that protects this collective right cannot logically have any other purpose or any*  
39 *other mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an individual cannot lawfully use force*  
40 *against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force - for the same reason -*  
41 *cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individuals or groups.*

42 ***Such a perversion of force would be, in both cases, contrary to our premise. Force has been given to us to***  
43 ***defend our own individual rights. Who will dare to say that force has been given to us to destroy the equal***  
44 ***rights of our brothers?** Since no individual acting separately can lawfully use force to destroy the rights of*  
45 *others, does it not logically follow that the same principle also applies to the common force that is nothing more*  
46 *than the organized combination of the individual forces?*

47 *If this is true, then nothing can be more evident than this: The law is the organization of the natural right of*  
48 *lawful defense. It is the substitution of a common force for individual forces. And this common force is to do*

---

<sup>38</sup> See: *Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.



only what the individual forces have a natural and lawful right to do: to protect persons, liberties, and properties; to maintain the right of each, and to cause justice to reign over us all.

### ***The Complete Perversion of the Law***

***But, unfortunately, law by no means confines itself to its proper functions. And when it has exceeded its proper functions, it has not done so merely in some inconsequential and debatable matters. The law has gone further than this; it has acted in direct opposition to its own purpose. The law has been used to destroy its own objective: It has been applied to annihilating the justice that it was supposed to maintain; to limiting and destroying rights which its real purpose was to respect. The law has placed the collective force at the disposal of the unscrupulous who wish, without risk, to exploit the person, liberty, and property of others. It has converted plunder into a right, defense into a crime, in order to punish lawful defense.***

How has this perversion of the law been accomplished? And what have been the results?

The law has been perverted by the influence of two entirely different causes: stupid greed and false philanthropy. Let us speak of the first.

### ***A Fatal Tendency of Mankind***

***Self-preservation and self-development are common aspirations among all people.*** And if everyone enjoyed the unrestricted use of his faculties and the free disposition of the fruits of his labor, social progress would be ceaseless, uninterrupted, and unailing.

***But there is also another tendency that is common among people. When they can, they wish to live and prosper at the expense of others.*** This is no rash accusation. Nor does it come from a gloomy and uncharitable spirit. ***The annals of history bear witness to the truth of it: the incessant wars, mass migrations, religious persecutions, universal slavery, dishonesty in commerce, and monopolies. This fatal desire has its origin in the very nature of man - in that primitive, universal, and insuppressible instinct that impels him to satisfy his desires with the least possible pain.***

### ***Property and Plunder***

Man can live and satisfy his wants only by ceaseless labor, by the ceaseless application of his faculties to natural resources. This process is the origin of property.

But it is also true that a man may live and satisfy his wants by seizing and consuming the products of the labor of others. This process is the origin of plunder.

Now since man is naturally inclined to avoid pain - and since labor is pain in itself - it follows that men will resort to plunder whenever plunder is easier than work. History shows this quite clearly. And under these conditions, neither religion nor morality can stop it.

When, then, does plunder stop? It stops when it becomes more painful and more dangerous than labor.

It is evident, then, that the proper purpose of law is to use the power of its collective force to stop this fatal tendency to plunder instead of to work. All the measures of the law should protect property and punish plunder.

But, generally, the law is made by one man or one class of men. And since law cannot operate without the sanction and support of a dominating force, this force must be entrusted to those who make the laws.

This fact, combined with the fatal tendency that exists in the heart of man to satisfy his wants with the least possible effort, explains the almost universal perversion of the law. Thus it is easy to understand how law, instead of checking injustice, becomes the invincible weapon of injustice. It is easy to understand why the law is used by the legislator to destroy in varying degrees among the rest of the people, their personal independence by slavery, their liberty by oppression, and their property by plunder. This is done for the benefit of the person who makes the law, and in proportion to the power that he holds.

[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

Therefore, it follows that when any collective asserts a right to damage or STEAL PRIVATE property, then it is not acting as either a de jure “government” or a de jure “state”. Rather, it is a trespasser and a THIEF intent on abusing law to allow a small oligarchy to live at the compelled expense of others at gun point. It is tyranny. The following video graphically depicts this on the opening page of our site:

Our remaining rebuttal will now address an itemized list of specific comments in the above post one at a time:

1. **STATEMENT:** In a republican form of government, such as ours, "WE" (a plural term) the "PEOPLE" (also a plural term) exercise our power and control over our government COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY).

**REBUTTAL:** Republican governments are based upon UNALIENABLE, INDIVIDUAL rights, not COLLECTIVE rights. We also exercise our power INDIVIDUALLY over the government based on the control we have over our body and our private property. Neither of these are state owned or even controlled. According to the Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, all JUST powers derive from the CONSENT of the governed. Anything that does not originate in consent under that model is inherently UNJUST and therefore NOT a lawful government function.

The MOST important form of control over the government is the INDIVIDUAL power over the purse. Yes, the House of Representatives was given constitutional and COLLECTIVE authority over the power of the purse to keep the government accountable at the COLLECTIVE level, but there is also an INDIVIDUAL power as well.

Governments are just like any business. They deliver two types of products: 1. Military and Criminal protection; 2. CIVIL services/franchises. Military and criminal protection at the federal level are paid for by taxes on imports. CIVIL services are paid for by franchise fees and income taxes, both of which are voluntary.<sup>39</sup> An example of civil services are Social Security, Medicare, and etc. When governments become monopolistic or inefficient at delivering CIVIL services EVERYONE has the INDIVIDUAL right to FIRE them by withdrawing consent and subsidy (taxes).

*"If money is wanted by Rulers who have in any manner oppressed the people, they may retain it until their grievances are redressed, and thus peaceably procure relief, without trusting to despised petitions or disturbing the public tranquility."*  
[Continental Congress, 1774; Am. Pol., 233; [Journals of the Continental Congress, October 26, 1774](#)]

FIRING the government for a selected CIVIL or SOCIAL service is done by notifying them that you don't want their services, withdrawing your application for the service, and changing your civil domicile to be outside their civil jurisdiction. Income taxes depend on domicile, so this removes funding also. To suggest that this isn't permitted in the case of CIVIL services is to in effect grant the government an illegal monopoly and to force EVERYONE to become a

<sup>39</sup> We define "civil serves" in the SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4 as:

*The term "civil service" or "civil service fee" relates to any and all activities of "government" OTHER than:*

1. Police.
2. Military.
3. Jails.
4. Criminal court.
5. Common law court.

*"civil service" and "civil service fee" includes any attempt or act to:*

1. Establish or enforce a [domicile \(Form #05.002\)](#)
2. Procure [consent \(Form #05.003\)](#) of any kind to alienate rights that are supposed to be 3. INALIENABLE per the Declaration of Independence.
3. PRESUME [consent \(Form #05.003\)](#) to surrender INALIENABLE PRIVATE RIGHTS by virtue of submitting, accepting, or receiving any application for a government benefit, license, or franchise. See [Form #12.023](#).
4. Convert PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC property, PUBLIC offices, or excise taxable franchises. See [Form #12.025](#). Government's FIRST and most important duty is to at all times maintain TOTAL separation between PRIVATE and PUBLIC and NEVER to allow them to convert one to another. Every attempt to convert one to the other represents a criminal financial conflict of interest that turns the PUBLIC trust into a SHAM trust.
5. Offer or enforce the civil statutory code.
6. Offer or enforce [civil franchises \(see Form #05.030\)](#),  
[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4, SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

customer of an inefficient, unaccountable corporate bureaucracy that can charge whatever it wants and ultimately will SELF-DESTRUCT precisely BECAUSE of this lack of accountability.<sup>40</sup> This violates the Sherman Anti-Trust Act and it violates the constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment (Form #05.033) to exclude the government from this act. NO one, including a so-called “government” can or should be able to have a monopoly on ANYTHING, least of all the delivery of CIVIL services or SOCIAL services. A government that can exempt itself from ANY law that applies equally to everyone else is a violation of equal protection and equal treatment, and creates the legal equivalent of a state-sponsored religion, as we prove in:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

You are obviously a state-worshipping statist idolater to suggest that the government can force ANYONE to do ANYTHING in a civil context who has not AT LEAST injured someone else. They are no different than anyone else in that context. Slavery, usury, human trafficking, and THEFT is criminal no matter WHO does it, including those in government.

2. STATEMENT: The fundamental mistake made by all amateur legal theorists is their inability to comprehend the distinction between the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY and the ABSENCE of power of the SINGLE INDIVIDUAL when opposing the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY.

REBUTTAL: The people as INDIVIDUALS do have absolute, exclusive power over their own private property and their own body, so long as they haven't hurt anyone with either. In Roman law, this control was called “dominium”. The power over that property is absolute and exclusive. That power over private property is NOT qualified or shared or a moiety held by government. Those opposing “We The People” COLLECTIVELY can use the absolute control they have over their OWN PRIVATE property under the Constitution and the common law as a defense against interference with the use or control of that PRIVATE property. Only by VOLUNTARILY SURRENDERING the protections of EITHER the Constitution or the Common law is that defense LOST. The mechanism for that surrender is described in the following document:

*Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Below is what the U.S. Supreme Court held about this subject:

*"The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. **He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way [unregulated by the government]. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbor to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property.** His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. **He owes nothing to the public [including so-called "taxes" under Subtitle A of the I.R.C.] so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.**"*  
[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]

<sup>40</sup> For examples of what the lack of accountability does to any organization, see:

1. The Psychology of Evil: The Lucifer Effect in Action (OFFSITE LINK) – Philip Zimbardo. What causes people to become evil.  
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1uCaAGx\\_dPY](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1uCaAGx_dPY)
2. Does Money Make You Mean? (OFFSITE LINK)-why corrupt members of the legal profession are so men  
[http://www.ted.com/talks/paul\\_piff\\_does\\_money\\_make\\_you\\_mean.html](http://www.ted.com/talks/paul_piff_does_money_make_you_mean.html)
3. Lucifer Effect (OFFSITE LINK) – how good people are transformed to do and think and believe evil  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OsFEV35tWsg>
4. Stanford Prison Experiment (OFFSITE LINK) – why power corrupts and motivates government corruption  
<http://prisonexp.org/>
5. Milgram Experiment (OFFSITE LINK) – study that analyzes environmental factors that cause people to become evil. This study is important for those who want to direct their reforms of government to PREVENT evil.  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milgram\\_experiment](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milgram_experiment)

When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges which, as an individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain. "A body politic," as aptly defined in the preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, "is a social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good." **This does not confer power upon the whole people to control rights which are purely and exclusively private, Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143; but it does authorize the establishment of laws requiring each citizen to so conduct himself, and so use his own property, as not unnecessarily to injure another. This is the very essence of government, and 125\*125 has found expression in the maxim sic utere tuo ut alienum non laedas. From this source come the police powers, which, as was said by Mr. Chief Justice Taney in the License Cases, 5 How. 583, "are nothing more or less than the powers of government inherent in every sovereignty, . . . that is to say, . . . the power to govern men and things."**  
[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),  
SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6419197193322400931](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931)]

In that last quote above, being a "citizen" who has to comply is VOLUNTARY and avoidable. If you don't want to be one, then simply DON'T declare a civil domicile within the government enacting the regulation. See:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Those who don't have a domicile are protected by the COMMON LAW and the CONSTITUTION instead of the civil statutory franchise code, so they aren't ANARCHISTS or LAWLESS. A government that doesn't recognize this First Amendment right of dis-association and right to NOT contract, however is truly ANARCHISTIC and LAWLESS, because it refuses to recognize any limits on its authority. In the words of the U.S. Congress, such a government is COMMUNIST!

[TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)  
[Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a [de facto government ruled by the judiciary](#)]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution](#)] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the [tax franchise "codes"](#), Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of [Congressman Traficant](#)] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a [corrupted federal judiciary](#)] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to; [force and violence](#) [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are [seduced \[illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046\] into the service of the world Communist movement \[using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001\], trained to do its bidding \[by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007\], and directed and controlled \[using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030\] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed](#)

3. STATEMENT: It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our ELECTED legislators to pass the statutory laws that they pass and to make them binding upon all INDIVIDUALS without the INDIVIDUAL'S "consent", etc.

REBUTTAL: This is correct ONLY in the case of the CRIMINAL statutes. It is NOT true for the CIVIL statutes. In order for a CIVIL statute to have the "force of law" and be enforceable against a SPECIFIC INDIVIDUAL, it must:

- a. Be enacted into law by the people's representative;
- b. Be enforced against a CONSENSUALLY domiciled party who is a VOLUNTARY member of ONLY the COLLECTIVE and NOT operating in a PRIVATE capacity;
- c. Be enforced in the TERRITORY covered by the "state".

According to a book on the common law, such a CIVIL statute is therefore a not a "rule" or even a "law", but a franchise code:

*"Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

[...]

*It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us. The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."*

*[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]*

The "municipal law" they are talking about above is limited to the CRIMINAL law. The CIVIL codes would be referred to as a "compact" based on the above, or what the U.S. Supreme Court called "the social compact", because they require consent to ENFORCE at some point. For more on the social compact, see:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.002, Section 7  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Any other approach to the "social compact" leads to an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility", unconstitutional slavery, unconstitutional taking of private property, religious idolatry, and the establishment of a state sponsored religion with "superior or supernatural" powers above you, who are the "natural".

4. STATEMENT: It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our ELECTED executive branch to enforce the laws that are passed by the ELECTED legislative branch of government upon all INDIVIDUALS without the INDIVIDUAL'S "consent", etc.

REBUTTAL: The will of the collective majority only empowers involuntary enforcement in the case of the CRIMINAL law and the COMMON law, not the STATUTORY CIVIL franchise codes. The CIVIL STATUTORY franchise codes DO NOT apply to ALL PEOPLE, but only those who satisfy the criteria indicated in the response to the previous statement, which are those who are CONSENSUALLY domiciled and VOLUNTARILY participating as MEMBERS of the COLLECTIVE WHILE ON OFFICIAL DUTY. Only a statist pagan idol worshipper would allow a "compact", meaning an AGREEMENT involving mutual consent, to be enforced against non-consenting PRIVATE parties, or interfere with people who want to WITHDRAW their consent and return to being entirely PRIVATE and self-governing.

"Compact, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty."

*[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]*



5. STATEMENT: It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers the ELECTED judges to preside over trials without the "consent" of the INDIVIDUAL defendant(s) involved.

REBUTTAL: That's an overly simplistic view of American Jurisprudence. The type of law being enforced determines whether consent is required, not the fact that a COLLECTIVE is hearing or enforcing the matter. CONSTITUTIONAL, CRIMINAL, and COMMON law do NOT require consent while CIVIL franchise statutes do. All NON-CONSENSUAL law enforcement derives its authority from the God given INDIVIDUAL right of self-defense from injury and from no other source. INDIVIDUALS have always had the right of self-defense and government merely ORGANIZES and centralizes the self-defense function. Adding people to the collective organization adds no more moral authority to the right of self-defense:

#### *What Is Law?*

##### *What, then, is law? It is the collective organization of the individual right to lawful defense.*

*Each of us has a natural right - from God - to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the preservation of the other two. For what are our faculties but the extension of our individuality? And what is property but an extension of our faculties?*

*If every person has the right to defend - even by force - his person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights constantly.* Thus the principle of collective right - its reason for existing, its lawfulness - is based on individual right. And the common force that protects this collective right cannot logically have any other purpose or any other mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an individual cannot lawfully use force against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force - for the same reason - cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individuals or groups.

*Such a perversion of force would be, in both cases, contrary to our premise. Force has been given to us to defend our own individual rights. Who will dare to say that force has been given to us to destroy the equal rights of our brothers?* Since no individual acting separately can lawfully use force to destroy the rights of others, does it not logically follow that the same principle also applies to the common force that is nothing more than the organized combination of the individual forces?

*If this is true, then nothing can be more evident than this: The law is the organization of the natural right of lawful defense. It is the substitution of a common force for individual forces. And this common force is to do only what the individual forces have a natural and lawful right to do: to protect persons, liberties, and properties; to maintain the right of each, and to cause justice to reign over us all.*

#### *The Complete Perversion of the Law*

*But, unfortunately, law by no means confines itself to its proper functions. And when it has exceeded its proper functions, it has not done so merely in some inconsequential and debatable matters. The law has gone further than this; it has acted in direct opposition to its own purpose. The law has been used to destroy its own objective: It has been applied to annihilating the justice that it was supposed to maintain; to limiting and destroying rights which its real purpose was to respect. The law has placed the collective force at the disposal of the unscrupulous who wish, without risk, to exploit the person, liberty, and property of others. It has converted plunder into a right, defense into a crime, in order to punish lawful defense.*

*How has this perversion of the law been accomplished? And what have been the results?*

*The law has been perverted by the influence of two entirely different causes: stupid greed and false philanthropy. Let us speak of the first.*

#### *A Fatal Tendency of Mankind*

*Self-preservation and self-development are common aspirations among all people.* And if everyone enjoyed the unrestricted use of his faculties and the free disposition of the fruits of his labor, social progress would be ceaseless, uninterrupted, and unending.

*But there is also another tendency that is common among people. When they can, they wish to live and prosper at the expense of others.* This is no rash accusation. Nor does it come from a gloomy and uncharitable spirit. *The annals of history bear witness to the truth of it: the incessant wars, mass migrations, religious persecutions, universal slavery, dishonesty in commerce, and monopolies. This fatal desire has its origin in*

the very nature of man - in that primitive, universal, and insuppressible instinct that impels him to satisfy his desires with the least possible pain.

### **Property and Plunder**

Man can live and satisfy his wants only by ceaseless labor, by the ceaseless application of his faculties to natural resources. This process is the origin of property.

But it is also true that a man may live and satisfy his wants by seizing and consuming the products of the labor of others. This process is the origin of plunder.

Now since man is naturally inclined to avoid pain - and since labor is pain in itself - it follows that men will resort to plunder whenever plunder is easier than work. History shows this quite clearly. And under these conditions, neither religion nor morality can stop it.

When, then, does plunder stop? It stops when it becomes more painful and more dangerous than labor.

It is evident, then, that the proper purpose of law is to use the power of its collective force to stop this fatal tendency to plunder instead of to work. All the measures of the law should protect property and punish plunder.

But, generally, the law is made by one man or one class of men. And since law cannot operate without the sanction and support of a dominating force, this force must be entrusted to those who make the laws.

This fact, combined with the fatal tendency that exists in the heart of man to satisfy his wants with the least possible effort, explains the almost universal perversion of the law. Thus it is easy to understand how law, instead of checking injustice, becomes the invincible weapon of injustice. It is easy to understand why the law is used by the legislator to destroy in varying degrees among the rest of the people, their personal independence by slavery, their liberty by oppression, and their property by plunder. This is done for the benefit of the person who makes the law, and in proportion to the power that he holds.

[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

It's totally naïve, presumptuous, and downright harmful to group ALL of the FOUR main forms of law into one group and say that ALL of it can be enforced without consent. You should probably go back and review our presentation on the FOUR systems of law below:

Four Law Systems Course, Form #12.039  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. **STATEMENT:** But, even if "consent" was required in law enforcement (and it is not), then in a republican form of government, such as ours, that "consent" would come from the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (NOT INDIVIDUALLY).

**REBUTTAL:** Consent is not required for CRIMINAL or COMMON LAW enforcement, but it IS required for CIVIL STATUTORY enforcement. Civil statutory jurisdiction is based upon having a VOLUNTARY, CONSENSUAL domicile within the jurisdiction or venue, according to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). Absent domicile, the only thing that is enforceable WITHOUT consent is the COMMON law and equity and NOT the civil statutes. It is simply wrong to PRESUME that:

- a. There is no distinction between CRIMINAL law and CIVIL statutes. Why have both of them if this is true? . . . or
- b. Civil statutory jurisdiction exists in the ABSENCE of domicile, or . . .
- c. Domicile can be imputed against the consent of a party. We cover this fact in:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. **STATEMENT:** In a republican form of government such as ours, the power of the INDIVIDUAL is limited to VOTING, RUNNING FOR OFFICE and to enforcing what few rights and protections that "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) allow the INDIVIDUAL to have (such as those INDIVIDUAL rights and protections listed in the Bill Of Rights).

**REBUTTAL:** The Declaration of Independence says that rights come from “the Creator”, which means they DON’T come from any man or collection of men. Hence, saying that rights are limited to what men or a collection of men “allow” is simply WRONG.

8. **STATEMENT:** In a republican form of government, such as ours, ELECTIONS (which reflects the will of the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY) DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROL EVERYTHING (ALL OF THE ABOVE), PLUS ANY DESIRED CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS OR REPEALS.

**REBUTTAL:** Under the laws of property, governments are like everyone else. They cannot manage, control, or tax property that does not belong to them. That’s theft and a violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause. The property must be DONATED to a public use by its owner before it can be subject to tax or even regulation. Property not so donated is and continues to be PRIVATE, absolutely owned, and beyond the CIVIL STATUTORY REACH or control of government, unless of course you HURT someone, in which case some of it can be ordered to be taken away to pay damages to the injured party AFTER the injury is proven with evidence in court. Otherwise, it is private property and the owner has the ABSOLUTE right to deny ANY and ALL others, including governments, from using or benefitting from the use of the ABSOLUTELY owned property.

*“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’ and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a man has honestly acquired he retains full [meaning ABSOLUTE and EXCLUSIVE] control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor’s injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor’s benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”*  
[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]

9. **STATEMENT:** So, a "SOVEREIGN" is now and has always been the GOVERNMENT of a nation state and all of its INDIVIDUALS and "SOVEREIGNTY" is now and has always been the GOVERNMENT'S right TO GOVERN a nation state and all of its INDIVIDUALS. This never has and will never change.

**REBUTTAL:** A “sovereign” is anyone or anything that can’t be controlled. That’s the definition of what “sovereign” means in the legal dictionary:

*SOVEREIGNTY. The union and exercise of all human power possessed in a state; it is a combination of all power; it is the power to do everything in a state without accountability; to make laws, to execute and to apply them; to impose and collect taxes, and, levy, contributions; to make war or peace; to form treaties of alliance or of commerce with foreign nations, and the like. Story on the Const. Sec. 207.*

*2. Abstractedly, sovereignty resides in the body of the nation and belongs to the people. But these powers are generally exercised by delegation.*

*3. When analyzed, sovereignty is naturally divided into three great powers; namely, the legislative, the executive, and the judiciary; the first is the power to make new laws, and to correct and repeal the old; the second is the power to execute the laws both at home and abroad; and the last is the power to apply the laws to particular facts; to judge the disputes which arise among the citizens, and to punish crimes.*

*4. Strictly speaking, in our republican forms of government, **the absolute sovereignty of the nation is in the people of the nation; (q.v.) and the residuary sovereignty of each state, not granted to any of its public functionaries, is in the people of the state.** (q.v.) 2 Dall. 471; and vide, generally, 2 Dall. 433, 455; 3 Dall. 93; 1 Story, Const. Sec. 208; 1 Toull. n. 20 Merl. Repert. h.t.*

*SOVEREIGN STATE. One which governs itself independently of any foreign power.*

*SOVEREIGN. A chief ruler with supreme power; one possessing sovereignty. (q.v.) It is also applied to a king or other magistrate with limited powers.*

*2. In the United States the sovereignty resides in the body of the people. Vide Rutherf. Inst. 282.*

*[Bouvier’s Law Dictionary, Childs & Peterson, c1856, John Bouvier]*

So the key to sovereignty is absolute control and lack of accountability for that control. The laws are already made for me and they are found in the Bible. Those laws say I can’t ADD to them so I don’t NEED to “make laws”:

Sovereigns as we define it on our website are citizens and ambassadors of a foreign government called “Kingdom of Heaven, Inc.”. The enforcement of those laws is authorized among those who consent to them, just like Caesar’s civil franchise statutes. God is the King and Civil Ruler of all Christians, which is a POLITICAL organization just as potent as any man-made state. The people who consent are the “body politic” in the above definition. Those who exclusively own private property and their own body are unaccountable to anyone else for what they do with or to that property, so long as they don’t hurt another EQUAL party with it. The “state” involved is called “The Kingdom Of Heaven” and I’m a member of it and a King or Prince (as God calls it) WITHIN it, and therefore an OFFICER of the ONLY state I consent to be a member of and a party to its “social compact”. My primary allegiance is to King Jesus and I don’t expect or even want Caesar’s CIVIL STATUTORY FRANCHISE protection and therefore shouldn’t be required to PAY for it. Under maxims of the common law, I have a right to refuse any and all “benefits”, “privileges”, and “protections” of a specific political entity or state. In the absence of consent to such protection the definition of “justice” requires the government to leave me alone and it costs them NOTHING to do so. By choice of domicile in the “Kingdom of Heaven” on earth, I’m a “non-resident non-person” and a “transient foreigner” under the CIVIL statutory franchise codes.

10. **STATEMENT:** Here in the United States, the INDIVIDUAL person did not become "SOVEREIGN" (a MONARCH or a STATE) and does not GOVERN the STATE or any of its INDIVIDUALS. [ . . . ] Here in the United States, the INDIVIDUAL has no SOVEREIGNTY whatsoever, IS NOT A GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE and cannot GOVERN the United States, a single STATE or any of their INDIVIDUALS.

**REBUTTAL:** First of all, it appears you are presuming a definition of “sovereignty” that is incompatible with the one found in our website disclaimer:

**SEDM Disclaimer**

**4. Meaning of Words**

**4.20. Sovereign**

*The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:*

1. A human being and NOT a "government". Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion. All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.

2. EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.

3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.

4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See:



[Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](#)

5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.

6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.

7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.

8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.

9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.

10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.

11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See:

 [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)

12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See:

 [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)

13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19](#).

14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under civil statutory law.

The term "anarchy" implies any one or more of the following, and especially as regards so-called "governments". An important goal of this site is to eliminate all such "anarchy":

1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.

2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.

3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.

4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called "selective enforcement". In the legal field it is also called "professional courtesy". Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.

5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in "selective enforcement", whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.

6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.

7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.



8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.

9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards themselves. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

**"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights," 106 U.S., at 220, 221.**

[United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)]

10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.

11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.

12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.

13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

In support of the above definition of "anarchy", here is how the U.S. Supreme Court defined it:

**"Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means-to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal-would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."**  
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928)]

The above requirements are a consequence of the fact that the foundation of the United States Constitution is EQUAL protection and EQUAL treatment. Any attempt to undermine equal rights and equal protection described above constitutes:

1. The establishment of a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B. That religion is described in: Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016. The object of worship of such a religion is imputing "supernatural powers" to civil rulers and forcing everyone to worship and serve said rulers as "superior beings".

2. The establishment of an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

The laws of property allow anyone to govern anyone else based on how the property is used. This characteristic of the laws of property IS, in fact, how the laws of Congress are extended UNLAWFULLY into states of the Union through franchises.

*"How, then, are purely equitable obligations created? For the most part, either by the acts of third persons or by equity alone. But how can one person impose an obligation upon another? By giving property to the latter on the terms of his assuming an obligation in respect to it. At law there are only two means by which the object of the donor could be at all accomplished, consistently with the entire ownership of the property passing to the donee, namely: first, by imposing a real obligation upon the property; secondly, by subjecting the title of the donee to a condition subsequent. The first of these the law does not permit; the second is entirely inadequate. Equity, however, can secure most of the objects of the donor, and yet avoid the mischiefs of real obligations by imposing upon the donee (and upon all persons to whom the property shall afterwards come without value or with notice) a personal obligation with respect to the property; and accordingly this is what equity does. It is in this way that all trusts are created, and all equitable charges made (i.e., equitable hypothecations or liens created) by testators in their wills. In this way, also, most trusts are created by acts inter vivos, except in those cases in which the trustee incurs a legal as well as an equitable obligation. In short, as property is the subject of every equitable obligation, so the owner of property is the only person whose act or acts can be the means of creating an obligation in respect to that property. Moreover, the owner of property can create an obligation in respect to it in only two ways: first, by incurring the obligation himself, in which case he commonly also incurs a legal obligation; secondly, by imposing the obligation upon some third person; and this he does in the way just explained."*

*[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 543]*

As long as the PRIVATE property I own is loaned to others with conditions, now I have the right to "govern" them under the terms of the loan.

*"The principle is invoked that one who accepts the benefit of a statute cannot be heard to question its constitutionality. Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis, etc., Co., v. George C. Prendergast Const. Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351."*

*[Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)]*

LIKE Congress, I can attach ANY terms I want to the loan of my absolutely owned private property, including that of completely removing the pagan de facto government from our CIVIL relationship and making me a "head of my own state". If Uncle Sam can do it with their franchises and we are all EQUAL under the eyes of REAL law, then ANYONE can do the same thing in reverse to control ANYONE they want through their property. If only the government can do it, we have an unconstitutional establishment of religion, because all franchises destroy equality and compel "worship"/obedience.

*"...Congress has frequently employed the Spending Power to further broad policy objectives... by conditioning receipt of federal moneys upon compliance by the recipient... with federal statutory and administrative directives. This Court has repeatedly upheld... against constitutional challenge... the use of this technique to induce governments and private parties to cooperate voluntarily with federal policy."*

*[Fullilove v. Klotznick, 448 U.S. 448, at 474 (1990)]*

*"We can hardly find a denial of due process in these circumstances, particularly since it is even doubtful that appellee's burdens under the program outweigh his benefits. It is hardly lack of due process for the Government to regulate that which it subsidizes."*

*[Wickard v. Filburn, 317 U.S. 111, 63 S.Ct. 82 (1942)]*

This mechanism IS, in fact, how Social Security, Medicare, income tax, driver licensing, and marriage licensing is done outside of federal territory. These mechanisms are exhaustively described in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The only way around this equal right of ALL to control the GOVERNMENT using their PRIVATE property is for the government to unconstitutionally declare that there IS no PRIVATE property, in which case there is NO government. Why? Because the ONLY purpose of establishing government is to protect PRIVATE property, according to the Declaration of Independence.

We establish in the following training video that ALL of your freedom derives from EQUALITY between YOU and the GOVERNMENT under both the COMMON LAW and the CONSTITUTION.

Franchises and CIVIL STATUTES destroy equality and substitute a pagan civil religion in its place. God's law FORBIDS Christians from participating in GOVERNMENT franchises.

"Again, the devil took Him [Jesus] up on an exceedingly high [civil/legal status above all other humans] mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things ["BENEFITS"] I will give You if You will fall down [BELOW Satan but ABOVE other humans] and worship [serve as a PUBLIC OFFICER] me."

Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him."  
[Matt. 4:8-11, Bible, NKJV]

"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"

"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you."  
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

'For among My [God's] people are found wicked [covetous public servant] men; They lie in wait as one who sets snares; They set a trap; They catch men. As a cage is full of birds, So their houses are full of deceit. Therefore they have become great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; Yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked; They do not plead the cause, The cause of the fatherless [or the innocent, widows, or the nontaxpayer]; Yet they prosper, And the right of the needy they do not defend. Shall I not punish them for these things?' says the Lord. 'Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?'

"An astonishing and horrible thing Has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, And the priests [judges in franchise courts that worship government as a pagan deity] rule by their own power; And My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?"  
[Jer. 5:26-31, Bible, NKJV]

That's WHY they have CONSENSUAL domicile as a prerequisite: Because you have to VOLUNTEER for slavery and an unconstitutional state sponsored religion. The CIVIL statutory "person" therefore constitutes a "straw man" used to ENSLAVE the innocent and the ignorant. See:

The fact that you would ignorantly criticize people for trying to faithfully practice their religious beliefs and live a SEPARATE, sanctified, and legislatively "foreign" lifestyle (LIKE JESUS) is merely evidence that you are the simpleton who should be crucified in the courts for violations of law and the Constitution.

11. STATEMENT: But, as INDIVIDUALS, none of us can exercise any SOVEREIGNTY (which still means the right to GOVERN a nation state and the right to GOVERN all of its INDIVIDUALS).

REBUTTAL: Look at the definition of “state”:

*“State. A people permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom into one body politic exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into international relations with other communities of the globe. United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. Delany v. Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130. In its largest sense, a “state” is a body politic or a society of men. Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d. 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765. A body of people occupying a definite territory and politically organized under one government. State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. Restatement, Second, Conflicts, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual government unit of such nation (e.g. California).*

[...]

*The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the public; as in the title of a cause, “The State vs. A.B.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]

Note the phrase “a PEOPLE”, not “a COLLECTIV”. By the above definition, a family is a “state” and a “government” for those inside of it. A corporation is a “state” and a “government” for those consensually inside of it. A church is a “state” and a “government” for those consensually inside it. A private trust is a “state” or “government” for those who are officers or beneficiaries of it. So long as none of the parties in these institutions are “domiciled” in the pagan government, have not contracted with the pagan government through franchises, and have consented to FIRE the pagan government from their CIVIL affairs and form their own CIVIL government, they have created a “state”. All of these entities are “governed” internally without accountability to those outside so long as the CRIMINAL or COMMON LAW are not violated to injure the equal rights of others. Complete control over such entities can even be exclusive by contract or mutual consent. A person is allowed any kind of CIVIL arbitration scheme he or she wants TO THE EXCLUSION of the CIVIL courts. Many physicians and dentists even INSIST on binding arbitration of this nature before they will even accept you as a patient, and accepting it FIRES the civil courts from involvement in the dispute in many cases in the interests of lowering litigation costs. Anyone can, in fact, surrender all their rights to use the PAGAN corrupt courts and provide their own mechanism for remedy in its place. If the right to contract and EXCLUSIVE/ABSOLUTE control over our own body and PRIVATE property means anything at all, it implies the right to do this and thereby exercise our ABSOLUTE right to exclude any and all others from involvement or “benefit”, even if only for selected purposes. American Indians have their own tribal courts and some churches have their own ecclesiastical courts for settling civil matters, so it’s certainly lawful and possible.

What some people might say about the above definition is that a “state” implies the ability to make war and peace and therefore excludes the above institutions. However, we call states of the Union “States” and they can’t make war and peace. Only the federal government can do that. Why couldn’t a family, corporation, or trust do the same thing to the existing federal government and be on the same footing as what we call “states of the Union”? A “state” is merely a corporation anyway, consisting of a “body corporate” and a “body politic”. So long as a PRIVATE corporation or even a PRIVATE trust gives all its members or “customers” voting rights and owns PRIVATE land, then it qualifies ALSO as a “state”.

12. STATEMENT: In our country, no single INDIVIDUAL is a GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE OF ANY TYPE.

REBUTTAL: By “individual” we assume you mean “PRIVATE MAN OR WOMAN”. The Bible says that Christians are “Kings and Priests” who shall “reign on the earth”, and therefore “heads of Gods’ government on earth”.

*“You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,  
And to open its seals;  
For You were slain,  
And have redeemed us to God by Your blood  
Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,  
And have made us kings and priests to our God;  
And we shall reign on the earth.”*  
[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

For a SECULAR PAGAN government to say that this isn't so is to interfere with the practice of our religion in violation of the First Amendment.

13. **STATEMENT:** This is why, in our country, no INDIVIDUAL can be "SOVEREIGN" (A GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE). This is why every amateur legal theorist who claims to be "SOVEREIGN" (a MONARCH GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE, a STATE GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE or a union of STATE GOVERNMENTAL HEADS OF STATE) always LOSE on that issue in court.

**REBUTTAL:** As we said, we don't claim to be sovereign. GOD is the only sovereign and we are His representatives acting exclusively under His delegated authority in the Bible. The corpus of the Bible trust indenture is the ENTIRE Heavens and the Earth and we are His trustees over that absolutely and exclusively owned property which belongs ONLY to God.

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Caesar should NOT be "renting" property that doesn't belong to Him back to the people he/she is supposed to be protecting the property of. That's THEFT. That's what so-called "property taxes" are: A DENIAL of the main benefit of ownership, which is EXCLUSIVE use and control over the property. Property that can be taxed is not owned by the claimed owner, because "ownership" itself is the right to exclude, and if we can't exclude the government from using or benefitting from the use, then we are NOT the "owner" and the GOVERNMENT should be paying the tax instead of us.

*"We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, 'the right to exclude [others is] 'one of the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as property.' " Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982), quoting Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979). "*  
*[Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987)]*

*"In this case, we hold that the "right to exclude," so universally held to be a fundamental element of the property right,<sup>[11]</sup> falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without compensation."*  
*[Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979)]*

*[11] See, e. g., United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975); United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961). As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, "[a]n essential element of individual property is the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it." International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion).*

People who lose in court on the above issues lose because of their own legal ignorance. The law of property is clear on this subject.

14. **STATEMENT:** This is why all courts always treat such amateur legal theorists as the mere INDIVIDUALS that they really are. Amateur legal theorists who claim to be "sovereign" in court do nothing but demonstrate their ignorance of the law and their ignorance of history.

**REBUTTAL:** We don't claim to be "sovereign", but rather equal to any and all others and groups in the eyes of the Constitution and the Common Law. As such, any so-called government actor taking PRIVATE property without consent is just as guilty of theft as a private party would be. If they aren't, then government has become a pagan idol with "superior or supernatural" powers above you and me, the natural. That would constituted not only an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility", but also would amount essentially to a state sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment. The nature of that unconstitutional religion is described in:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



15. STATEMENT: If you do not like the laws, the ELECTED legislators, the ELECTED executive officers or the ELECTED judges, then do something about it! VOTE OR RUN FOR OFFICE. Pretending to be a GOVERNMENTAL HEAD OF STATE has never, and will never work as a defense to a charge BY "We the People".

REBUTTAL: We don't mind the criminal laws, only civil statutes that claim the authority to impose DUTIES or OBLIGATIONS or a surrender of PRIVATE property to the state. As we already said, civil statutory codes are voluntary franchises that depend on DOMICILE, which is voluntary. Those kind of franchise statutes we can directly control the application of by simply removing our domicile from the government that passed them. They only acquire "the force of law" with consent manifested in our choice of domicile. We don't have to run for office to change them and why would we want to if they only apply to those who consent? We can withdraw our consent to them WITHOUT physically moving anywhere, because domicile is the coincidence of PHYSICAL PRESENCE in a place PLUS consent to choose a domicile there. That doesn't mean we are lawless, because the COMMON LAW doesn't require consent and acts as a substitute for the CIVIL STATUTORY law when the parties do not have such a domicile.

We don't have to pretend to be a head of state to do any of this. However, there is nothing stopping us from forming our own STATE that deals with ALL CIVIL matters by substituting its OWN civil law for that of the corrupted de facto government whose laws we don't like and refuse to consent to. Throughout the early Roman Empire and even in the history of our own country, there were "ecclesiastical courts" that handled all civil matters. They in effect functioned as "binding arbitration" within their own group. As long as all the parties consent, just like with the civil statutory law, then it's perfectly lawful to FIRE the existing government from CIVIL protection and defer all disputes to your own private court or tribunal. American Indians do this also and its perfectly lawful. Throughout this country there are also "independent cities" that are legally divorced from the geographical state they are situated in and that is perfectly constitutional and permissible. Virginia has many such cities, for instance.

The legal definition of "justice" is the right to be LEFT ALONE.

PAULSEN, ETHICS (Thilly's translation), chap. 9.

"Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and interests of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This virtue springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right."

[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2]

The U.S. Supreme Court stated the above slightly differently:

"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men."

[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

The purpose of government itself is "justice":

"Justice is the end of government. It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."

[James Madison, The Federalist No. 51 (1788)]

As long as I don't hurt anyone UNDER THE COMMON LAW and don't consent to give up any UNALIENABLE right, including all of my constitutional rights, then a REAL "government" has to leave me alone and not tax, harass, or regulate me. In other words, I'm UNACCOUNTABLE to them for anything CIVILLY but not CRIMINALLY. That's what the

1 Hale v. Henkel, [201 U.S. 43](#), 74 (1906) case earlier said. Being INDEPENDENT and UNACCOUNTABLE is the essence  
2 of what it means to be “sovereign” as we defined it earlier in this section. We therefore DO NOT contradict ourselves and  
3 DO NOT contradict even the legal dictionary definition of “sovereignty” given earlier. Our family is a “state” if we have  
4 private land and internal rules. God also said I’m his “King and Priest” (Rev. 5:9-10), which means I’m a SOVEREIGN  
5 under His laws who “shall reign on the earth”. What I “reign” over is all my PRIVATE property and anyone I “loan” it to  
6 with conditions. Everything I loan has such conditions and the conditions MANDATE equality between me and the  
7 government. God’s laws, in turn, are the ONLY thing that Christians are allowed to consent to under the delegation of  
8 authority order found in the Bible. It’s a SIN to consent to Caesar’s CIVIL STATUTORY FRANCHISES:

[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians](#), Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9 Any attempt to accept, consent to, or enforce Caesar’s civil statutory franchises therefore is a violation of my delegation  
10 order and cannot therefore be enforceable. Without consent, such franchises are UNEFORCEABLE and they have no  
11 “force of law” in our specific case. Government employees being civilly sued often use the same tactic in their defense  
12 with THEIR delegation order, and we are all equal, so WE as Christians can use it as well under the concept of equal  
13 protection and equal treatment. See:

[Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment](#), Form #05.033  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 Lastly, the Bible describes the “sovereignty” that results for those who refuse to consent to Caesar’s franchises and follow  
15 ONLY God’s His CIVIL FRANCHISE system and the Common Law, which is based on EQUALITY between the pagan  
16 foreigners and His believers:

17 **Blessings on Obedience**

18 *“Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all His*  
19 *commandments which I command you today, that the LORD your God will set you high above all nations of the*  
20 *earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of the LORD*  
21 *your God:*

22 *“Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.*

23 *“Blessed shall be the fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of your herds, the increase*  
24 *of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.*

25 *“Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.*

26 *“Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.*

27 *“The LORD will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out*  
28 *against you one way and flee before you seven ways.*

29 *“The LORD will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and*  
30 *He will bless you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you.*

31 *“The LORD will establish you as a holy people to Himself, just as He has sworn to you, if you keep the*  
32 *commandments of the LORD your God and walk in His ways. Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you*  
33 *are called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of you. And the LORD will grant you plenty of*  
34 *goods, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land*  
35 *of which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you. The LORD will open to you His good treasure, the*  
36 *heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. **You shall lend to***  
37 ***many nations, but you shall not borrow. And the LORD will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be***  
38 ***above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command***  
39 ***you today, and are careful to observe them.** So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I*  
40 *command you this day, to the right or the left, to go after other gods to serve them.*  
41 *[Deut. 28:9-14, Bible, NKJV]*

42 The “holy nation” described above meets the legal definition of “state” and the people in it meet the definition of “body  
43 politic”.

## 7 False FBI and Department of Homeland Security (DHS) arguments against Sovereignty Advocates

*"Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you seems to be wise in this age, let him become a fool that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, 'He catches the wise in their own craftiness'"; and again, 'The LORD knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile.'"*  
[1 Cor. 3:18-23, Bible, NKJV]

The Homeland Security Department and FBI have ranked the sovereignty and freedom movement as a major threat. It's members are alleged to violate the law, and some are even alleged to kill police. Read more:

1. <http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-terror-cop-killers-20120224,0,5474022.story>
2. [http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm\\_source=feedburner&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29](http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29)
3. <http://www.prisonplanet.com/police-trained-nationwide-that-informed-americans-are-domestic-terrorists.html>

So WHO gave Americans the CRAZY idea that Americans were Sovereign?

In [Chisholm v. Georgia](#) the Supreme Court ruled:

*"[A]t the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people; and they are truly the sovereigns of the country, but they are sovereigns without subjects. with none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal as fellow citizens, and as joint tenants in the sovereignty."*  
[Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @ Dall 1793 pp.471-472 (1793)]

In [Yick Wo v. Hopkins](#), Sheriff, the Supreme Court ruled:

*"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to the law, for it is the author and source of law, but in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts... For, the very idea that one man may be compelled to hold his life or the means of living or any material right essential to the enjoyment of life, at the mere will of another, seems to be intolerable in any country where freedom prevails, as being the essence of slavery itself. (118 U. S. 356.)"*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886) ]

In [Scott v. Sandford](#) they ruled:

*"The words 'sovereign people' are those who form the sovereign, and who hold the power and conduct the government through their representatives. Every citizen is one of these people and a constituent member of this sovereignty."*  
[Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 404 (1856)]

The LA Times Article Continues:

*"This is a movement that has absolutely exploded," said Mark Potok, a senior fellow at the Southern Poverty Law Center, a nonprofit organization based in Montgomery, Ala., that tracks domestic terrorists and hate groups. More than 100,000 Americans have aligned themselves with the sovereign citizens, the center said."*

Read more:

<http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-terror-cop-killers-20120224,0,5474022.story>

So the FBI had better go after the Ring Leaders of this Sovereignty movement:



1

2

3

And here is another picture of known Sovereignty movement thugs that resisted arrest using armed conflict against civil authorities:

# The Founding Liberals



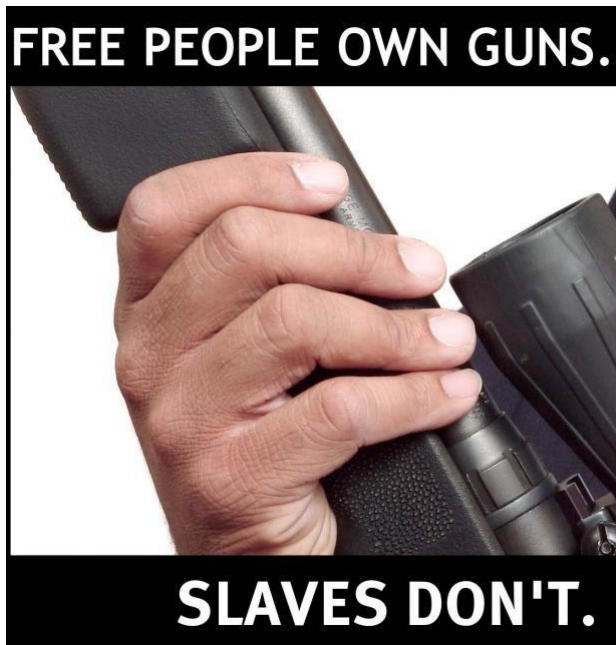
1

2 For more entertaining information on this subject, see:

Larken Rose on Gun Control  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CjDHQ16MyKY>

3 Our Disclaimer says we absolutely don't condone, subsidize, or participate in violence or terrorism of any kind, BUT ....





## 8 False Media Arguments Against Sovereignty Advocates

The following subsections contain rebuttals to frequent and false arguments made by a corrupted biased liberal media against the SEDM ministry and website.

### 8.1 Sovereignty Advocates are anti-government

The irony of alleging that we are “anti –government” is that the people making the allegation ARE NOT, in fact, a de jure, constitutional government but instead are a private, for profit federal corporation. The American public are being systematically deceived and LIED to about the fact that we don’t have a REAL government any more. The de facto sham trust that remains seeks to maliciously and unjustly discredit and persecute those such as us who expose this deception in order to protect their illegal and criminal activities. For extensive proof of this fact, see:

1. De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We encourage you to submit the above documents to those who make such false allegations against us and demand that they PROVE that they are, in fact a “government” by providing a list of errata of the above and answering ALL questions at the end of the documents. Tell them that a refusal to deny constitutes an ADMISSION of the truth of everything in the above documents under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) . We guarantee you that they cannot answer the questions without contradicting either themselves or what the law says. Hence, they will unavoidably admit that they are LIARS and that we are absolutely correct about their unlawful, criminal, and unconstitutional misdeeds.

The other irony is that the so-called “agency”, the I.R.S., making such an allegation is not even part of any government and has no legislative authority to even exist. See the amazing proof for yourself:

Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The SEDM ministry is not anti-government, but rather pro SELF-government. We do not hate people, but evil, unlawful, and unconstitutional activities. We seek to protect the requirement for consent that is the foundation of the civil authority of all just governments, according to the Declaration of Independence. The present de facto government DOES NOT respect this limitation and is therefore a usurper and a criminal enterprise. The Bible commands Christians to hate evil and

harmful behavior, not evil people. That, in fact, is how we love our neighbor: Therefore, hate of sin but not of the sinner is a religious practice protected by the First Amendment:

*"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [laws in the Bible], for this is man's all.** For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil."  
[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**The fear of the Lord is to hate evil:** Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the perverse mouth I hate."  
[Proverbs 8:13, Bible, NKJV]*

*"By humility and **fear of the Lord** are riches and honor and life."  
[Prov. 22:4, Bible, NKJV]*

*"And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but to **fear the Lord** your God [synonymous with hate evil], to walk in all His ways [laws in the Bible] and to love Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command you today for your good?"  
[Deut. 10:12-13, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**You who love the Lord, hate evil!** He preserves the souls of His saints; He delivers them out of the hand of the wicked."  
[Psalm 97:10, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous:** and he who is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked."  
[Prov. 29:27, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The boastful shall not stand in your sight: **You hate all workers of iniquity.**"  
[Psalm 5:5, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Through Your precepts I get understanding: therefore **I hate every false way.**"  
[Psalm 119:104, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Do not let your heart envy sinners, but be zealous for the **fear of the Lord** all the day; for surely there is a hereafter, and your hope will not be cut off."  
[Prov. 23:17, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**Do I not hate them, O Lord, who hate You? And do I not loathe those who rise up against You? I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them my enemies.**"  
[Psalm 139:21-22, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**I hate and abhor lying, But I love Your law.**"  
[Psalm 119:163, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**A righteous man hates lying,** But a wicked man is loathsome and comes to shame."  
[Prov. 13:5, Bible, NKJV]*

God loves the sinner but he hates the sin. The thing He hates most is deceit in commerce. We as Christians are commanded to hate the same things He hates. One of the main purposes for creating governments to begin with is to PREVENT deceit in commerce that injures PRIVATE rights. It is truly ironic that governments are created to prevent deceit in commerce, and yet they are the WORST perpetrators of it at this time:

*"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest,** nor can he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,*

***1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in government] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.***

2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him.

A [false] balance, [whether it be in the federal courtroom or in the government or in the marketplace,] cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."  
[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

We do not, however, discriminate against the government. Wickedness, deceit, and evil are found everywhere. The SEDM website exposes and provides tools to fight deceit and evil wherever it is found, whether the source is the government or private parties. Many of our policy documents, for instance, are directed not against the government, but against private parties who spread disinformation and hurt people. For instance, see following documents or references relating not to the government, but to private parties:

1. SEDM Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
2. Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom, Form #08.015 – rebuts a very common misconception of freedom advocates about the authority of the Fourteenth Amendment within the United States Constitution.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012-exposes falsehood propagated by both clergy, pastors, and ministers within Christianity. Considering that we are a Christian ministry, it would be difficult to accuse us of being hypocritical or of the “selective enforcement” so commonly engaged in by the government.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016 – exposes unlawful or injurious behaviors on the part of freedom fighters that should be avoided.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach, Form #08.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach, Form #08.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009. Describes flawed or failed arguments and activities of private parties:  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/WhosWho/WhosWho.htm>
9. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004. Sections 9 through 9.30 address flawed arguments advanced by private parties other than the government.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.7: Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid. Describes flawed arguments of many private parties other than the government.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The government has never contacted us to thank us for making a ministry out of teaching people what the law says and helping them obey it, even though this obviously should have the practical effect of reducing their enforcement budget and making their job easier, if they took it seriously, of course, which they clearly don't. The reason is obvious:

1. They don't want people reading or following the law. If everyone learned and obeyed the law, there would be almost no “taxpayers” and the government would have to drastically cut its spending and leave people alone.
2. They would rather enforce public policy disguised to “look” like law than what the law actually says.

“Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.**”  
[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

3. They love money more than they love justice or fulfilling the purpose of their creation, which is protecting your private property from involuntary conversion into “public property”. In that sense, they have become a predator and a mafia

“protection racket” rather than a “protector”. The only thing the courts protect now are the unlawful deeds of the government’s own de facto usurpers who have hijacked the public trust for personal gain and made it into a sham trust:

*“For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.”*  
[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]

4. They want to create a state-sponsored religion, which is any system of beliefs or presumptions unsupported by evidence and which results in the worship of the government as a pagan deity and a “superior being”. What people “think” the I.R.C. requires (public policy) rather than what it actually says then becomes the method to collect tithes to their “Church of Socialism”. Federal courts are state church buildings and the judges in them are priests of a civil religion. Attorneys are the “deacons” of this state-sponsored church who collect the tithes. See:

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Below are some examples from the SEDM website demonstrating a sincere intention to be balanced, to rebuke and fight evil wherever it is found, and to not discriminate against or be biased toward government:






1. SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing, Item 5:

*In joining the ministry by the above methods, I declare that:*


[ . . . ]

*5. I am NOT ANTI-government, but rather pro SELF-government under the authority of only God's laws. I regard this as an essential element of my religious practices and beliefs.*  
[SOURCE: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.1: My status and standing;  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

2. SEDM About Us Page, Section 1: What and Who are We?:

We are not “tax protesters”, “tax defiers”, or “tax deniers”. As a matter of fact, those who have such motivations are discouraged from becoming Members of our ministry and if they become members are “Members in Bad Standing”. We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the Internal Revenue Code or  any state revenue code and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written and when correctly applied to federal territory,  domiciliaries, and  franchises ONLY pursuant to Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. HOWEVER, we also believe that the way they are willfully MISREPRESENTED to the American public, and the way they are MALADMINISTERED by the IRS, state revenue agencies, and the courts are willfully and maliciously deceptive and in many cases grossly illegal and injurious. If these revenue codes were truthfully represented and faithfully administered completely consistent with what they say, and more importantly their legislative intent and the Constitution, we believe that there would be almost NO “taxpayers”. The only reason there are “taxpayers” is because most Americans have been maliciously and deliberately deceived by public servants about their true nature and  the very limited audience of people who are their only proper subject. Our enemy is not the government, the IRS, or even taxes, but instead is all the following  techniques for introducing collectivism into an otherwise free society:

*1. Legal ignorance on the part of Americans that allows public servants to abuse their authority and violate the law. We have met the enemy, and it is our own ignorance of the law.*



*“One who turns his ear from hearing the law [  God's law or man's law ], even his prayer is an abomination.”*  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

*“But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed.”*  
[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV]

*“Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes.”*  
[Psalm 119:155, Bible, NKJV]

*“Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a franchise, which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it*

reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."  
[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) ]

2. The  [abuse of presumption](#) to injure the rights of sovereign Americans, in violation of due process of law and God's law found in [Numbers 15:30](#). Much of this presumption is compelled by the government by willfully dumbing-down the average American about legal subjects in the public (government) schools. This makes the legal profession into essentially a "priesthood" and a pagan "religion" that the average American blindly worships and obeys, without ever questioning authority. It is a supreme injustice to proceed against a person without every conclusion being based **ONLY** on fact and not presumption, opinion, or belief.  [Click here](#) for a detailed article on this scam and sin.


"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."  
[[Numbers 15:30](#), Bible, NKJV]


---


"Due Process: [ . . . ] If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven with evidence] against him, **this is not due process of law [in fact, it is the OPPOSITE of due process].**"  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

---

(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:**


A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
[  [Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34](#) ]

3. Public servants deceiving the public by portraying "Private Law" as "Public Law".  [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

4. Public servants refusing to acknowledge the requirement for consent in all human interactions.  [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.


5. Willful omissions from government websites and publications that keep the public from hearing the whole truth. The problem is not what these sources say, but what they DON'T say. The [Great IRS Hoax](#) (OFFSITE LINK) contains over 2,000 pages of facts that neither the IRS nor any one in government is willing to reveal to you because it would destroy the gravy train of plunder that pays their bloated salaries and fat retirement in violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#).

6. The use of "words of art" to deceive the people in both government publications and the law itself. [Click](#) (OFFSITE LINK) here for examples.








7. The lack of "equal protection of the law" in courts of justice relating to the statements and actions of public servants, whereby the IRS doesn't have to assume responsibility for its statements and actions, and yet persons who fill out tax forms can be thrown in jail and prosecuted for fraud if they emulate the IRS by being just as careless. This also includes "selective enforcement", where the DOJ positively refuses to prosecute submitters of  [false information returns](#) but spends a disproportionate share of its resources prosecuting false income tax returns. They do this because they are more interested in STEALING your money than in justice. See:

7.1 [Federal Courts and IRS' Own IRM Say NOT RESPONSIBLE for its actions or its words or following its own internal procedures](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

7.2  [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033](#)

7.3  [Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038](#) -how government establishes itself as a pagan deity and a religion by using franchises to systematically destroy the separation of powers and the requirement for equal protection



8. Abuses of franchises that undermine the protection of private rights by the government and the courts:
- 8.1 Enforcing federal franchises in States of the Union, which are outside the civil jurisdiction or police powers of the federal government and result in a destruction of the separation of powers.
- 8.2 Enforcing franchises, such as a " [trade or business](#)" without requiring explicit written consent in some form, such as the issuance and voluntary signing of an application for a license.  [Click here](#) for details.
- 8.3 Attorney licensing, which destroys the integrity of the legal profession in its role as a check and balance when the government or especially the judiciary becomes corrupt as it is now.
- 8.4 Abuse of the federal income tax system, which is a franchise and an excise, to bribe states of the Union to give up their sovereignty, act like federal "States" and territories, and accept what amounts to federal bribes to disrespect the rights or those under their care and protection.  [Click here](#) for details.
9. Efforts to destroy the separation of powers that is the main protection for our liberties. This results in abuses of the Court system for political, rather than legal, purposes (politicization of the courts). All of the federal courts we have now are Article IV, territorial courts that are part of the Legislative, rather than Judicial Branch of the government. As such, there is no separation of powers and nothing but tyranny can result. See the following for proof of this destruction:
- 9.1  [Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023-](#) shows how lying, thieving public servants have systematically destroyed the separation of powers since the founding of this country
- 9.2 [What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012-](#)book which proves that we have no Judicial Branch within the federal government, and that all the existing federal courts are acting in an Article IV territorial capacity as part of the Legislative, rather than Judicial, branch of the government.
- 9.3 [How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-brief overview of how the separation of powers has been systematically destroyed
10. The abuse of the government's power to tax in order to transfer wealth between private individuals, which makes the government into a thief and a Robinhood. This includes:
- 10.1 Enforcing the tax laws against other than "public officers" of the government.  [Click here](#) for details.
- 10.2 Offering government "benefits" of any kind to anyone who does not ALREADY work for the government.  [Click here](#) for details.
11. Corruption of our monetary system that allows the government to:
- 11.1 Counterfeit while denying to all others the right, thus creating an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" for itself and making itself into a pagan deity, and denying the equal protection to all that is the foundation of the Constitution.
- 11.2 STEAL from the American people by diluting the value of money already into circulation.
- 11.3 Exercise undue control banks and financial institutions that causes them to effectively become federal employment recruiters for the federal government by compelling use of government identifying numbers for those pursuing accounts or loans.
-  [Click here](#) for details on the above SCAMS.
12. Creating, perpetuating, condoning, or in any way protecting conflicts of financial interest within the government that cause the self-interest to undermine the requirements of the law, EQUALITY, or the protection of exclusively PRIVATE rights by:
- 12.1 Making judges "taxpayers".
- 12.2 Making jurists or voters into "benefit" recipients, franchisees, and/or public officers.
- 12.3 Allowing judges to act in a POLITICAL mode within any franchise court in the Executive rather than Judicial Branch. This also violates the separation of powers.
- 12.4 Turning police officers into revenue collectors who enforce malum-prohibitum offenses that result in revenue to the state.
- 12.5 Allowing any judicial officer or witness to receive any kind of financial reward for essentially compelling someone to assume any civil status under any civil franchise, including the income tax.
- 12.6 Allowing judges to act BOTH as an Article III judge AND an Article IV judge at the same time.
- 12.7 Allowing PRIVATE citizens to appear before a franchise judge with a financial conflict of interest.
- 12.8 Making ordinary citizens ALSO into public officers in any context OTHER than as a jurist or voter. This causes income taxes to become poll taxes and disenfranchises all those who insist on remaining private.
13. Active interference with [common law remedies](#) for the protection of PRIVATE rights from abuse by government actors. Governments are established exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property. Any attempt to undermine such rights without the express written consent of the owner in each case is not only NOT a classical "government" function, but is an ANTI-government function that amounts to a MAFIA "protection racket". This includes but is not limited to:

- 13.1 Refusing to recognize or protect PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights, the essence of which is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE anyone and everyone from using or benefitting from the use of the property.
- 13.2 PRESUMING that "a government OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE, and FOR THE PEOPLE" is a government in which everyone is a public officer.
- 13.3 Refusing to recognize or allow constitutional remedies and instead substituting STATUTORY remedies available only to public officers.
- 13.4 Forcing non-franchisees into franchise courts against their consent. This is a violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause and the prohibition against eminent domain.
- 13.5 Interfering with introduction of evidence that the court or forum is ONLY allowed to hear disputes involving public officers in the government.
- 13.6 Refusing to satisfy the burden of proof upon government opponents in a franchise court that the owner of the property subject to the dispute VOLUNTARILY donated it to a public use, public purpose, and public office. In other words, that all property is PRIVATE until it is proven on the record with evidence that the owner EXPRESSLY AND VOLUNTARILY DONATED it to PUBLIC use and thereby made it subject to government jurisdiction.
- 13.7 PRESUMING or ASSUMING that the ownership of the property subject to dispute is QUALITIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE and that the party the ownership is shared with is the government.
- 13.8 Allowing government "benefit" recipients to be decision makers in cases involving PRIVATE rights. This is a denial of a republican form of government, which is founded on impartial decision makers. See Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878).
- 13.9 Interfering with or sanctioning litigants who insist on discussing the laws that have been violated in the courtroom or prohibiting jurists from reading the laws in question or accessing the law library in the courthouse while serving as jurists. This transforms a society of law into a society of men and allows the judge to substitute HIS will in place of what the law expressly requires.
- 13.10 Abusing sovereign immunity to protect franchise administrators such as the IRS from illegal enforcement of the franchise against non-franchisees. All franchises are PRIVATE rather than GOVERNMENTAL in nature and governments who offer them drop down to the level of ordinary persons when they offer them.
- 13.11 Illegally and unconstitutionally invoking the Declaratory Judgments Act or the Anti-Injunction Act as an excuse to NOT protect PRIVATE rights from government interference in the case of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE people who are NOT statutory "taxpayers". See Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 8.11 and 8.12.
- 13.12 PRESUMING or pretending like there is no such thing as a non-franchisee or non-taxpayer or that EVERYONE is a statutory "taxpayer". This compels people to contract with the government and interferes with their First Amendment right to legally and politically associate. See Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.
- 13.13 Offering or enforcing NATIONAL franchises within states of the Union or outside of the federal territory and federal domiciliaries that they are limited to. See Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.
- 13.14 Refusing to provide a way to quit franchises or hiding forms for doing so.
- 13.15 Interfering with ways to change or correct your citizenship or statutory status in government records. That "status" is the "res" to which all franchise rights attach, usually ILLEGALLY.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 1, <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 3. SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government

#### 10. Relationship to Government

"Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men—as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. **Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.**"  
[1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]

Visit [Section 9 of our Disclaimer Page](#) for a description of why this fellowship and ministry is against hate speech, hate crime, and violence. We are a peaceful group which respects, advocates, subsidizes, and even protects all lawful exercises of governmental power consistent with the state and federal constitutions, enacted law, and the constitutions and laws of any private group of people that wants to divorce the state and form their own private self-government.

We are not against government. In fact, we love the whole notion of government so much that we want to form our own government and to do it consistent with the original de jure constitutions and laws that began this country. The Declaration of Independence says that when the government we have becomes tyrannical, it is our right and even our DUTY to form our own competing and better government.


"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -- That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. "

[\[Declaration of Independence\]](#)

The Declaration of Independence makes it the DUTY of all Americans to divorce any government that becomes wasteful or abusive and provide a better and competing alternative. We The People cannot delegate an authority to the government to "govern" that they themselves do not also have. They have a right to withhold that delegation of authority and domiciliary allegiance, form their own civil government, and shift their domicile and allegiance, and tax money to that government. We believe this option is the only way to peacefully restore choice, competition, accountability, and efficiency to government. If capitalism and competition keeps the economy healthy on the private side, there is no reason that it can't work in government as well. Any effort to restrict choice or perpetuate a monopoly on protection by a specific government is an effort to enslave and oppress the people. Below is the blueprint for accomplishing that transformation:


-  [Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002](#)

[...]

See our memorandum of law entitled " [Requirement for Consent](#)" for further details on the explicit, informed, deliberate requirement for written consent in all free governments, and ESPECIALLY in the context of taxation and [commerce](#). God commands us to hate evil, and if deceit in [commerce](#) is what He hates most, then we as Christians are to act and do similarly by exposing, opposing, and fixing it. We can't love God and not hate His opposite or His complete absence, which is what evil is. We can't love our neighbor as God commands in [Gal. 5:14](#) and not hate the actions of a dishonest and covetous public servant who willfully and intentionally deceives, robs, and hurts our neighbor with no demonstrated lawful authority and no concern for even what the law says on the subject. We can't hypocritically go out and invade other countries like Iraq and Afghanistan on the pretense that we are fighting [terrorism](#) and defending "freedom" (what a joke!) and still have a [group of terrorist public servants](#) running our own government here at home that completely disrespects and tries to hide the requirement for explicit consent of the people in every aspect of governance and taxation. If you want some examples of how our public dis-servants chronically and willfully violate and hide and avoid the requirement for informed consent, read [Great IRS Hoax](#) sections 4.3.2 through 4.3.2.9. That is NOT [equal protection](#) of the laws: It's tyranny and terrorism cleverly and deceitfully and willfully disguised as government benevolence!

**TER-ROR-ISM** noun 1 The act of terrorizing. 2 A system of government that seeks to rule by intimidation. 3 Violent and unlawful acts of violence committed in an organized attempt to overthrow a government.

Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism"  
Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946)

Our troops might be better utilized by fighting federal government terrorism (and [democracy](#) instead of [republicanism](#)) emanating from the [District of Columbia](#), not Iraq.  [Hate of evil \(but not people\) perpetrated by public servants who are violating our Constitution, federal law, and God's law IS a family and even a Christian value.](#)

"And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but to fear the Lord your God [synonymous with hate evil] , to walk in all His ways [laws in the Bible] and to love Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command you today for your good?"

[\[Deut. 10:12-13, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"You who love the Lord, hate evil! He preserves the souls of His saints; He delivers them out of the hand of the wicked."

[\[Psalm 97:10, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous: and he who is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked."

[\[Prov 29:27, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

1 "The boastful shall not stand in your sight: You hate all workers of iniquity."  
2 [[Psalm 5:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

3 "Through Your precepts I get understanding: **therefore I hate every false way.**"  
4 [[Psalm 119:104](#), Bible, NKJV]

5 "Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His**  
6 **commandments [laws in the Bible], for this is man's all.** For God will bring every work  
7 into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil."  
8 [[Eccl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

9 "By humility and fear of the Lord are riches and honor and life."  
10 [[Prov. 22:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

11 "**The fear of the Lord is to hate evil:** Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the  
12 perverse mouth I hate."  
13 [[Proverbs 8:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

14 "Do not let your heart envy sinners, but **be zealous for the fear of the Lord** all the day;  
15 for surely there is a hereafter, and your hope will not be cut off."  
16 [[Prov. 23:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

17 "Do I not hate them, O Lord, who hate You? And do I not loathe those who rise up  
18 against You? **I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them my enemies.**"  
19 [[Psalm 139:21-22](#), Bible, NKJV]

20 "**I hate and abhor lying.** But I love Your law."  
21 [[Psalm 119:163](#), Bible, NKJV]

22 "**A righteous man hates lying.** But a wicked man is loathsome and comes to shame."  
23 [[Prov. 13:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

24 "Hate of evil" is the essence of morality and morality is the essence of religion. A religion without "hate of evil"  
25 is not a religion at all, but a vain social club. God hates the sin but He loves the sinner and we are commanded  
26 to be like God. Obedience to [God's law](#) by "hating evil", in fact, is the essence of what "religious practice"  
27 means and the essence of what the [First Amendment's](#) "free exercise" clause was intended to protect.  
28 Consequently, HATE of evil, in fact, is a protected religious practice under the [First Amendment](#) and the  
29 essence of how we worship, reverence, respect, and obey our mighty God, according to the Bible. "Hating evil"  
30 is the essence of what is called "[police powers](#)" in the legal field. Police powers are the essence and authority  
31 for all earthly laws and the reason why people create governments to begin with: the desire for protection.  
32 "[Hating evil](#)", in fact, is what governments, the police, and the justice system have made a profession out of. [If](#)  
33 [they, as our servants can do it, then we as the sovereigns and their Masters can do it.](#)

34 Anyone who criticizes the Christian virtue of "hating evil" is basically saying that we shouldn't have law, civil  
35 government, or law enforcement and that we shouldn't have religion at all. Indirectly, they are promoting  
36 anarchy and lawlessness. They are also saying that the Constitution contradicts itself and is redundant and  
37 unnecessary, because the sovereign People ("We the People") cannot delegate to government through a written  
38 Constitution an authority called "[police powers](#)" that they themselves don't have as individuals! Those who  
39 slander Christians for trying to hate evil are also are biased and prejudiced, if they are going to say that  
40 atheists in government can "hate evil" under man's law while Christians can't hate evil under [God's law](#). That  
41 is not "equal protection of the laws", but anarchy and prejudice and hate deceptively disguised as an altruistic  
42 pursuit of "civil rights". It is a devious way to rebel against [God's Holy moral laws](#) by interfering with their  
43 enforcement. It is mutiny against God that will ultimately land all of its followers in HELL.

44 "Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and  
45 the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small  
46 and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened,  
47 which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the  
48 things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and  
49 Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each  
50 one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is  
51 the second death. **And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the**  
52 **lake of fire.**"  
53 [[Rev. 20:11-15](#), Bible, NKJV]

54 A society without "hate of evil" is like a body without an immune system, and our society right now has AIDS.  
55 Our society is dying and self-destructing because of complacency towards evil in our government, which is  
56 AIDS. A corrupted tax system is simply one of many symptoms of this pernicious disease that afflicts us.

"The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts ... the only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing [or to trust dishonest or deceitful public servants to do the right thing]."  
[Edmund Burke]

"...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive and uneducated] people [who refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in our government]"  
[Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)]

"The violence of the wicked will destroy them [a free people] because they refuse to do justice [by exposing, rebuking, and resisting, and punishing evil]."  
[Prov. 21:7, Micah 6:8]

"Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil [in our government] and he will flee from you."  
[James 4:7, Bible, NKJV]

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government,  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

## 8.2 Sovereignty Advocates promote illegal activity

The following resources on the SEDM website contradict such an allegation:

### 1. SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities

#### 15. Prohibited Activities

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

[...]

3. Advocating or knowingly ("willfully") engaging in any kind of illegal activity, including fraud.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities; <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 2. SEDM About Us Page, Section 15: Intended/Authorized Audience

#### 15. Intended/Authorized Audience

[...]

If you meet any of the following criteria, then you should not be using this website and instead should consult <http://www.irs.gov> for educational materials:

1. Have used or intend to use any of our materials or services to engage in any one or more of the [Prohibited Activities identified in section 8 of this page](#).
2. Those who do not consent unconditionally to all the terms of our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) or are Members in Bad Standing.

[SOURCE: SEDM About Us Page, Section 15: Intended/Authorized Audience,  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

### 3. SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable



character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

[...]

3. Advocating or knowingly ("[willfully](#)") engaging in any kind of illegal activity, including fraud.

[SOURCE: [SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities; http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](#)]

#### 4. SEDM Response Letter Frequently Asked Questions Page, Question #22:

##### **22. Is there anything criminal or illegal about using your response letters?**

The [First Amendment](#) to the Constitution of the United States of America guarantees us a right to Petition our Government for a redress of grievances, which in this case are illegal or unconstitutional enforcement actions against parties who are "[nontaxpayers](#)" not subject to the Internal Revenue Code and who have no legal "duty" to pay any monies to either the state or federal governments. Below is a link to an exhaustive legal analysis of our inalienable right to Petition our government for a redress of grievances and illegal or unconstitutional activities:

 [Statement of Facts and Beliefs Regarding the Right to Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances, We The People](#) (OFFSITE LINK)



Below is what federal courts have said on the subject of making the exercise of a Constitutional right into a crime:


"The claim and exercise of a constitutional right cannot be converted into a crime."  
[Miller v. U.S., 230 F. 486, at 489]

"It is an unconstitutional deprivation of due process for the government to penalize a person merely because he has exercised a protected statutory or constitutional right. United States v. Goodwin, [457 U.S. 368](#), 372, 102 S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982)."  
[People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurgur, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986)]

"Due process of law is violated when the government vindictively attempts to penalize a person for exercising a protected statutory or constitutional right."  
[United States v. Conkins, 9 F.3d. 1377, 1382 (9th Cir. 1993)]

Furthermore, the [First Amendment](#) also guarantees us a right to assemble, and especially in the preparation of such Petitions. That means that you have a protected Constitutional right to request education or help in preparing such a Petition. That very situation, in fact, is the reason for existence of this ministry. Even if the Petition is wrong, it still cannot be a crime to Petition. To suggest otherwise is to suggest that:

1. The authority of law can be used to interfere with its own enforcement. This is an absurdity.
2. Anyone can be thrown in jail at any time just for having wrong opinions or an inadequate education, which clearly would violate the [First Amendment](#). The [Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 11\(c\)\(2\)\(A\)](#), in fact, prohibit judges from sanctioning parties who have made a frivolous legal argument, because this would constitute an interference with political activity which is beyond the reach of any court.
3. The Courts have the authority to interfere with "political activity" and political speech. This is a violation of the  [Separation of Powers Doctrine](#), which says that Courts of justice may not lawfully involve themselves in "political questions".  [Click here](#) for an article on "Political Jurisdiction" that thoroughly examines this corruption of our de jure government.
4. We have no [separation of powers](#) (OFFSITE LINK) and judges are part of the Executive Branch, not the Judicial Branch. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on the separation of powers doctrine.

Here is what the U.S. Supreme Court said on this subject about the government's authority to interfere with free, non-commercial speech.  [Click here](#) for an additional article on "[commercial speech](#)":

"This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine when a danger shall be deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and what

degree of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech and assembly as the means of protection. To reach sound conclusions on these matters, we must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. They believed that freedom to think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily adequate protection against the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that **the greatest menace to freedom is an inert people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be a fundamental principle of the American government.** 3 They recognized the risks to which all human institutions are subject. But they knew that order cannot be secured merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is hazardous to discourage thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds hate; that hate menaces stable government; that **the path of safety lies in the opportunity to discuss [and educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed remedies; and that the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones.** Believing in the power of reason as applied through public discussion, they eschewed silence [274 U.S. 357, 376] coerced by law [or the IRS]-the argument of force in its worst form. Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the Constitution so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed.”  
[Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927) ]

Another purpose of our response letters is to point out violations of the law and the Constitution by public servants, and the deception, unequal protection (hypocrisy), and tyranny that facilitates them. On this subject, the Supreme Court has ruled the following, in support of this goal:

“In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. **The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people** and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do.”  
[New York Times Co. v. United States, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970)]

The First Continental Congress was even more bold in approaching this situation. Below is what they said on this subject, when they were protesting the imposition of taxation without representation by the British in the original colonies:

“If money is wanted by Rulers who have in any manner oppressed the people, they may retain it until their grievances are redressed, and thus peaceably procure relief, without trusting to despised petitions or disturbing the public tranquility.”  
[Continental Congress, 1774; Am. Pol., 233; [Journals of the Continental Congress, October 26, 1774](#)]

In addition to the above, a major goal of our response letters is to prevent and prosecute unlawful activities by others, such as those submitting false information returns. Any attempt by federal employees and officers to interfere with creating or sending our response letters therefore constitutes obstructing justice, in criminal violation of [18 U.S.C. §§1505](#) and [1510](#).

[SOURCE: SEDM Response Letter Frequently Asked Questions Page, Question #22;  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/RespLtrFAQ.htm>]

### 8.3 Sovereignty Advocates spread false information

It is literally impossible for anything on the ministry website to be truthfully characterized as either false or fraudulent.

1. We identify everything on the SEDM website as religious beliefs and speech that are NOT factual or actionable or admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610.
2. The characterization of speech is up to the SPEAKER and NOT the AUDIENCE. The essence of “owning” speech or being responsible for it is the right to classify it’s nature and significance.
3. We tell everyone that they are not allowed to rely on what we say and should verify absolutely everything themselves using only legally admissible evidence they have seen with their own two eyes.
4. We specifically identify not what We say as reliable but what the GOVERNMENT itself says you can rely upon in forming a “reasonable belief” about your tax obligations, and nothing that either we say or the IRS says is in that list:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Most states have statutes that create a conclusive presumption that any witness who contradicts their own testimony is automatically to be regarded as committing PERJURY. The government does this all the time and consequently, using their own words and nothing more, it is obvious that they are not only LYING, but committing PERJURY in most of their publications and forms and statements. Here is an example:

*Code of Alabama  
Section 13A-10-104*

*Perjury prosecution for inconsistent statements; highest degree of perjury for which conviction may be had.*

(a) Where a person has made statements under oath which are inconsistent to the degree that one of them is necessarily false, each having been made within the jurisdiction of this state and within the period of the statute of limitations, the prosecution may proceed by setting forth the inconsistent statements in a single count alleging in the alternative that one or the other was false and not believed by the defendant to have been true when made. In such case, it shall not be necessary for the prosecution to prove which statement was false, but only that one or the other was false and not believed by the defendant to be true.

*(b) The highest degree of perjury of which the defendant may be convicted shall be determined by hypothetically assuming each statement to be false and perjurious. If perjury of the same degree would be established by the making of each statement, the accused may be convicted of that degree at most. If perjury of different degrees would be established by the making of the two statements, the accused may be convicted of the lesser degree at most.*

*(Acts 1977, No. 607, p. 812, §4910.)*

*[SOURCE: <http://alisondb.legislature.state.al.us/acas/ACASLoginie.asp>]*

In support of the above inferences, see the following resources on the SEDM website:

1. SEDM Disclaimer, Section 1: Introduction

### 1. INTRODUCTION

*The content of this page supersedes and is controlling over:*

1. Every other page, file, electronic book, video, or audio available on this website.
2. Every communication with, to, or about any fellowship officer or member.
3. Every service offered by this website.
4. Every dispute in any court relating to materials or services available through this website or from any ministry officer.

*We take our job of educating and informing the public very seriously. Every possible human effort has therefore been made to ensure that the information available through this website is truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law. However, all information contained on this website in its entirety, along with any communications with, to, or about the author(s), website administrator, and owner(s) constitute religious speech and beliefs, and not facts. As such, nothing on this website is susceptible to being false, misleading, or legally "actionable" in any manner. Because everything on this website and all communications associated with it are religious speech and beliefs, none of it is admissible in any court of law pursuant to [Federal Rule of Evidence 610](#) unless accompanied by an affidavit from a specific person attesting to its truthfulness and accuracy. Nothing here can be classified as fact without violating the [First Amendment](#) rights of the publishers and author(s). It is provided for worship, education, enlightenment, and entertainment and for no other purpose. Any other use is an unauthorized use for which the author(s), website administrator(s), and owner(s) assume no responsibility or liability. Users assume full, exclusive and complete responsibility for any use beyond reading, education, and entertainment.*

There are only three exceptions to the above paragraph, which are that the following information are both FACT and ARE admissible as evidence in their entirety in any court of law because they must be admissible as evidence in order to protect Ministry Officers and Members from unlawful acts of persecution by a corrupted government.

1. This Disclaimer page available at <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
2. Member Agreement, Form #01.001 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>
3. SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf>

This technique of making information provided herein opinions that are nonfactual and nonactionable is exactly the same approach as the government uses towards its own legal or tax publications, advice, and websites. If you don't like this disclaimer, then please direct your dissatisfaction at the government, because they started this problem and we're just emulating their behavior. For proof, see:



[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#)

The purpose of this disclaimer is not to undermine the credibility or accuracy of this ministry or website, but primarily to prevent retaliation from government caused by our commitment to exposing massive and ongoing illegal government activities. Such persecution and retaliation has been prevalent in the past and is likely to continue without this disclaimer.

*"When the wicked arise, men hide themselves;  
But when they perish, the righteous increase."  
[Prov. 28:28, Bible, NKJV]*

*"A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself,  
But the simple pass on and are punished."  
[Prov. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]*

*"A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself; The simple pass on and are punished."  
[Prov. 27:12, Bible, NKJV]*



*"The simple believes every word,  
But the prudent man considers well his steps.  
A wise man fears and departs from evil,  
But a fool rages and is self-confident."  
[Prov. 14:15, Bible, NKJV]*

[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

## 2. SEDM Disclaimer, Section 6: Basis for Belief

### **BASIS FOR BELIEF**

[. . .]

The materials on this site are not legal advice or legal opinions on any specific matters. Legal advice involves applying the law to your specific and unique situation, which is your responsibility and not our responsibility. Transmission of the information is not intended to create, and receipt does not constitute, a lawyer-client relationship between the author(s) and the reader. The opinions and evidence appearing on this website are those of the author(s), or the researcher(s) or content providers and the only authorized audience are those same author(s) and researcher(s). You must validate and verify the accuracy of this information for yourself with your own research, legal education, experience, and the advice of a competent legal and/or tax professional who is NOT  [licensed](#) by a corrupted government to  [gag them from telling you the truth](#) and create a [conflict of interest](#). Readers should not act upon this information without first getting fully educated using the materials provided here and elsewhere.

The ONLY sources which may be relied upon to completely and accurately represent the policies of the owner of this website consist in the following:



[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#)

Members, users, and readers of this website, including government employees and officers, also stipulate and agree to refuse to hold SEDM to a higher standard of accountability than the IRS or the government itself. The IRS claims in section 4.10.7.2.8 of its own Internal Revenue Manual that you cannot rely on its publications, which include its tax preparation forms. The courts have also said that you cannot rely on the IRS' telephone support personnel or its [Internal Revenue Manual](#). Therefore, SEDM shall not be held to a higher standard than the IRS for its publications, statements, or actions, which include everything on this website and everything delivered to our members, or for anything SEDM or any of its agents say or write or do. SEDM makes all the same disclaimer statements about its publications, statements, support, and actions as the IRS, in fact, which means they can have no liability for anything they do or produce. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.

"Behold, the wicked brings forth iniquity;  
Yes, he conceives trouble and brings forth falsehood [in their publications and their phone support],  
He made a pit and dug it out,  
And has fallen into the ditch [this disclaimer] which he made.  
His trouble shall return upon his own head,  
And his violent dealing shall come down on his own [deceitful] crown."  
[\[Psalm 7:14-16, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

Everything appearing on this website is based entirely on publications, forms, statements, laws, and regulations published or made by the government. If you find that the information is erroneous, then you should be suing the government, not us. Furthermore, we would appreciate you promptly notifying both us and the government of their mistake so that both of us may prevent any harm from the government's mistake. Furthermore, if the government wishes to sue or prosecute this ministry or its officers for exercising its first amendment rights, then they MUST sue the principal, and not the agent. We are acting entirely and only as a fiduciary for God himself, and so you need to sue God and not us for the statements and actions of this ministry in obedience to God's laws and calling on this ministry, and doing so will cause you to prosecute yourself, not only because of the [Copyright License Agreement](#) connected with all ministry materials, but also because you are tampering with federal witnesses of extensive criminal activity by specific public servants.

We make no guarantees or promises or representations about the effectiveness of anything appearing on this website, nor do we "profit" in any way from the information presented. This website is strictly offered as a religious educational public service designed to:

1. Encourage the diligent study of and obedience to the word and the laws of God found in the [Bible](#)
2. Encourage freedom and [liberty](#), which means promoting a much smaller and more limited federal government than we have now.
3. Encourage self-government and self-reliance and completely eliminate any need for or dependence on government. This way, people won't need the government or the law profession or lawyers to be involved in their lives anymore.
4. Encourage the values that made this country great, including patriotism, faith in God, morality, personal responsibility, and strong reliance on family.
5. Educate the reader about the federal and state statutes and regulations and about any conflicts these laws might have with God's laws.
6. Ensure that both the reader and more importantly their government, obeys all laws and does not harm or abuse those within or without the jurisdiction of the government.
7. Encourage people to be more involved in the political process.
8. Encourage an ethical and moral government that protects our God-given [Constitutional](#) rights.

[SOURCE: SEDM Disclaimer, Section 6: Basis for Belief, <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

3. [SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers](#). This section simply requests that if the government thinks that anything on the SEDM website is false, fraudulent, or deceptive, that they promptly contact us to correct any problems. We even promise to correct the problems and post their correspondence. They have never contacted us to correct anything on the SEDM website.
4. [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs

I certify that the basis for my beliefs about tax liability does not include any of the flawed arguments contained in the following:

Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/PolicyDocs/FlawedArgsToAvoid.pdf>

I understand that neither the ministry nor any of its officers, agents, employees, etc are authorized to:

1. Guarantee or infer any specific result by virtue of using the educational materials and/or services available to its members.



2. Share subjective opinions about the successfulness of using our materials.

The ministry makes every possible effort to ensure the accuracy, appropriateness, usefulness of its materials, processes, and services. However, it has no control over how public servants, who are often malevolent and not educated in the law, will respond to a [petition for redress of grievances](#) directed at remedying their illegal and injurious behavior. Any guarantees of particular results by either the ministry or any agent, officer, or employee of the ministry should be regarded as fiction, untrustworthy, and should not be relied upon as a basis for belief. The ONLY reasonable basis for belief about liability in the context of federal taxation that does not involve some form of “[presumption](#)”, and therefore violation of due process, are:

1. Enacted positive law from the Statutes at Large.
2. The Rulings of the Supreme Court and not lower courts.
3. The Constitution of the United States of America.

All forms of legal evidence other than the above are simply “prima facie” and involve compelling the defendant to “[presume](#)” something, which violates not only due process, but is a religious sin, according to [Numbers 15:30](#), NKJV, and amounts to compelled participation in state-sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment. See the following link for further details on why the above are the only reasonable evidentiary basis for belief about my personal federal tax liability. No other sources of reasonable belief are acceptable to me until someone with delegated authority from the government proves to me with court-admissible evidence why any part of the document below is not consistent with prevailing law:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](#), Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

I also understand that everything on the ministry website and all communications with, to, or about ministry officers and other members constitutes religious speech and beliefs that is not factual, not actionable, and not admissible as evidence pursuant to [Federal Rule of Evidence 610](#). The only way any of the materials or speech here may be classified as “factual” and legally actionable is with an affidavit signed by other than a ministry officer or a testimonial oath at a court trial attesting to its accuracy, and the person signing such an affidavit agrees to take complete and exclusive responsibility for all the consequences arising out of such an affidavit or out of the factual speech he or she may make.

There are only three exceptions to the above paragraph, which are that the following information are both FACT and ARE admissible as evidence in their entirety in any court of law because they must be admissible as evidence in order to protect Ministry Officers and Members from unlawful acts of persecution by a corrupted government.

1. [Disclaimer](#) available at <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
2. [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>
3. [SEDM Articles of Mission](#), Form #01.004 available at:  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf>

[SOURCE: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs,  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>]

## 8.4 Sovereignty Advocates’ “program” has hurt people

“When the government is wrong or corrupt, it’s dangerous to be right.”

This ministry has no “program”. A “program” implies a strictly commercial goal and advertising to attract “customers”. The ONLY customer of this religious ministry is God Himself. To call God a “customer” and to turn religion into a purely commercial activity subject to regulation is to DIS-establish a religion in violation of the First Amendment. Members are never referred to as “customers”. Simply practicing our religion or teaching, learning, obeying, and enforcing the law cannot truthfully or lawfully be described as either a “program” or a “commercial activity” subject to the jurisdiction of anyone in the government. Our Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016:

1. Forbids the use of our materials for a commercial purpose. See Section 4, Item 17.
2. Forbids use of our materials for an unlawful purpose. See Section 4.
3. Forbids use of our materials as a tax shelter or use by “taxpayers”, who are the only rational audience for a “tax shelter”. See Section 4, Item 20.

“Tax shelter. A device used by a taxpayer to reduce or defer payment of taxes. Common forms of tax shelters include: limited partnership interests, real estate investments which have deductions such as depreciation, interest, taxes, etc. The Tax Reform Act of 1986 limited the benefits of tax shelters significantly by classifying

1                    *losses from such shelters as passive and ruling that passive losses can only offset passive income in arriving at*  
2                    *taxable income (with a few exceptions). Any excess losses are suspended and may be deducted in the year the*  
3                    *investment is sold or otherwise disposed of.”*  
4                    *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1462-1463]*

- 5       4. Forbids us from preparing tax returns or assisting in the preparation of tax returns, which is a commercial activity. See
- 6       Section 4, Item 7.
- 7       5. Forbids us from taking any leadership role or rendering legal advice of any kind to anyone. See Section 4, Item 6.
- 8       6. Forbids us from offering credit repair or debt cancellation. See Section 4, Items 12 and 13.
- 9       7. Forbids us from offering investments or classes about investing. See Section 4, Item 20.
- 10      8. Forbids us to market or advertise. See Section 4, Item 10.
- 11      9. Forbids us from making any promises or assurances about the effectiveness of our materials. See Section 4, Item 8.

12      In addition, our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:

- 13      1. Establishes in Section 3 that the only basis for reliance is what enacted positive law actually says:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 14      2. Forbids users of the materials from regarding anything on our website as factual or actionable speech. Instead,
- 15      everything on our website and everything we say and do is identified as NONfactual, NONactionable religious beliefs
- 16      and opinions that are not admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. See Section 3.
- 17      3. Requires in Section 3 that any statement of any ministry member or officer to the contrary of our Member Agreement,
- 18      Form #01.001 to be regarded as:
  - 19          3.1. NONfactual fiction.
  - 20          3.2. NONactionable.
  - 21          3.3. Untrustworthy.
- 22      4. Requires that only those who agree to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all their choices and the
- 23      consequences of those choices may read or use our materials. Sovereignty begins with personal responsibility. See
- 24      Section 1.3.
- 25      5. Expressly states in Section 3 that only the following three things anywhere on our website are factual and reliable:
  - 26          5.1. *SEDM Disclaimer*
  - 27          <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
  - 28          5.2. *SEDM Member Agreement*, Form #01.001
  - 29          <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 30          5.3. *SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016*
  - 31          <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 32          5.4. *SEDM Articles of Mission*, Form #01.004
  - 33          <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

34      The above prohibitions are based on our own extensive study of the meaning of commercial speech and a desire to

35      completely avoid it. As long as speech is not factual and does not advocate “imminent lawless activity”, it is protected by

36      the First Amendment, even if it proposes a commercial transaction. For example, statements of pastors from the pulpit and

37      politicians during a campaign are protected, even though they advocate either “tithes” or “political contributions” and even

38      if they are FALSE, because they are NONfactual and therefore not admissible as evidence! See:

*Commercial Speech*, Form #05.015  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

39      The SEDM Ministry Bookstore requires that you cannot obtain anything from our store or complete the checkout process

40      WITHOUT agreeing to the Member Agreement, Form #01.001. Users are warned THREE TIMES IN A ROW during the

41      checkout process that they cannot obtain anything from our store without agreeing to our Member Agreement, Form

42      #01.001. The question is what is left that could rationally or reasonably or lawfully be attacked by a government or law

43      enforcement entity? In point of fact:

- 44      1. We don’t guarantee and never have guaranteed anything about the information or services available on the SEDM
- 45      website or through the SEDM ministry.

2. Whenever anyone asks us for our “opinion” on anything, we tell them it isn’t worth the paper needed to flush it down the toilet and that we don’t share subjective opinions. All we deal with is what the law says and how to locate what it says on any subject. See:

[SEDM Frequently Asked Questions \(FAQs\), Question 6.6](http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>

3. You can’t lawfully turn education and sharing NON-factual beliefs and opinions and religious dogma into a crime, without violating the Constitution.

*"If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens by word or act their faith therein. If there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us."*  
*[West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943)]*

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way.** . . ."*  
*[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]*

*"The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme importance which should be diligently promoted [in order to maintain and protect their liberty]. The Ordinance of 1787 declares: **'Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness (and liberty) of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.'**"*  
*[Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923)]*

4. You can’t take what amounts to simply religious beliefs and opinions and convert them into factual, actionable speech against the wishes of the speaker without:

4.1. Violating the First Amendment. The right to speak includes the right to defined the significance of what we say. Otherwise, it’s not our speech and becomes the property and responsibility of the person who deliberately misconstrued it for their own personal benefit.

4.2. Instituting slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment. We aren’t an insurance company if our beliefs are inconsistent with reality and it is slavery to force us to be one.

4.3. Violating equal protection. The IRS isn’t held accountable for anything they say and their disclaimer at Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 says you can’t trust anything they say or print, so why are you applying a DIFFERENT standard to us? Furthermore, lets apply the same standard to every politician and convert his political promises into facts and sue him because he defrauded the government.

5. You can’t turn worshipping your God and refusing to contract with or engage in commerce with the government into a crime.

*"The doctrine is, that allegiance cannot be due to two sovereigns [God v. Government]; and taking an oath of allegiance [such as a perjury oath on a government form] to a new, is the strongest evidence of withdrawing allegiance from a previous, sovereign...."*  
*[Talbot v. Janson, 3 U.S. 133 (1795); From the syllabus but not the opinion; SOURCE:*  
*[http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/search/display.html?terms=choice%20or%20conflict%20and%20law&url=/supt/html/historics/USSC\\_CR\\_0003\\_0133\\_ZS.html](http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/search/display.html?terms=choice%20or%20conflict%20and%20law&url=/supt/html/historics/USSC_CR_0003_0133_ZS.html)*

*"God is a jealous God (compare Ex 20:5; 34:14; Deut 32:16; Zech 8:2; I Cor 10:22), and hence **he will not tolerate divided allegiance.**"*  
*[Pfeiffer, C. F., & Harrison, E. F. 1962. The Wycliffe Bible commentary : New Testament . Moody Press: Chicago; Commentary on James 4:5]*

*"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of*

1 peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in  
2 exclusion of religious principle."  
3 [George Washington, [Farewell Address](#)]

4  
5 Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people,  
6 and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the  
7 student's life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to  
8 those aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude  
9 religion from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See Abington  
10 School District, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).

11 [...]

12 Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear  
13 understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or  
14 organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution. The application of  
15 these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

16 [...]

17 The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to  
18 participate. When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of  
19 exclusion to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.{9} A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be  
20 premised on the belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only  
21 "[a]nquish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to  
22 obtain the Government's stamp of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S. at 622-623;  
23 Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).{10} Such a struggle can "strain a political  
24 system to the breaking point." Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

25 When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of  
26 democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust  
27 in an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious  
28 truth, it "transforms rational debate into theological decree." Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise  
29 Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990) .  
30 Those who disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher  
31 authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

32 It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. We have believed  
33 that religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a  
34 government cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime. We have believed  
35 that religious freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a  
36 community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating  
37 principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government  
38 endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were  
39 coerced to conform.  
40 [[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 \(1992\)](#)]

41 If people are being hurt by using our materials or trying to blame us for the result, we allege that one of the following things  
42 has happened:

- 43 1. They are using our materials in violation of the Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and are Members in Bad Standing  
44 because:
- 45 1.1. They relied on our materials instead of reading the law themselves and independently reaching their own  
46 informed conclusions. They are therefore violating section 7 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. See  
47 also:
- Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 48 1.2. They refuse to take responsibility for their own education and choices, even though they agreed to do so in the  
49 Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
- 50 2. They are a victim of illegal enforcement by the government and should consider litigating to defend rights that have  
51 been violated.
- 52 3. They are a mole from the government who wants to discredit us to perpetuate the illegal enforcement of the Internal  
53 Revenue Code, Subtitle A outside its jurisdiction.

4. Either their lawyer or their judge have a criminal conflict of interest in violation of 18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §455, and/or 28 U.S.C. §144 because they are “taxpayers” and therefore are incapable of rendering a just decision which is entirely consistent with the written law. See:

What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. They have not done enough homework to properly defend themselves. Their own legal ignorance has made them prey for vultures and government parasites:

*“One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination.”  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]*

*“This [Book of the Law](#) shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go.”*

*[Joshua 1:8-9, Bible, NKJV,*

*IMPLICATION: If you aren't reading and trying to obey God's law daily, then you're not doing God's will and you will not prosper]*

*“But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed.”  
[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your [God's] statutes.”  
[Psalm 119:155, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law.”  
[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]*

6. They have added any one of the following forbidden flawed arguments to their administrative correspondence or litigation and thereby discredited themselves and invited the harm:

Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Reasons why our own written materials or statement obtained through the SEDM website should not be relied upon and why the ONLY reasonable basis for belief is enacted positive law on the subject are further described later in section 8.3.

Lastly, if you are either in the government or are a Member and you are considering suing us because you:

1. Falsely think the SEDM website is both factual AND false.
2. Believe that using our materials hurt you and you blame us for it.
3. Think that our materials violate the law.

. . .then you are cautioned that our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 also contains a Copyright/Software/License Agreement that makes you into the Substitute Defendant and makes you liable for damages to the person you sue in the ministry, whether they are another Member or a ministry officer. Once again, our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 FORCES you to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all your actions and choices. It also punishes those who try to deflect responsibility for those choices onto anyone else. Sovereignty BEGINS with personal responsibility.

If you don't want to take personal responsibility for all your choices and actions and insist on someone ELSE to blame by FORCING someone else at the point of a government gun and without compensation to take responsibility for your own ignorant, irresponsible, and presumptuous actions and choices, then go back to your comfortable government cage making bricks for Pharaoh without compensation and please, just shut up, go away, and quit using our materials. You're a contemptible, lazy, irresponsible fool and an idiot.

*“The hand of the diligent will rule, but the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to forced [government] labor [as an “employee” or “public officer”].”  
[Prov. 12:24, Bible, NKJV]*



We're tired of your victim mentality, your irresponsibility, your whining, and your pagan idol worship of government as a god. That kind of mentality, in fact, is the cause of most of the ills currently facing our society. See:

1. *The Unlimited Liability Universe*, Rousas Rushdoony  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>
2. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016
3. <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 8.5 Sovereignty Advocates are only doing this for money

*"Feed the flock of God which is among you [as ministers to them and with God's pure and holy knowledge and wisdom], taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint [or compulsion], but willingly; **not for filthy lucre [money]**, but of a ready mind;*

*Neither as being lords [tyrants] over God's heritage [or His flock or people], but being [good] examples to the flock.*

*And when the chief Shepherd [God] shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."*  
[1 Peter 5:2-4, Bible, KJV]

We do not do anything for money. The sole purpose of this website and Sovereignty Advocates is to worship, glorify, and serve our Lord Jesus Christ and not any vain man or political ruler. For instance:

1. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 forbids us to offer services or help to those who are NOT believers in God or members.
2. The Prohibited Activities, Section 4 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 forbids members to use our materials for a commercial purpose.
3. Nowhere on the SEDM website are the phrases "customer" or "product" found.
4. We never refer to ourselves as a business, but rather a religious ministry. All of our members and members of a religious order, and the U.S. Supreme Court has held that no government may interfere with the affairs internal to the administration of a religion. See *Serbian E. Orthodox Diocese v. Milivojevic*, 426 U.S. 696, 708–09, 724–25, 96 S.Ct. 2372, 49 L.Ed.2d. 151 (1976).
5. When people ask us about the effectiveness of our materials, we rebuke them if they have commercial motives.
6. Amounts listed in our bookstore indicate "donation" and not "price".
7. Nowhere on the SEDM website can be found the phrase "tax freedom".
8. We are forbidden by our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 from getting involved in the following commercial activities:
  - 8.1. Debt cancellation.
  - 8.2. Preparing or advising in the preparation of tax returns for others.
  - 8.3. Credit repair.
  - 8.4. Creating or administering asset protection vehicles for others.
  - 8.5. Commerce within the legislative jurisdiction of the government.
9. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 establishes that the ONLY authorized use to which our materials can be put is:
  - 9.1. To learn and enforce the law against all those who would injure our Constitutionally protected rights.
  - 9.2. To petition the government for a redress of grievances resulting from unlawful injuries to our rights.

Evidence supporting the above found on the SEDM website includes the following:

1. SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 0.1:

*Your question reveals that you may be unwilling to allow yourself to be weak and vulnerable, and thereby exercise faith in God instead of trusting man/mammon/government. Do you not want to trust God or give God any room to operate in your life? Do you not want to carry the cross of Jesus as He requires of you in [Matt. 10:34-39](#)? It sounds to us like you may want **insurance**, not salvation or education. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on this subject. If that is the case, you need faith and trust in God, not help from us. Is Jesus your Savior and indemnification from the liability for Hell but **NOT** your Lord and the object of your supreme **allegiance** and worship/obedience? Jesus isn't your Sovereign Lord and He isn't above all the other idols you worship unless you are willing to risk persecution, pain, financial loss in obedience to Him and thereby forsake your other idols. In that case, you are worshipping a false religion and we don't want you in this ministry. How can God show His face if you give Him no room to work miracles in your life? Jesus said in*

[Matt. 6:25-34](#) not to worry about tomorrow, and you seem worried. That kind of fear is of the devil, not the Lord.

*"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things [security, prosperity, and protection] shall be added to you."*  
[[Matt. 6:33](#), Bible, NKJV]

If Jesus had only looked on His ministry based on the personal or financial benefit to Him and not others, do you think we would still be hearing about and reading about and following Him today? Instead, when the money changers took over the Ministry, he was furious.

*"But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*  
[[1 Tim. 6:9-10](#), Bible, NKJV]

Then God said to him: "Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked long life for yourself, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice, behold, I have done according to your words; see, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that there has not been anyone like you before you, nor shall any like you arise after you. And I have also given you what you have not asked: both riches and honor, so that there shall not be anyone like you among the kings [Sovereigns] all your days. So if you walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days."  
[[1 Kings 3:11-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

And when one of the Apostles proposed to abuse the power of God to earn money, he was strongly rebuked, just as we rebuke all those who pursue this ministry for the sake of money.

And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."



But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity."

Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, that none of the things which you have spoken may come upon me."  
[[Acts 8:18-24](#), Bible, NKJV]



SEDM is a Ministry, a religious Fellowship, and an activism group. People can't and don't join bona-fide, legitimate religious ministries for selfish or economic reasons, but exclusively for spiritual reasons. The only legitimate spiritual reason identified in the Bible and the one mentioned in the [Ten Commandments](#) is love and obedience to God. The [Bible Book of Ecclesiastes](#) says "this is man's all".

"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter:

**Fear God and keep His commandments,**  
**For this is man's all.**  
For God will bring every work into judgment,  
Including every secret thing,  
Whether good or evil."  
[[Eccl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

Your question erroneously and  [maliciously presupposes](#) that we are a business or government [501\(c\)\(3\)](#) corporation focused on "customer service" like all the other corrupted churches out there that are selling their sheep to the government for twenty pieces of silver by  [lying to them about the proper relationship of Christians and churches to government](#). We are not a "business", nor do we sell anything. We don't do this for money. We aren't man pleasers and we don't have any "customers" or do any advertising. We are ONLY God pleasers. God is our only "customer".

1 "Now therefore, fear the LORD, serve [ONLY] Him in sincerity and in truth, and put  
2 away the gods [and totalitarian socialist governments] which your fathers served on the  
3 other side of the River and in Egypt. [as SLAVES and] Serve the LORD!  
4 [[Joshua 24:14](#), Bible, NKJV]

5 If you read the words of Jesus in the New Testament, you will find that the only people that He ever criticized or  
6 got angry at were the Pharisees and the lawyers, and He did so precisely because they were man pleasers  
7 instead of God pleasers (see [Luke 11:37-54](#)). We don't ever want to be the object of that kind of condemnation  
8 or ridicule from our [Lord and ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge](#). The only "benefit" of membership is eternal  
9 salvation through faith, love and trust in God, and obedience of  [God's laws](#). According to Jesus Christ,  
10 obedience to God's laws is the essence of how we love and honor ONLY Him. See [John 14:21](#), [1 John 4:16](#), [1](#)  
11 [John 2:3-6](#). If love for the Father and humble obedience to  [His Holy laws](#) as His steward and fiduciary isn't  
12 a worthy and satisfactory SOLE reason to join this ministry, then you are a lukewarm Christian and we vomit  
13 you out of our mouth and our Ministry and cast you into outer darkness as Jesus did in [Rev. 3:16](#), and as the  
14 host did at the parable of the marriage supper to all who were invited but either refused to come or came  
15 dressed improperly (see [Matt. 22:1-14](#)):

16 "So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My  
17 mouth."  
18 [[Rev. 3:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

19 You're a hypocrite if you expect your public servants to obey and honor you as their Master and Sovereign if  
20 you won't do the same thing and honor God as your King, Lawgiver, and Judge. Please don't try to  
21 commercialize and denigrate us by connecting us with filthy lucre or bringing your own private agenda,  
22 commerce, and money changing inside our Ministry doors.

23 "Feed the flock of God which is among you [as ministers to them and with God's pure  
24 and holy knowledge and wisdom], taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint [or  
25 compulsion], but willingly; not for filthy lucre [money], but of a ready mind;

26 Neither as being lords [tyrants] over God's heritage [or His flock or people], but being  
27 [good] examples to the flock.

28 And when the chief Shepherd [God] shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that  
29 fadeth not away."  
30 [[1 Peter 5:2-4](#), Bible, KJV]

31 If you were of the Father and the Father was in you, you wouldn't even be asking the above question. The Bible  
32 says in [John 10:7-21](#) that the sheep in the flock that is this ministry will recognize their Father's voice if they  
33 are His. Do you recognize the voice of the Father in the doctrine and teachings of this ministry and more  
34 importantly, are you willing to obey the Father's call to [do justice](#) and love mercy and walk humbly before Him  
35 ([Micah 6:8](#)) as the main goal of your life? If not, then please go back to your [comfortable government cage](#),  
36 and waste away the rest of what we believe God will end up judging ([Rev. 20:11-15](#)) as an irresponsible and  
37 hedonistic life in [government employment](#) rearranging deck chairs on the sinking Titanic. In the meantime,  
38 we'll sit here patiently building Noah's Spiritual Ark and filling it with God's treasures of wisdom, discretion,  
39 and knowledge while we are ridiculed by nonbelievers and lukewarm Christians around us, all of whom will  
40 eventually be [drowned by their own indifference](#) (OFFSITE LINK) to the evil that is eventually going to engulf  
41 and destroy all that makes life worth living and all the liberties and freedoms we hold so dear. Our prayers are  
42 with you in your own quest for truth, justice, and a small, accountable, lawful, and responsible limited  
43 government.

44 [SOURCE: SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs), Question 0.1; <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>]

## 45 2. SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1:

### 46 1. General Provisions

47 The only thing I will use the materials, education, or information for that are provided by the ministry is to  
48 Petition the Government for a Redress of Grievances of wrongs against my life, liberty, property, and family,  
49 which is a protected right under the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.  
50 This is a lawful purpose so that it can never be said that either I nor the ministry are engaging in unlawful  
51 activity subject to any penalty or other unconstitutional "Bill of Attainder".

52 [SOURCE: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1]

## 53 3. SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities:

#### 4. Prohibited Activities

As a Member, I agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

[...]

5. Preparing tax returns for others or advising anyone in the preparation of returns. All our members prepare their own returns, and the only type of return they are allowed to prepare and not violate our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) is a 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ return that has no tax liability listed.

[...]

8. Advertising or marketing. All of our nontaxpayer members will be introduced by referrals from satisfied Members and through hits on our public website. We will not offer any kind of affiliate program or commission structure to anyone, because we believe this compromises the integrity of our message.

[...]

9. Offering Credit repair services of any kind.

10. Debt cancellation using the UCC or bogus securities such as use of "Bills of Exchange".

[...]

12. Creating or administering asset protection vehicles for members, such as trusts or corporations soles.

[...]

14. [Commerce](#) within the legislative jurisdiction of the United States government. All donations to this religious ministry will occur via eCommerce on a webserver and using bank account(s) that are outside the country.

[...]

20. Offering any kind of investment, classes about investing, or "[tax shelters](#)" based on anything available on this website.

[SOURCE: [SEDM Terms of Use and Service](#), Form #01.016, Section 4: Prohibited Activities, <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

## 8.6 Sovereignty Advocates arguments are "frivolous"

Section 9 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 defines what the basis of belief is for our esteemed Members and readers. That section says the ONLY thing you can trust is enacted positive law that is legal evidence of an obligation and that you may not rely upon anything we say. If that basis for reliance causes what members say or believe to be "frivolous", then the DOJ needs to enjoin the Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives from publishing the U.S. Code and for being "frivolous". All the government does by making such fraudulent accusations is to:

1. Discredit itself.
2. Prove that they are violating the Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §556(d) because they refuse to satisfy the burden of proof as the moving party asserting a claim by providing court admissible evidence in support of every claim.
3. Prove that their presumptions are being imposed in violation of the Constitution and of due process of law in order to destroy your rights. Both the Constitution and the Bible prohibit presumptions that prejudice constitutional rights:

(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:** A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 U.S. 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]

4 *"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a*  
5 *stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his*  
6 *people."*  
7 [\[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

- 8 4. Prove that they refuse to take their mission statement seriously, which says they have an obligation to educate  
9 "taxpayers" about the obligations imposed by the law. That requires them to describe specifically what is wrong about  
10 what a person says using law from the place of their domicile in a foreign jurisdiction outside the "United States", not a  
11 pagan franchise court that only has jurisdiction over people domiciled on federal territory who have no rights.

12 *"Provide America's taxpayers top quality service by helping them understand and meet their tax responsibilities*  
13 *and by applying the tax law with integrity and fairness to all."*  
14 [\[Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 1.1.1.1\]](#)

15 Stating that our arguments are "frivolous" without justifying such a determination with:

- 16 1. Legally admissible evidence signed under penalty of perjury or verified with an oath (as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065).  
17 2. Deriving the evidence ONLY from the civil domicile of the accused party as required by Federal Rule of Civil  
18 Procedure 17(b). This means state law and NOT federal law.

19 . . . amounts to little more than accusing us of being "heretics" because we refuse to participate in the state-sponsored civil  
20 religion being run out of churches called "courts". Similar arguments apply to any other pejorative adjective label the  
21 courts might attempt to use that do not deal directly and completely with ALL the facts and arguments made herein on any  
22 given subject, such as:

- 23 1. "Ridiculous".  
24 2. "Preposterous".  
25 3. "Soundly rejected".  
26 4. "Malicious".  
27 5. "Irresponsible".  
28 6. "Makes him/her a leech because he/she refuses to pay their 'fair share'".  
29 7. "Manifestly erroneous".

30 All such adjectives do is prove that the judge is not acting in a judicial capacity as a neutral finder of facts and who reveals  
31 only facts, but who rather is:

- 32 1. Acting in a political rather than judicial capacity as a member of the Executive rather than Judicial branch. Article 1,  
33 Section 8, Clauses 1 and 3 of the United States Constitution empower Congress and ONLY Congress to lay AND  
34 collect taxes. By undermining and interfering with attempts to stop unlawful collection enforcement, the judge is:  
35 1.1. Acting as a tax collector in the Executive Branch. Congress CANNOT lawfully delegate any function, including  
36 the tax collection function, to any other branch of the government, including the Judicial Branch.  
37 1.2. Violating the separation of powers doctrine by exercising Executive Branch functions.

38 *" . . . a power definitely assigned by the Constitution to one department can neither be surrendered nor*  
39 *delegated by that department, nor vested by statute in another department or agency. Compare Springer v.*  
40 *Philippine Islands, 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845."*  
41 [\[Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 \(1933\)\]](#)

42 *"It may be stated then, as a general rule inherent in the American constitutional system, that, unless otherwise*  
43 *expressly provided or incidental to the powers conferred, the Legislature cannot exercise either executive or*  
44 *judicial power; the executive cannot exercise either legislative or [277 U.S. 189, 202] judicial power; the*  
45 *judiciary cannot exercise either executive or legislative power. The existence in the various Constitutions of*  
46 *occasional provisions expressly giving to one of the departments powers which by their nature otherwise would*  
47 *fall within the general scope of the authority of another department emphasizes, rather than casts doubt upon,*  
48 *the generally inviolate character of this basic rule."*  
49 [\[Springer v. Government of the Philippines, 277 U.S. 189 \(1928\)\]](#)



- 1 1.3. Acting as a federal employment recruiter by illegally compelling private parties protected by the Constitution to  
2 ILLEGALLY become “public officers” within the government without compensation and often without their  
3 consent or even knowledge.  
4 1.4. Engaging in conversion in violation of 18 U.S.C. §654, whereby he is converting private property to a public use,  
5 a public purpose, and a public office without the consent of the owner and in violation of the Fifth Amendment  
6 takings clause.

7 “Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’  
8 and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a  
9 man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use  
10 it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL  
11 SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he  
12 gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public  
13 may take it upon payment of due compensation.”  
14 [Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]

15 The above rules are summarized below:  
16

**Table 4: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office**

#	Description	Requires consent of owner to be taken from owner?
1	The owner of property justly acquired enjoys full and exclusive use and control over the property. This right includes <u>the right to exclude government uses</u> or ownership of said property.	Yes
2	He may not use the property to injure the equal rights of his neighbor. For instance, when you murder someone, the government can take your liberty and labor from you by putting you in jail or your life from you by instituting the death penalty against you. Both your life and your labor are “property”. Therefore, the basis for the “taking” was violation of the equal rights of a fellow sovereign “neighbor”.	No
3	He cannot be compelled or required to use it to “benefit” his neighbor. That means he cannot be compelled to donate the property to any franchise that would “benefit” his neighbor such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.	Yes
4	If he donates it to a public use, he gives the public the right to control that use.	Yes
5	Whenever the public needs require, the public may take it without his consent upon payment of due compensation. E.g. “ <u>eminent domain</u> ”.	No

2. Entertaining “political questions” in violation of the separation of powers doctrine.
3. Abusing legal process to terrorize, discredit, and enslave the litigant in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1589(3).

[TITLE 18 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 77 > § 1589](#)  
[§ 1589. Forced labor](#)

Whoever knowingly provides or obtains the labor or [litigation] services of a person—

(1) by threats of serious harm to, or physical restraint against, that person or another person;

(2) by means of any scheme, plan, or pattern intended to cause the person to believe that, if the person did not perform such labor or services, that person or another person would suffer serious harm or physical restraint; or

(3) by means of the abuse or threatened abuse of law or the legal process [against an innocent “nontaxpayer”].

shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than 20 years, or both. If death results from the violation of this section, or if the violation includes kidnapping or an attempt to kidnap, aggravated sexual abuse or the attempt to commit aggravated sexual abuse, or an attempt to kill, the defendant shall be fined under this title or imprisoned for any term of years or life, or both.

4. Obstructing justice due to people under the court’s care and protection.
5. Not dealing directly with the issues at hand because doing so would jeopardize the CRIMINAL flow of plunder into his checking account.

Thank you for telling us that our arguments are truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law and that we are right.

1. The courts have consistently held that you can’t rely on anything the IRS says. See: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>
2. The IRS website says you can’t rely on anything they print, including any publication or form. See Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8:

*“IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.”*  
*[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]*

3. The entire Internal Revenue Code is identified in 1 U.S.C. §204 as nothing more than simply a statutory “presumption”. “prima facie evidence” means presumption. [Presumptions](#) are NOT evidence, nor may they lawfully be used as a SUBSTITUTE for evidence in a court of law:

(1) [8:4993] *Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:*

A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
[[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34](#)]

**“If any question of fact or liability be conclusively presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due process of law.”**  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

This court has never treated a presumption as any form of evidence. See, e.g., [A.C. Aukerman Co. v. R.L. Chaides Constr. Co., 960 F.2d. 1020, 1037 \(Fed.Cir.1992\)](#) (“[A] presumption is not evidence.”); see also [Del Vecchio v. Bowers, 296 U.S. 280, 286, 56 S.Ct. 190, 193, 80 L.Ed. 229 \(1935\)](#) (“[A presumption] cannot acquire the attribute of evidence in the claimant's favor.”); [New York Life Ins. Co. v. Gamer, 303 U.S. 161, 171, 58 S.Ct. 500, 503, 82 L.Ed. 726 \(1938\)](#) (“[A] presumption is not evidence and may not be given weight as evidence.”). Although a decision of this court, [Jensen v. Brown, 19 F.3d. 1413, 1415 \(Fed.Cir.1994\)](#), dealing with presumptions in VA law is cited for the contrary proposition, the Jensen court did not so decide.  
[Routen v. West, 142 F.3d. 1434 C.A.Fed.,1998]

4. The Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §6065 requires everything prepared under the authority of the code to be signed under penalty of perjury. Nothing coming from the IRS ever is, and therefore it is UNTRUSTWORTHY.
5. The Bible forbids Christians to presume anything and by implication, to treat presumptions as a basis for any kind of belief or inference.

*“But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people.”*  
[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV]

For more information on what DOES constitute a reasonable belief about one’s tax liabilities, see:

<a href="#">Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability</a> , Form #05.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
--

Even if the government tried to define what the word “frivolous” means, we aren’t allowed by their own statements and publications to trust their definition. Consequently, we are compelled to provide a definition for every word we hear from the government in order to avoid the Christian sin of presumption, and our definition is that the word “frivolous” means truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law. Our definition is required to appear in all of the following forms of communication with the government as a mandatory part of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:

- |  |
|--|
| 1. All pleadings filed in federal court. See Section<br><a href="#">Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment</a> , Litigation Tool #01.002<br><a href="http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm</a> |
| 2. All discovery in court:<br><a href="#">Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options</a> , Form #10.003<br><a href="http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm</a>                                    |
| 3. All tax forms filed with the IRS. See Section 4 of the following:<br><a href="#">Tax Form Attachment</a> , Form #04.201<br><a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>                            |

The very purpose of law is to give reasonable notice to all parties concerned the conduct expected of them. Simply calling something “frivolous” without defining why it is defective using civil law deriving ONLY from the domicile of the accused party per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

1. Fails to give reasonable notice of the conduct expected and therefore falls short of the purpose of law and causes a violation of due process of law. See:

Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Unconstitutionally involves the courts in political matters. The abuse of the word by courts by refusing to identify reasons simply amounts to little more than a political statement and labels the speaker as a “heretic” who refuses to join the state-sponsored religion of socialism described below:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Proves that if a federal court makes this assertion, that it is not a true Article III constitutional court, but a franchise court established under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. They are administering the “trade or business” franchise and do not fulfill the main purpose for the establishment of government, which is the protection of private rights. Instead, they have made a lucrative PRIVATE business out of DESTROYING your PRIVATE rights, and protecting and expanding federal property by converting private property into public property by illegally abusing presumption and word games. This is exhaustively proven with thousands of pages of evidence in the following document:

What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 8.7 Sovereignty Advocates arguments have been overruled by the federal courts

All tax liability is a civil liability that attaches to one’s choice of legal domicile.

*“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course, the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”*  
[Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954) ]

Because of the separation of powers doctrine, there are two separate political and legal communities that a person can have a legal domicile within and be a “citizen” of: 1. States of the Union. 2. Federal territory.

*“It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to its objects, but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District of Columbia. The preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities was the law in question passed?”*  
[*Cohens v. Virginia*, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265; 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821)]

The U.S. Supreme Court identified maintaining the separation between these two separate jurisdictions as the HIGHEST DUTY of every judicial officer.

*“I take leave to say that, if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism..*

[...]

*“The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that we have in this country substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers [of absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to..*

[...]

*It will be an evil day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the supreme law of the land finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this court than to exert its full authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.”*  
[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

Obviously, the person making such a false accusation does not understand choice of law rules and how those not domiciled on federal territory can become subject to federal civil law. Those choice of law rules are clearly documented in section 4 of this document and sections 2 and 4 of the following:

Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) clearly establishes that the only time federal law can be applied against a nonresident party domiciled in a state of the Union is when they are acting in a representative capacity as a "public officer" of the national government.

IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.  
Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity

*(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.*

**Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:**

**(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;**  
**(2) for a corporation, by the law under which it was organized; and**

**(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:**

*(A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and*

*(B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.*

[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) further identifies this officer by name.

IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.  
Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity

**(d) Public Officer's Title and Name.**

*A public officer who sues or is sued in an official capacity may be designated by official title rather than by name, but the court may order that the officer's name be added.*

The status of being an officer of the national government acting in a representative capacity on behalf of a federal corporation domiciled in the District of Columbia can only be conferred by accepting public office in the national government or acting as an officer of a federal corporation. Members of the SEDM ministry are expressly forbidden by our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 from acting in such a capacity and being Members who are authorized to use our materials. Therefore, your allegation is simply false in the case of Members. It may be true of others or of those who are not Members, but not of those who satisfy all the requirements for being members identified in our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. Those requirements are also summarized on our About Us page, Section 15:

**15. Intended/Authorized Audience**

*All of the materials and information on this website have been prepared for educational and informational purposes only. Anyone and everyone may download and read our materials through this website and by doing so they consent to be subject to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) and the [Disclaimer Agreement](#). All such people may "use" any of the materials on this site OTHER than our "tax information and services". However, only those who satisfy all the criteria in this section may "use" our "tax information and services", which we define to include:*

- 1. Sending our materials to any member of the legal profession or the courts.*
- 2. Using as evidence in a legal proceeding.*
- 3. Attaching to administrative correspondence sent to any government agency, including the I.R.S.*

*Those who satisfy all the following criteria may therefore "use" our "tax information and services" as defined above:*

- 1. Members who consent unconditionally to our Member Agreement, Form #01.001.*



2. "nontaxpayers" not subject to the Internal Revenue Code. Click here for an article on the subject.
3. Statutory "non-resident non-persons". Click here (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on this subject.
4. Constitutional citizens under the Fourteenth Amendment. Click here (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on the subject.
5. Believe in God. Click here for an article on this subject.
6. Declared domicile is the Kingdom of God on earth, and not within any man-made government. Click here for an article on the subject.
7. Those who are willing to take full and complete and exclusive responsibility to handle their own withholding and tax return preparation and who will not ask us to do it or help them do it.
8. Those who have completed up to step 14 in section 2 of the following according to the instructions indicated:



[Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](http://sedm.org/Forms/09-015)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/09-015>

If you meet any of the following criteria, then you should not be using this website and instead should consult <http://www.irs.gov> for educational materials:

1. Have used or intend to use any of our materials or services to engage in any one or more of the Prohibited Activities identified in section 8 of this page.
2. Those who do not consent unconditionally to all the terms of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 or are Members in Bad Standing.
3. Have not read or complied fully with our Disclaimer or the Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid pamphlet.
4. Do not believe in God and trust only Him above any man or earthly government.
5. Using the materials on this website for financial or economic reasons. The mission of this website is entirely spiritual and moral and not financial. We seek obedience to God's law, justice, and truth and not financial ends. Greed and the lust of money are the cause for most of the evils documented on this website and we don't want to encourage more of it. This website is NOT a "patriot for profit" effort, but strictly a Christian religious ministry whose ONLY purposes are spiritual and not financial.
6. Those who are not willing to verify the truth of what we are saying here by reading and researching the law for themselves.
7. Declared "domicile" is any place within the federal zone. Click here for an article on the subject.
8. Engaged in a "trade or business". Click here for an article on this subject.
9. Those who take deductions under 26 U.S.C. §162, earned income credit under 26 U.S.C. §32, or who apply a graduated rate of tax to their earnings under 26 U.S.C. §1. All such persons are "taxpayers" engaged in a "trade or business" because they are availing themselves of an excise taxable "privilege" under the Internal Revenue Code.
10. "taxpayer". Click here for an article on the subject.
11. Statutory "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth " as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401. Click here for an article on the subject.
12. Statutory "resident" (aliens) as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). Click here for an article on this subject.
13. "U.S. person" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30)
14. Federal "employee" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §3401(c) and 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1.
15. Have contracts in place, agency, or fiduciary duty with the federal government. Such contracts include, but are not limited to the W-4, 1040, or SS-5 federal forms.
16. Those who intend to use any of the information on this website to violate any enacted law that applies to the jurisdiction where they are domiciled.
17. Those who are tax protesters, tax deniers, or tax defiers.
18. Those who are anti-government.

[SEDM About Us Page, Section 15;

SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>]

If you want a detailed, exhaustive list of reasons why the federal courts have NOT overruled ANYTHING on this website, see the following. Simply calling an argument "frivolous", "preposterous", or "ridiculous" does not constitute overruling it because courts are not allowed by the separation of powers doctrine to entertain "political questions". No court has ever addressed all aspects of any one of our arguments and explained with facts AND evidence and NOT "political opinion", consistent with the rules of statutory construction, why they are violative of the law:

[Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #08.004

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 8.8 Sovereignty Advocates just want to harass the government or the interfere with the lawful execution of the government's duties

We do not seek any malicious motive whatsoever. We seek to learn and enforce both man's law and God's law against all those who violate it, including both those in the government AND the private sector. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 says our materials are limited to being used only for petitioning the government for a redress of grievances caused by violation of the law and no other purpose, including any type of commercial purpose. Authorities in support of the above include the following:


### 1. SEDM Member Subscriptions Page, Section 4:

#### 4. Reasons Why We Have a Member Subscriptions Area

*Below is a list of reasons why we place specific materials in our Member Subscription Area. Specifically, we want to:*

*1. Prevent and avoid being associated with any and all of the following types of people who might attempt to abuse our materials:*

*1.1 Those who intend to use our materials to violate any law applicable to the jurisdiction where they are domiciled.*

*1.2 Those who dislike or hate the government. We are not anti-government but rather  pro SELF-government.*

*1.3 "Tax deniers", "tax defiers", or "tax protesters". We don't protest "taxes", but crime. We think everyone who uses government services should pay for what they use. Likewise, we believe that those who don't want government services should not be compelled to either accept them or pay for them.*



*1.4 Government moles. We don't want to be infiltrated as a group by people who work for the government and who might become moles or informants who intend to harm other members. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 prevents this sort of activity.*

*1.5 Those who are ignorant and/or presumptuous about anything.*

*"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge [ignorance]."  
[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]*

*1.6 Those who refuse to do their legal homework or research.*


*"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination."  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]*

*1.7 Those who have  commercial motives. None of the materials on this website are intended for a  commercial purpose, but for religious, moral, and law enforcement purposes.*

*"For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

*But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.*

*Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses."  
[1 Timothy 6:5-12, Bible, NKJV]*

*2. Ensure that we are not held to a higher standard than the IRS itself. IRM 4.10.7.2.8 says that IRS publications, including the entire IRS website, should not be relied upon to sustain any position. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and our Disclaimer both require everyone, including the government, to apply the same standard of lack of accountability to us as the government enjoys. This ensures  equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the United States Constitution. This situation is further described below:*

 Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007

*3. Prevent and avoid clogging the courts with unwarranted and erroneous lawsuits that use our materials filed by people who are not doing their legal homework.*

4. Prevent and avoid clogging the IRS with erroneous administrative correspondence filed by those who are "taxpayers". All of our materials pre-suppose that those who use them to correspond with the government are "nontaxpayers" who fully comply with our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#). Those who don't would be committing perjury and needlessly burdening the government.

5. Ensure that those who use our materials are qualified to use them and have taken all the steps necessary to become sovereign BEFORE they use them.

6. Prevent and avoid being blamed by those who refuse to take complete, personal, and exclusive responsibility for themselves and all their decisions and actions. Only the educated and the responsible can be free:

7. Prevent and avoid discrediting both us, our members, our ministry, and the God we serve by being associated with people who are not following the law nor following our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) in enforcing the law.

8. Create a way to recoup the high cost of delivering and improving the vast legal information and tools available on our website. We need resources to recruit and retain the talent required to produce the information and services offered by our ministry.

We think that it is hypocritical for anyone to expect cooperation or protection from a court or a government that they refuse to reciprocate by protecting the government from abuse. This is not unlike the concept behind attorney licensing: protection of the courts from abuse by litigants.

"Do unto others as you would have them do unto you."  
[[Matt. 7:12](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men—as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king."  
[[1 Peter 2:13-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

[SOURCE: SEDM Member Subscriptions Page, Section 4;  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/Subscriptions.htm>]

2. SEDM Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website says that everything on the website is provide for use only by the authors themselves and not other readers. It is impossible to clog up the IRS or the government if the materials are not authorized to even be sent to them by anyone other than the original author(s):

## 2. INTENDED/AUTHORIZED AUDIENCE OF THIS WEBSITE

This website and the materials on it were prepared for the use of the authors only by themselves. Any use of the terms "you", "your", "individuals", "people", "persons", "we recommend", "you should", "we" or "our readers", "readers", "those", "most Americans", "employers", "employees", and all similar references either on the website or in any verbal communications or correspondence with our readers is directed at the author(s) and not other readers. The only exception to this rule is the Copyright/Software License Agreement below, which applies to everyone EXCEPT the author(s) or ministry. All the authors are doing by posting these materials is sharing with others the results of their extensive research and the play book they developed only for use by themselves. For instance, the bottom of every page of the [Tax Fraud Prevention Manual](#) book says: "**TOP SECRET: For Treasury/IRS Internal Use ONLY (FOUO)**". Then in the "Disclaimer" at the beginning of the book, it defines "Treasury" as the "SEDM Department of the Treasury". Consequently, how those materials impact or influence others is of no concern or consequence to the authors, and no motive may be attributed to any statements by the authors that would appear to be directed at third parties, because such statements are actually directed at themselves only. How readers use or apply the materials appearing here is entirely their choice and we assume no responsibility for how they act, or fail to act, based on the use of these materials. This approach is no different from that of the federal government, where the term "employee" in the Internal Revenue Code is made to "appear" like it applies to everyone, but in fact it only applies to federal agents, officers, and instrumentalities of the United States government, all of whom are described in [26 U.S.C. §6331\(a\)](#). Any effort on the part of the government to redefine the words we use to mean anything other than what we define them to mean is an admission that we don't have [First Amendment Rights](#), and such an act is an act of Treason punishable by death. How can a person have [First Amendment](#) rights if the authors can't even define the meaning of the words they use? How can the government claim that we have [equal protection of the laws](#) guaranteed under the Constitution (see [Article 4](#), Section 2 and [Section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment](#) and the [Declaration of Independence](#)) if they can define the meaning of the words they use in their [void for vagueness](#) "codes", but we can't define the meaning of the words we use in our writings and must rely on some

government lawyer or judge with a conflict of interest (in violation of 28 U.S.C. §144, 28 U.S.C. §455, and 18 U.S.C. §208) to define or redefine them to have a meaning other than what we use? **Hypocrisy!**

[SOURCE: SEDM Disclaimer, Section 2: Intended/Authorized Audience of this Website;  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

## 8.9 Sovereignty Advocates are a “nut job” or are “delusional”

The last line of defense for those who can't RATIONALLY argue against us with facts and evidence is to say we are crazy. Some judges carry this type of underhanded and unconstitutional persecution of religious groups to the extreme by insisting that those litigating against government corruption must undergo a psychiatric evaluation and take the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory (MMPI). The only nut job is THEM, because by doing so they are indirectly admitting that:

1. The law is irrelevant.
2. Facts are irrelevant.
3. Hate speech and slander is the only way they can win the argument.
4. They are terrorists who ought to be arrested by the Department of Homeland Security (DHS) and prosecuted for hate crimes.
5. They are violating the First Amendment and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.
6. They are engaging in a conspiracy against our religious rights in violation of 18 U.S.C. §241.
7. They want to CRIMINALLY damage religious property in violation of 18 U.S.C. §247. That property is our own credibility.

On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court and the founding fathers have held the following:

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."  
[George Washington, [Farewell Address](#)]

"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . ."  
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."  
[New York Times Co. v. United States, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970)]

Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people, and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the student's life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to those aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude religion from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See Abington School District, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).

[...]

Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution. The application of these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

[...]

The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to participate. When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.[9] A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S. at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).[10] Such a struggle can "strain a political system to the breaking point." Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth, it "transforms rational debate into theological decree." Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them, and are slaves.

Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) in The Complete Madison 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953). Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of political exchange.

Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of Gov[ernment]."[11] Id. at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs of man deem necessary," Zorach v. Clauson, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with any one of them. When the government favors a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is obvious, but even the favored religion may fear being "taint[ed]" . . . with a corrosive secularism." Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985) . The favored religion may be compromised as political figures reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it may be reformed as government largesse brings government regulation.[12] Keeping religion in the hands of private groups minimizes state intrusion on religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S. 609] zeal of its adherents and the appeal of its dogma." Zorach, 343 U.S. at 313.

It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. We have believed that religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime. We have believed that religious freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were coerced to conform.  
[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)]

On the subject of us being "delusional", a delusion is legally defined as:

"a belief that is held with strong conviction despite superior evidence to the contrary. "



[Wikipedia: Delusion, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delusion>]

The fact that millions of people share the same mental pathology does not make these people sane or even rational. The strongest argument is one supported by the most LEGALLY admissible evidence. The IRS is not responsible for anything it says, writes, publishes, or does and NONE of it is admissible as evidence in a real court of law:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>  
FORM PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Yet, IRS statements and behavior and publications that are inadmissible in court are the ONLY basis for your belief. The entire Internal Revenue Code, as indicated by 1 U.S.C. §204 legislative notes, is “prima facie evidence” meaning that is a mere PRESUMPTION. All presumptions that prejudice constitutional rights are unconstitutional and a tort. Therefore, the entire Internal Revenue Code is nothing but a big statutory presumption that is unconstitutional to apply to a state citizen domiciled OUTSIDE the statutory “United States”/federal territory.

*“The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions.”*  
[Bailey v. Alabama, [219 U.S. 219](#), 238, et seq., 31 S.Ct. 145; Manley v. Georgia, [279 U.S. 1](#), 5-6, 49 S.Ct. 215]

*“A presumption is not evidence.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]

The ONLY type of evidence the IRS has posted on its website is that which is not legally admissible as evidence in court. That’s a pretty frail basis for a belief. If it isn’t legally admissible evidence, then we are the only one with REAL evidence. Everything we rely upon is legally admissible. Nothing you have is, other than statutes that aren’t even positive law. Therefore, the only party to this interchange who is “delusional” as you put it is the IRS and those who launder the money it STEALS.

We, on the other hand, INSIST in our member agreement that the ONLY type of evidence people can rely on is court admissible evidence, so who is the REAL “nut job” or delusional “useful idiot”?:

**SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3, Item 9**

9. I will stop making any and all [presumptions](#) about what the law requires and will stop believing or saying anything that I haven’t proven for myself by reading the law. I will stop believing what others tell me about what the law requires and rely ONLY on legally admissible evidence in reaching my own conclusions. I recognize that this is the most important way that I can:

9.1 Protect the credibility and success of the freedom movement.

9.2 Protect the credibility and success of this ministry.

9.3 Protect my own credibility and prevent me from being called “frivolous”.

9.4 Prevent the legal profession and/or the government from becoming a state-sponsored civil religion in violation of the First Amendment. See [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#).

For the reasons why, see: [Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017](#).

[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3;  
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>

See also section 3 of the above Member Agreement. We have offered you mountains of evidence FROM THE COURTS and statutes, not from ignorant government administrative employees. There is more legally admissible evidence of CRIME, FRAUD, and DECEPTION on our website about the subjects we cover than all the government and legal profession websites on the subject combined. The actions of legally ignorant IRS people who are hired BECAUSE they are legally ignorant doesn’t make what they are doing lawful or even procedurally correct.

The ministry makes every possible effort to ensure the accuracy, appropriateness and usefulness of its materials, processes, and services. However, it has no control over how public servants, who are [carefully selected, trained, conditioned, and propagandized to ensure that they behave as malicious, malevolent “useful idiots” not educated in the law](#), will respond to a [petition for redress of grievances](#) directed at remedying their illegal and injurious behavior. As a matter of fact, the minute they stop drinking the [cult Kool-Aide](#) and begin reading, learning and enforcing the law in their workplace is the minute they historically are fired, persecuted, and targeted for “selective enforcement”. Any guarantees of particular results by either the ministry or any agent, officer, or employee of the ministry should be regarded as fiction, untrustworthy, and should not be relied

upon as a basis for belief. The *ONLY* reasonable basis for belief about liability in the context of federal taxation that does not involve some form of "[presumption](#)", and therefore violation of due process, are:

1. Enacted positive law from the Statutes at Large.
2. The Rulings of the Supreme Court and not lower courts.
3. The Constitution of the United States of America.

All forms of legal evidence other than the above are simply "prima facie" and involve compelling the defendant to "[presume](#)" something, which violates not only due process, but is a religious sin, according to [Numbers 15:30](#), NKJV, and amounts to compelled participation in state-sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment."

[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3;  
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>]

The fact that these administrative "useful idiots" in the IRS would let people commit the crime of misrepresenting one's status as either a "person", "citizen", "individual", or "taxpayer" is not legally admissible evidence that any specific approach is correct. Political opinions not admissible as evidence (Federal Rule of Evidence 610) don't make their actions any LESS criminal or unlawful either. Such testimony is not to be believed because there is not punishment or consequence for NOT telling the truth.

"Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." Even Jesus at times said people he was trying to convince were, in essence, ignorant, presumptuous jack asses.

No need to respond, because you don't offer any real evidence and refuse to entertain the evidence of others or to offer evidence that is legally admissible. Therefore, this is a political discussion not fit for litigation. Legal ignorance is the main thing that protects that kind of abuse of legal process and it is found in abundance on the IRS Website.

In fact, the REAL "nut job" are the people who keep slandering us with irrational and schizophrenic accusations of the kind mentioned in the following movie on our site:

*Message to the Voting Cattle*, Larken Rose  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>

## **8.10 Ministry argues that all Americans are citizens of individual states and not CONSTITUTIONAL citizens**

The following Wikipedia article downloaded on 1/16/2013 FRAUDULENTLY misquotes and misrepresents the SEDM website on the citizenship issue:

### **Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments**

[. . .]

#### *Fourteenth Amendment*

*Some tax protesters argue that all Americans are citizens of individual states as opposed to citizens of the United States, and that the United States therefore has no power to tax citizens or impose other federal laws outside of Washington D.C. and other federal enclaves<sup>4142</sup> The first sentence of Section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment states:*

*All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside.*

<sup>41</sup> Christopher S. Jackson, "The Inane Gospel of Tax Protest: Resist Rendering Unto Caesar - Whatever His Demands", 32 [Gonzaga Law Review](#) 291-329 (1996-97).

<sup>42</sup> [You're not a "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code](#), Family Guardian/Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, retrieved on 21 September 2007.

1 Notably, some tax protesters contend that the Fourteenth Amendment itself was never properly ratified, under  
2 the theory that the governments of southern states that supported the post-Civil War amendments were not  
3 representative of the people.<sup>43</sup>

4 Courts have uniformly held that this argument that the Fourteenth Amendment divested state citizens of U.S.  
5 citizenship is plainly incorrect. In *Kantor v. Wellesley Galleries, Ltd.*,<sup>44</sup> the court explained that "[w]hile the  
6 Fourteenth Amendment does not create a national citizenship, it has the effect of making that citizenship  
7 'paramount and dominant' instead of 'derivative and dependent' upon state citizenship".<sup>45</sup> See also *United*  
8 *States v. Ward*,<sup>46</sup> *Fox v. Commissioner*,<sup>47</sup> and *United States v. Baker*.<sup>48</sup>

9 [Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/17/2013;  
10 SOURCE [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax\\_protester\\_constitutional\\_arguments;](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax_protester_constitutional_arguments;) ]

11 In the above article in their footnote 20, which is the SECOND footnote in the first paragraph above, they refer to the article  
12 on the Family Guardian Website below, dated 2007, which is more than six years old as of the writing of this section. They  
13 don't dare try to address the issues in the current rendition of the articles because they would have to admit that they are  
14 WRONG:

<p><i>You're not a "citizen" under the Internal Revenue Code</i>, Family Guardian Fellowship <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Citizenship/NotACitizenUnderIRC.htm">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Citizenship/NotACitizenUnderIRC.htm</a></p>
--

15 We DO NOT claim the above. In fact we claim that:

- 16 1. We are NOT "tax protesters", but CRIME protesters, and that the Internal Revenue Service is engaged in massive  
17 crime.
- 18 2. Americans anywhere in America and domiciled within any CONSTITUTIONAL state are CONSTITUTIONAL  
19 citizens and/or Fourteenth Amendment citizens.
- 20 3. There are FOUR definitions of the term "United States", and because of this, there are FOUR types of "citizens of the  
21 United States".
- 22 4. The geographical term "United States" used in the Fourteenth Amendment and that used in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and  
23 (a)(10) are NOT equivalent and mutually exclusive.
- 24 5. One CANNOT be a STATUTORY "citizen" under 8 U.S.C. §1401 or the Internal Revenue Code WITHOUT a civil  
25 domicile on federal territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of any state.
- 26 6. The only STATUTORY "taxpayers", "persons", or "individuals" are public offices in the government lawfully  
27 engaged in the STATUTORY "trade or business"/public office franchise. Congress has no authority to regulate  
28 exclusively PRIVATE conduct, which is why all statutory "taxpayers" MUST be public offices or officers within the  
29 national but not state government.
- 30 7. Those who claim or presume that they are statutory "taxpayers" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14), "persons" per 26 U.S.C.  
31 §7701(c), or "individuals" in fact have unwittingly volunteered usually illegally to be surety for the public office that  
32 in fact is the only statutory "taxpayer". The office is domiciled in the District of Columbia and "United States" under  
33 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and they assume the effective domicile of the office they represent per Federal Rule  
34 of Civil Procedure 17(b). This is exhaustively proven in the following. Those wishing to challenge it should rebut the  
35 questions at the end under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065 or SHUT UP and be prosecuted for  
36 FRAUD:

<p><i>Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes</i>, Form #05.008 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
---

- 37 8. STATUTORY "citizens of the United States" found in the Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §3121(e) and 26 C.F.R.  
38 §1.1-1(c) are NOT equivalent to CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens of the United States" found in the Fourteenth

---

<sup>43</sup> See generally [USA The Republic \[Gordon Epperly\]](#), and see [1957 Georgia Memorial to Congress](#).

<sup>44</sup> *Kantor v. Wellesley Galleries, Ltd.*, 704 F.2d. 1088, 1090 (9th Cir. 1983).

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>46</sup> *United States v. Ward*, 833 F.2d. 1538, 1539 (11th Cir. 1987).

<sup>47</sup> T.C. Memo. 1993-37, 65 T.C.M. (CCH) 1831, CCH Dec. 48,842(M) (1993), *aff'd*, 95-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,637 (9th Cir. 1995).

<sup>48</sup> 2005-2 U.S. Tax Cas. (CCH) paragr. 50,509 (11th Cir. 2005) (*per curiam*).

Amendment. Any presumption that they are equivalent is a violation of due process, kidnapping, identity theft, and theft by presumption.

9. You can be a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen WITHOUT being a STATUTORY citizen.

None of the court cases they cite in the above article directly address ANY of the above issues or provide legal evidence MISPROVING any of it. The average American is a STATUTORY non-resident non-person in the I.R.C. and a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen, and hence their article is abusing federal court rulings as the equivalent of political propaganda aimed at nonresidents. This is established in:

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

True constitutional courts and the LICENSED attorneys who litigate in them CANNOT lawfully act in a POLITICAL mode or entertain such "political questions". Furthermore, even the IRS refuses to recognize any of the court cases they cite as authority so why should we or anyone else for that matter? Under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment, if these cases aren't "law" or binding for the IRS, they aren't for us EITHER.

*Internal Revenue Manual*  
4.10.7.2.9.8 (05-14-1999)  
*Importance of Court Decisions*

1. "Decisions made at various levels of the court system are considered to be interpretations of tax laws and may be used by either examiners or taxpayers to support a position.

2. Certain court cases lend more weight to a position than others. A case decided by the U.S. Supreme Court becomes the law of the land and takes precedence over decisions of lower courts. The Internal Revenue Service must follow Supreme Court decisions. For examiners, Supreme Court decisions have the same weight as the Code.

3. Decisions made by lower courts, such as Tax Court, District Courts, or Claims Court, are binding on the Service only for the particular taxpayer and the years litigated. Adverse decisions of lower courts do not require the Service to alter its position for other taxpayers."  
[IRM, 4.10.7.2.9.8 (05/14/99)  
<http://www.irs.gov/irm/part4/ch10s11.html>]

For further information on HOW the above article is misleading you about the nature of obligations under the Internal Revenue Code, see:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The remainder of this section after the double line is a reprint of the content of the section they try to discredit, which as you can see does not assert the position they fraudulently say it does. The only ones misleading the public are the anonymous government moles who wrote the above fraudulent article:

### **You're Not a Citizen under the Internal Revenue Code**

"Unless the defendant can prove he is not a citizen of the United States\*\* [under 8 U.S.C. §1401 and NOT the constitution], the IRS has the right to inquire and determine a tax liability."  
[U.S. v. Slater, 545 Fed.Supp. 179,182 (1982).]

There are TWO contexts in which one may be a "citizen", and these two contexts are mutually exclusive and not overlapping:

1. *Statutory*: Relies on statutory definitions of "United States", which mean federal territory that is no part of any state of the Union.
2. *Constitutional*. Relies on the Constitutional meaning of "United States", which means states of the Union and excludes federal territory.

1 Within the field of citizenship, CONTEXT is everything in discerning the meaning of geographical terms. By “context”,  
2 we mean ONE of the two contexts as indicated above:

3 “Citizenship of the United States is defined by the Fourteenth Amendment and federal statutes, **but the**  
4 **requirements for citizenship of a state generally depend not upon**  
5 **definition but the constitutional or statutory context in which the term is**  
6 **used. *Risewick v. Davis*, 19 Md. 82, 93 (1862); *Halaby v. Board of***  
7 ***Directors of University of Cincinnati*, 162 Ohio St. 290, 293, 123 N.E.2d**  
8 **3 (1954) and authorities therein cited.**

9 The decisions illustrate the diversity of the term's usage. In *Field v. Adreon*, 7 Md. 209 (1854), our  
10 predecessors held that an unnaturalized foreigner, residing and doing business in this State, was a citizen of  
11 Maryland within the meaning of the attachment laws. The Court held that the absconding debtor was a citizen  
12 of the State for commercial or business purposes, although not necessarily for political purposes. *Dorsey v.*  
13 *Kyle*, 30 Md. 512, 518 (1869), is to the same effect. Judge Alvey, for the Court, said in that case, that 'the term  
14 citizen, used in the formula of the affidavit prescribed by the 4th section of the Article of the Code referred to, is  
15 to be taken as synonymous with inhabitant or permanent resident.'

16 Other jurisdictions have equated residence with citizenship of the state for political and other non-  
17 commercial purposes. In *re Wehlitz*, 16 Wis. 443, 446 (1863), held that the Wisconsin statute designating 'all  
18 able-bodied, white, male citizens' as subject to enrollment in the militia included an unnaturalized citizen  
19 who was a resident of the state. 'Under our complex system of government,' the court said, 'there may be a  
20 citizen of a state, who is not a citizen of the United States in the full sense of the term.' *McKenzie v. Murphy*,  
21 24 Ark. 155, 159 (1863), held that an alien, domiciled in the state for over ten years, was entitled to the  
22 homestead exemptions provided by the Arkansas statute to 'every free white citizen of this state, male or  
23 female, being a householder or head of a family \* \* \*.' The court said: 'The word 'citizen' is often used in  
24 common conversation and writing, as meaning only an inhabitant, a resident of a town, state, or county,  
25 without any implication of political or civil privileges; and we think it is so used in our constitution.' *Halaby*  
26 *v. Board of Directors of University*, *supra*, involved the application of a statute which provided free university  
27 instruction to citizens of the municipality in which the university is located. The court held that the plaintiff,  
28 an alien minor whose parents were residents of and conducted a business in the city, was entitled to the  
29 benefits of that statute, saying: 'It is to be observed that the term, 'citizen,' is often used in legislation where  
30 'domicile' is meant and where United States citizenship has no reasonable relationship to the subject matter  
31 and purpose of the legislation in question.'

32 Closely in point to the interpretation of the constitutional provision here involved is a report of the Committee  
33 of Elections of the House of Representatives, made in 1823. A petitioner had objected to the right of a Delegate  
34 to retain his seat from what was then the Michigan Territory. One of the objections was that the Delegate had  
35 not resided in the Territory one year previous to the election in the status of a citizen of the United States. An  
36 act of Congress passed in 1819, 3 Stat. 483 provided that 'every free white male citizen of said Territory, above  
37 the age of twenty-one years, who shall have resided therein one year next preceding' an election shall be  
38 entitled to vote at such election for a delegate to Congress. An act of 1823, 3 Stat. 769 provided that all citizens  
39 of the United States having the qualifications set forth in the former act shall be eligible to any office in the  
40 Territory. The Committee held that the statutory requirement of citizenship of the Territory for a year before the  
41 election did not mean that the aspirant for office must also have been a United States citizen during that period.  
42 The report said: 'It is the person, the individual, the man, who is [221 A.2d 435] spoken of, and who is to  
43 possess the qualifications of residence, age, freedom, &c. at the time he offers to vote, or is to be voted for \* \*  
44 \*.' Upon the filing of the report, and the submission of a resolution that the Delegate was entitled to his seat, the  
45 contestant of the Delegate's election withdrew his protest, and the sitting Delegate was confirmed. *Biddle v.*  
46 *Richard, Clarke and Hall*, *Cases of Contested Elections in Congress* (1834) 407, 410.

47 There is no express requirement in the Maryland Constitution that sheriffs be United States citizens. Voters  
48 must be, under Article I, Section 1, but Article IV, Section 44 does not require that sheriffs be voters. A person  
49 does not have to be a voter to be a citizen of either the United States or of a state, as in the case of native-born  
50 minors. In Maryland, from 1776 to 1802, the Constitution contained requirements of property ownership for the  
51 exercise of the franchise; there was no exception as to native-born citizens of the State. *Steiner*, *Citizenship and*  
52 *Suffrage in Maryland* (1895) 27, 31.

53 The Maryland Constitution provides that the Governor, Judges and the Attorney General shall be qualified  
54 voters, and therefore, by necessary implication, citizens of the United States. Article II, Section 5, Article IV,  
55 Section 2, and Article V, Section 4. The absence of a similar requirement as to the qualifications of sheriffs is  
56 significant. So also, in our opinion, is the absence of any period of residence for a sheriff except that he shall  
57 have been a citizen of the State for five years. The Governor, Judges and Attorney General in addition to being  
58 citizens of the State and qualified voters, must have been a resident of the State for various periods. The  
59 conjunction of the requisite period of residence with state citizenship in the qualifications for sheriff strongly  
60 indicates that, as in the authorities above referred to, state citizenship, as used in the constitutional



1 qualifications for this office, was meant to be synonymous with domicile, and that citizenship of the United  
2 States is not required, even by implication, as a qualification for this office. The office of sheriff, under our  
3 Constitution, is ministerial in nature; a sheriff's function and province is to execute duties prescribed by law.  
4 See *Buckeye Dev. Corp. v. Brown & Schilling, Inc., Md.*, 220 A.2d. 922, filed June 23, 1966 and the concurring  
5 opinion of Le Grand, C. J. in *Mayor & City Council of Baltimore v. State, ex rel. Bd. of Police*, 15 Md. 376,  
6 470, 488-490 (1860).

7 It may well be that the phrase, 'a citizen of the State,' as used in the constitutional provisions as to  
8 qualifications, implies that a sheriff cannot owe allegiance to another nation. By the naturalization act of 1779,  
9 the Legislature provided that, to become a citizen of Maryland, an alien must swear allegiance to the State. The  
10 oath or affirmation provided that the applicant renounced allegiance 'to any king or prince, or any other State  
11 or Government.' Act of July, 1779, Ch. VI; Steiner, op. cit. 15. In this case, on the admitted facts, there can be  
12 no question of the appellant's undivided allegiance.

13 The court below rested its decision on its conclusion that, under the Fourteenth Amendment, no state may  
14 confer state citizenship upon a resident alien until such resident alien becomes a naturalized citizen of the  
15 United States. The court relied, as does not Board in this appeal, upon *City of Minneapolis v. Reum*, 56 F. 576,  
16 581 (8th Cir. 1893). In that case, an alien resident of Minnesota, who had declared his intention to become a  
17 citizen of the United States but had not been naturalized, brought a suit, based on diversity of citizenship,  
18 against the city in the Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Minnesota under Article III, Section  
19 2 of the United States Constitution which provides that the federal judicial power shall extend to 'Controversies  
20 between \* \* \* a State, or the Citizens thereof, and foreign States, Citizens or Subjects.' At the close of the  
21 evidence, the defendant moved to dismiss the action for want of jurisdiction, on the [221 A.2d 436] ground that  
22 the evidence failed to establish the allegation that the plaintiff was an alien. The court denied the motion, the  
23 plaintiff recovered judgment, and the defendant claimed error in the ruling on jurisdiction. The Circuit Court of  
24 Appeals affirmed. Judge Sanborn, for the court, stated that even though the plaintiff were a citizen of the state,  
25 that fact could not enlarge or restrict the jurisdiction of the federal courts over controversies between aliens  
26 and citizens of the state. The court said: 'It is not in the power of a state to denationalize a foreign subject who  
27 has not complied with the federal naturalization laws, and constitute him a citizen of the United States or of a  
28 state, so as to deprive the federal courts of jurisdiction \* \* \*.'

29 *Reum* dealt only with the question of jurisdiction of federal courts under the diversity of citizenship clause of the  
30 federal Constitution. That a state cannot affect that jurisdiction by granting state citizenship to an unnaturalized  
31 alien does not mean it cannot make an alien a state citizen for other purposes. Under the Fourteenth  
32 Amendment all persons born or naturalized in the United States are citizens of the United States and of the state  
33 in which they reside, but we find nothing in *Reum* of any other case which requires that a citizen of a state must  
34 also be a citizen of the United States, if no question of federal rights or jurisdictions is involved. As the  
35 authorities referred to in the first portion of this opinion evidence, the law is to the contrary.

36 Absent any unconstitutional discrimination, a state has the right to extend qualification for state office to its  
37 citizens, even though they are not citizens of the United States. This, we have found, is what Maryland has done  
38 in fixing the constitutional qualifications for the office of sheriff. The appellant meets the qualifications which  
39 our Constitution provides."

40 [*Crosse v. Board of Sup'rs of Elections of Baltimore City*, 221 A.2d. 431, 243 Md. 555 (Md., 1966) ]

41 The confusion over citizenship prevalent today is caused by a deliberate confusion of the above two contexts with each  
42 other so as to make every American appear to be a statutory citizen and therefore a public officer of the "United States Inc"  
43 government corporation. This fact was first identified by the U.S. Supreme Court as follows:

44 "Under our own systems of polity, the term 'citizen', implying the same or similar relations to the government  
45 and to society which appertain to the term, 'subject' in England, is familiar to all. Under either system, the term  
46 used is designed to apply to man in his individual character and to his natural capacities -- to a being or agent  
47 [PUBLIC OFFICER!] possessing social and political rights and sustaining social, political, and moral  
48 obligations. It is in this acceptance only, therefore, that the term 'citizen', in the article of the Constitution,  
49 can be received and understood. When distributing the judicial power, that article extends it to controversies  
50 between 'citizens' of different states. This must mean the natural physical beings composing those separate  
51 communities, and can by no violence of interpretation be made to signify artificial, incorporeal, theoretical,  
52 and invisible creations. A corporation, therefore, being not a natural person, but a mere creature of the  
53 mind, invisible and intangible, cannot be a citizen of a state, or of the United States, and cannot fall within  
54 the terms or the power of the above mentioned article, and can therefore neither plead nor be impleaded in  
55 the courts of the United States.'"

56 "Sir Edward Coke has declared, that a corporation cannot commit treason, felony, or other crime; neither is  
57 it capable of suffering a traitor's or felon's punishment, for it is not liable to corporeal penalties -- that it can  
58 perform no personal duties, for it cannot take an oath for the due execution of an office; neither can it be  
59 arrested or committed to prison, for its existence being ideal, no man can arrest it; neither can it be  
60 excommunicated, for it has no soul. But these doctrines of Lord Coke were founded upon an apprehension  
61 of the law now treated as antiquated and obsolete. His lordship did not anticipate an improvement by which a  
62 corporation could be transformed into a citizen, and by that transformation be given a physical existence,

1 and endowed with soul and body too. The incongruities here attempted to be shown as necessarily deducible  
2 from the decisions of the cases of Bank of the United States v. Deveaux and of Cincinnati & Louisville  
3 Railroad Company v. Letson afford some illustration of the effects which must ever follow a departure from  
4 the settled principles of the law. These principles are always traceable to a wise and  
5 deeply founded experience; they are therefore ever consentaneous and  
6 in harmony with themselves and with reason, and whenever abandoned  
7 as guides to the judicial course, the aberration must lead to bewildering  
8 uncertainty and confusion."

9 [Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company, 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice  
10 Daniel]

11 For details on why STATUTORY "citizens" are all public officers and not private humans, read:

Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

12 The U.S. Supreme Court has held in [Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 \(1945\)](#) that there are THREE  
13 different meanings and contexts for the word "United States". Hence, there are THREE different types of "citizens of the  
14 United States" as used in federal statutes and the Constitution. All three types of citizens are called "citizens of the United  
15 States", but each relies on a different meaning of the "United States". The meaning that applies depends on the context.  
16 For instance, the meaning of "United States" as used in the Constitution implies states of the Union and excludes federal  
17 territory, while the term "United States" within federal statutory law means federal territory and excludes states of the  
18 Union. Here is an example demonstrating the Constitutional context. Note that they use "part of the United States within  
19 the meaning of the Constitution", and the word "the" and the use of the singular form of "meaning" implies only ONE  
20 meaning, which means states of the Union and excludes federal territory:

21 "As the only judicial power vested in Congress is to create courts whose judges shall hold their offices during  
22 good behavior, it necessarily follows that, if Congress authorizes the creation of courts and the appointment  
23 of judges for limited time, it must act independently of the Constitution upon territory which is not part of the  
24 United States within the meaning of the Constitution."

25 [O'Donoghue v. United States, 289 U.S. 516, 53 S.Ct. 740 (1933)]

26 The U.S. Supreme Court and lower courts have also held specifically that:

- 27 1. The statutes conferring citizenship in Title 8 of the U.S. Code are a PRIVILEGE and not a CONSTITUTIONAL  
28 RIGHT, and are therefore not even necessary in the case of state citizens.

29 "Finally, this Court is mindful of the years of past practice in which territorial citizenship has been treated  
30 as a statutory [PRIVILEGE!], and not a constitutional, right."

31 [Tuana v. U.S.A., Case No. 12-01143 (D.D.C., 2013)]

- 32 2. A citizen of the District of Columbia is NOT equivalent to a constitutional citizen. Note also that the "United States" as  
33 defined in the Internal Revenue Code, for instance, includes the "District of Columbia" and nowhere expressly includes  
34 states of the Union in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10). We therefore conclude that the statutory term "citizen of the  
35 United States" as used in 8 U.S.C. §1401 includes District of Columbia citizens and all those domiciled on federal  
36 territory "statutory citizens" and EXCLUDES those domiciled within states of the Union:

37 "The 1st section of the 14th article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited,  
38 opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the  
39 states. No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define  
40 it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments  
41 and in the public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United  
42 States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had  
43 been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United  
44 States[\*], were not citizens."

45 [Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

- 46 3. An the 8 U.S.C. §1401 "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth" born on federal territory is NOT a  
47 CONSTITUTIONAL citizen mentioned in the Fourteenth Amendment when it said:

1 "The Court today holds that Congress can indeed rob a citizen of his citizenship just so long as five members  
2 of this Court can satisfy themselves that the congressional action was not 'unreasonable, arbitrary,' ante, at  
3 831; 'misplaced or arbitrary,' ante, at 832; or 'irrational or arbitrary or unfair,' ante, at 833. My first  
4 comment is that not one of these 'tests' appears in the Constitution. Moreover, it seems a little strange to find  
5 such 'tests' as these announced in an opinion which condemns the earlier decisions it overrules for their resort  
6 to clichés, which it describes as 'too handy and too easy, and, like most clichés, can be misleading'. Ante, at  
7 835. That description precisely fits those words and clauses which the majority uses, but which the Constitution  
8 does not.

9 The Constitution, written for the ages, cannot rise and fall with this Court's passing notions of what is 'fair,' or  
10 'reasonable,' or 'arbitrary.' [ . . . ]

11 The Court today holds that the Citizenship Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment has no application to  
12 Bellei. The Court first notes that Afroyim was essentially a case construing the Citizenship Clause of the  
13 Fourteenth Amendment. Since the Citizenship Clause declares that: 'All persons born or naturalized in the  
14 United States \* \* \* are citizens of the United States \* \* \*,' the Court reasons that the protections against  
15 involuntary expatriation declared in Afroyim do not protect all American citizens, but only those 'born or  
16 naturalized in the United States.' Afroyim, the argument runs, was naturalized in this country so he was  
17 protected by the Citizenship Clause, but Bellei, since he acquired his American citizenship at birth in Italy as a  
18 foreignborn child of an American citizen, was neither born nor naturalized in the United States and, hence, falls  
19 outside the scope of the Fourteenth Amendment guarantees declared in Afroyim. One could hardly call this a  
20 generous reading of the great purposes the Fourteenth Amendment was adopted to bring about. While  
21 conceding that Bellei is an American citizen, the majority states: 'He simply is not a Fourteenth-Amendment-  
22 first-sentence citizen.' Therefore, the majority reasons, the congressional revocation of his citizenship is not  
23 barred by the Constitution. I cannot accept the Court's conclusion that the Fourteenth Amendment protects  
24 the citizenship of some Americans and not others. [ . . . ]

25 The Court today puts aside the Fourteenth Amendment as a standard by which to measure congressional  
26 action with respect to citizenship, and substitutes in its place the majority's own vague notions of 'fairness.'  
27 The majority takes a new step with the recurring theme that the test of constitutionality is the Court's own  
28 view of what is 'fair, reasonable, and right.' Despite the concession that Bellei was admittedly an American  
29 citizen, and despite the holding in Afroyim that the Fourteenth Amendment has put citizenship, once  
30 conferred, beyond the power of Congress to revoke, the majority today upholds the revocation of Bellei's  
31 citizenship on the ground that the congressional action was not 'irrational or arbitrary or unfair.' The  
32 majority applies the 'shock-the-conscience' test to uphold, rather than strike, a federal statute. It is a  
33 dangerous concept of constitutional law that allows the majority to conclude that, because it cannot say the  
34 statute is 'irrational or arbitrary or unfair,' the statute must be constitutional.

35 [ . . . ]

36 Since the Court this Term has already downgraded citizens receiving public welfare, Wyman v. James, 400 U.S.  
37 309, 91 S.Ct. 381, 27 L.Ed.2d. 408 (1971), and citizens having the misfortune to be illegitimate, Labine v.  
38 Vincent, 401 U.S. 532, 91 S.Ct. 1917, 28 L.Ed.2d. 288, I suppose today's decision downgrading citizens born  
39 outside the United States should have been expected. Once again, as in James and Labine, the Court's opinion  
40 makes evident that its holding is contrary to earlier decisions. Concededly, petitioner was a citizen at birth, not  
41 by constitutional right, but only through operation of a federal statute.  
42 [Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 815 (1971)]

43 The Internal Revenue Code relies on the statutory definition of "[United States](#)", which means federal territory. The term  
44 "citizen" is nowhere defined within the Internal Revenue Code and is defined twice within the implementing regulations at  
45 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 and 26 C.F.R. §31.3121(e)-1 . Below is the first of these two definitions:

46 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 Income tax on individuals

47 (c) Who is a citizen.

48 Every person born or naturalized in the United States and subject to its jurisdiction is a citizen. For other rules  
49 governing the acquisition of citizenship, see chapters 1 and 2 of title III of the Immigration and Nationality  
50 Act (8 U.S.C. 1401-1459). For rules governing loss of citizenship, see sections 349 to 357, inclusive, of such  
51 Act (8 U.S.C. 1481-1489), Schneider v. Rusk, (1964) 377 U.S. 163, and Rev.Rul. 70-506, C.B. 1970-2, 1. For  
52 rules pertaining to persons who are nationals but not citizens at birth, e.g., a person born in American Samoa,  
53 see section 308 of such Act (8 U.S.C. 1408). For special rules applicable to certain expatriates who have lost  
54 citizenship with a principal purpose of avoiding certain taxes, see section 877. A foreigner who has filed his  
55 declaration of intention of becoming a citizen but who has not yet been admitted to citizenship by a final order  
56 of a naturalization court is an alien.

57 Notice the term "born or naturalized in the United States and subject to its jurisdiction", which means the exclusive  
58 legislative jurisdiction of the federal government within the District of Columbia and its territories and possessions under

Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17 of the Constitution and Title 48 of the U.S. Code. If they meant to include states of the Union, they would have used “their jurisdiction” or “the jurisdiction” as used in section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment instead of “its jurisdiction”.

*“The 13th Amendment to the Constitution, prohibiting slavery and involuntary servitude ‘within the United States, or in any place subject to their jurisdiction,’ is also significant as showing that there may be places within the jurisdiction of the United States that are no part of the Union. To say that the phraseology of this amendment was due to the fact that it was intended to prohibit slavery in the seceded states, under a possible interpretation that those states were no longer a part of the Union, is to confess the very point in issue, since it involves an admission that, if these states were not a part of the Union, they were still subject to the jurisdiction of the United States.*

*Upon the other hand, the 14th Amendment, upon the subject of citizenship, declares only that ‘all persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States, and of the state wherein they reside.’ Here there is a limitation to persons born or naturalized in the United States, which is not extended to persons born in any place ‘subject to their jurisdiction.’”  
[[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 \(1901\)](#)]*

The above definition of “citizen” applying exclusively to the Internal Revenue Code reveals that it depends on 8 U.S.C. §1401, which we said earlier in section 4.11.3 and its subsections means a human being and NOT artificial person born anywhere in the country but domiciled in the federal United States\*\*/federal zone, which includes territories or possessions and excludes states of the Union. These people possess a special "non-constitutional" class of citizenship that is not covered by the Fourteenth Amendment or any other part of the Constitution.

We also showed in section 4.11.4 that people born in states of the Union are technically not STATUTORY “citizens and nationals of the United States” under 8 U.S.C. §1401, but instead are STATUTORY “non-resident non-persons” with a legislatively but not constitutionally foreign domicile under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21). The term "national" is defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) as follows:

*(a) (21) The term "national" means a person owing permanent allegiance to a state.*

In the case of "nationals" who are also statutory “non-resident non-persons” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), these are people who owe their permanent allegiance to the confederation of states in the Union called the "United States of America\*\*\*" and NOT the "United States\*\*\*\*", which is the government and legal person they created to preside ONLY over community property of states of the Union and foreign affairs but NOT internal affairs within the states..

The definition of “citizen of the United States” found in 26 C.F.R. §31.3121(e)-1 corroborates the above conclusions, keeping in mind that “United States” within that definition means the federal zone instead of the states of the Union. Remember: “United States” or “United States of America” in the Constitution means the states of the Union while “United States” in federal statutes means the federal zone only and excludes states of the Union.

*26 C.F.R. §31.3121(e)-1 State, United States, and citizen*

*(e)...The term ‘citizen of the United States’ includes a citizen of the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico or the Virgin Islands, and, effective January 1, 1961, a citizen of Guam or American Samoa.*

Puerto Rico, the Virgin Islands, Guam, and American Samoa are all U.S. territories and federal “States” that are within the federal zone. They are not “states” under the Internal Revenue Code. The proper subjects of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A are only the people who are born in these federal “States”, and these people are the only people who are in fact “citizens and nationals of the United States” under 8 U.S.C. §1401 and under 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).

The basis of citizenship in the United States is the English doctrine under which nationality meant “birth within allegiance of the king”. The U.S. Supreme Court helped explain this concept precisely in the case of *U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark*, 169 U.S. 649 (1898) :

*“The supreme court of North Carolina, speaking by Mr. Justice Gaston, said: ‘Before our Revolution, all free persons born within the dominions of the king of Great Britain, whatever their color or complexion, were native-born British subjects; those born out of his allegiance were aliens.’ ‘Upon the Revolution, no other change took place in the law of North Carolina than was consequent upon the transition from a colony dependent on an European king to a free and sovereign [169 U.S. 649, 664] state.’ ‘British subjects in North Carolina became North Carolina freemen;’ ‘and all free persons born within the state are born citizens of the*



state.' The term 'citizen,' as understood in our law, is precisely analogous to the term 'subject' in the common law, and the change of phrase has entirely resulted from the change of government. The sovereignty has been transferred from the man to the collective body of the people; and he who before was a 'subject of the king' is now 'a citizen of the state.' State v. Manuel (1838) 4 Dev. & b. 20, 24-26. "  
[U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649 (1898)]

In our country following the victorious Revolution of 1776, the "king" was therefore replaced by "the people", who are collectively and individually the "sovereigns" within our republican form of government. The group of people within whatever "body politic" one is referring to who live within the territorial limits of that "body politic" are the thing that you claim allegiance to when you claim "nationality" to any one of the following three distinctive political bodies:

1. A state the Union.
2. The country "United States", as defined in our Constitution.
3. The municipal government of the federal zone called the "District of Columbia", which was chartered as a federal corporation under 16 Stat. 419 §1 and 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).

Each of the three above political bodies have "citizens" who are distinctively their own. When you claim to be a "citizen" of any one of the three, you aren't claiming allegiance to the government of that "body politic", but to the people (the sovereigns) that the government serves. If that government is rebellious to the will of the people, and is outside the boundaries of the Constitution that defines its authority so that it becomes a "de facto" government rather than the original "de jure" government it was intended to be, then your allegiance to the people must be superior to that of the government that serves the people. In the words of Jesus Himself in John 15:20:

*"Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.'"*  
[John 15:20, Bible, NKJV]

The "master" or "sovereign" in this case, is the people, who have expressed their sovereign will through a written and unchangeable Constitution.

*"The glory of our American system of government is that it was created by a written constitution which protects the people against the exercise of arbitrary, unlimited power, and the limits of which instrument may not be passed by the government it created, or by any branch of it, or even by the people who ordained it, except by amendment or change of its provisions."*  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 S.Ct. 770 (1901)]

This is a crucial distinction you must understand in order to fully comprehend the foundations of our republican system of government. Let's look at the definition of "citizen" according to the U.S. Supreme Court in order to clarify the points we have made so far on what it means to be a "citizen" of our glorious republic:

*"There cannot be a nation without a people. The very idea of a political community, such as a nation is, implies an [88 U.S. 162, 166] association of persons for the promotion of their general welfare. Each one of the persons associated becomes a member of the nation formed by the association. He owes it allegiance and is entitled to its protection. Allegiance and protection are, in this connection, reciprocal obligations. The one is a compensation for the other; allegiance for protection and protection for allegiance.*

*"For convenience it has been found necessary to give a name to this membership. The object is to designate by a title the person and the relation he bears to the nation. For this purpose the words 'subject,' 'inhabitant,' and 'citizen' have been used, and the choice between them is sometimes made to depend upon the form of the government. Citizen is now more commonly employed, however, and as it has been considered better suited to the description of one living under a republican government, it was adopted by nearly all of the States upon their separation from Great Britain, and was afterwards adopted in the Articles of Confederation and in the Constitution of the United States. When used in this sense it is understood as conveying the idea of membership of a nation, and nothing more.*

*"To determine, then, who were citizens of the United States before the adoption of the amendment it is necessary to ascertain what persons originally associated themselves together to form the nation, and what were afterwards admitted to membership.*

*"Looking at the Constitution itself we find that it was ordained and established by 'the people of the United States,'<sup>3</sup> and then going further back, we find that these were the people of the several States that had before dissolved the political bands which connected them with Great Britain, and assumed a separate and equal station among the powers of the earth,<sup>4</sup> and that had by Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union, in which they took the name of 'the United States of America,' entered into a firm league of [88 U.S. 162, 167] friendship with each other for their common defence, the security of their liberties and their mutual and general*



welfare, binding themselves to assist each other against all force offered to or attack made upon them, or any of them, on account of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretence whatever. —5

“Whoever, then, was one of the people of either of these States when the Constitution of the United States was adopted, became ipso facto a citizen—a member of the nation created by its adoption. He was one of the persons associating together to form the nation, and was, consequently, one of its original citizens. As to this there has never been a doubt. Disputes have arisen as to whether or not certain persons or certain classes of persons were part of the people at the time, but never as to their citizenship if they were.”  
[Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. 162 (1874), emphasis added]

The thing to focus on in the above is the phrase “he owes allegiance and is entitled to its protection”. People domiciled in states of the Union have dual allegiance and dual nationality: They owe allegiance to two governments not one, so they are “dual-nationals”. They are “dual nationals” because the states of the Union are independent nations<sup>49</sup>:

**Dual citizenship.** Citizenship in two different **countries**. Status of citizens of United States who reside within a state; i.e., person who are born or naturalized in the U.S. are citizens of the U.S. and the state wherein they reside.

[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 498]

Likewise, those people who live in a federal “State” like Puerto Rico also owe dual allegiance: one to the District of Columbia, which is their municipal government and which possesses the police powers that protect them, and the other allegiance to the government of the United States of America, which is the general government for the whole country. As we said before, Congress wears two hats and operates in two capacities or jurisdictions simultaneously, each of which covers a different and mutually exclusive geographical area:

1. As the municipal government for the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories. All “acts of Congress” or federal statutes passed in this capacity are referred to as “private international law”. This political community is called the “National Government”.
2. As the general government for the states of the Union. All “acts of Congress” or federal statutes passed in this capacity are called “public international law”. This political community is called the “Federal Government.”

Each of the two capacities above has different types of “citizens” within it and each is a unique and separate “body politic”. Most laws that Congress writes pertain to the first jurisdiction above only. Below is a summary of these two classes of “citizens”:

**Table 5: Types of citizens**

#	Jurisdiction	Land area	Name of “citizens”
1	Municipal government of the District of Columbia and all U.S. territories. Also called the “National Government”	“Federal zone” (District of Columbia + federal “States”)	“Statutory citizens” or “citizens and nationals of the United States” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401
2	General government for the states of the Union. Also called the “Federal Government”	“United States <u>of America</u> ” (50 Union “states”)	“Constitutional citizens”, “nationals but not citizens of the United States” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), “non-resident non-persons” under federal law

The U.S. Supreme Court recognized the above two separate political and legislative jurisdictions and their respective separate types of “citizens” when it held the following:

“The 1<sup>st</sup> section of the 14<sup>th</sup> article [Fourteenth Amendment], to which our attention is more specifically invited, opens with a definition of citizenship—not only citizenship of the United States[\*\*\*], but citizenship of the states. No such definition was previously found in the Constitution, nor had any attempt been made to define it by act of Congress. It had been the occasion of much discussion in the courts, by the executive departments and in the public journals. It had been said by eminent judges that no man was a citizen of the United States[\*\*\*] except as he was a citizen of one of the states composing the Union. Those therefore, who had

<sup>49</sup> See *Bank of Augusta v. Earle*, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839), in which the Supreme Court ruled:

“The States between each other are sovereign and independent. They are distinct and separate sovereignties, except so far as they have parted with some of the attributes of sovereignty by the Constitution. They continue to be nations, with all their rights, and under all their national obligations, and with all the rights of nations in every particular; except in the surrender by each to the common purposes and objects of the Union, under the Constitution. The rights of each State, when not so yielded up, remain absolute.”

1 been born and resided always in the District of Columbia or in the territories, though within the United  
2 States[\*], were not citizens. Whether this proposition was sound or not had never been judicially decided.”  
3 [Slaughter-House Cases, 83 U.S. (16 Wall.) 36, 21 L.Ed. 394 (1873)]

4 Federal statutes and “acts of Congress” do not and cannot prescribe the STATUTORY citizenship status of human beings  
5 born in and domiciled in states of the Union and outside of the exclusive or general legislative jurisdiction of Congress. 8  
6 U.S.C. §1408(2) comes the closest to defining their citizenship status, but even that definition doesn’t address most persons  
7 born in states of the Union neither of whose parents ever resided in the federal zone. No federal statute or “act of  
8 Congress” directly can or does prescribe the citizenship status of people born in states of the Union because state law, and  
9 not federal law, prescribes their status under the Law of Nations.<sup>50</sup> The reason is because no government may write civil  
10 laws that apply outside of their subject matter or exclusive territorial jurisdiction, and states of the Union are  
11 STATUTORILY but not CONSTITUTIONALLY “foreign” to the United States government for the purposes of police  
12 powers and legislative jurisdiction. Here is confirmation of that fact which the geographical definitions within federal also  
13 CONFIRM:

14 “Judge Story, in his treatise on the Conflict of Laws, lays down, as the basis upon which all reasonings on the  
15 law of comity must necessarily rest, the following maxims: First, ‘that every nation possesses an exclusive  
16 sovereignty and jurisdiction within its own territory’; secondly, ‘that no state or nation can by its laws directly  
17 affect or bind property out of its own territory, or bind persons not resident therein, whether they are natural  
18 born subjects or others.’ The learned judge then adds: ‘From these two maxims or propositions there follows  
19 a third, and that is that whatever force and obligation the laws of one country have in another depend solely  
20 upon the laws and municipal regulation of the matter; that is to say, upon its own proper jurisdiction and polity,  
21 and upon its own express or tacit consent.’ Story on Conflict of Laws, §23.”  
22 [Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co. v. Chambers, 73 Ohio.St. 16, 76 N.E. 91, 11 L.R.A., N.S., 1012 (1905)]

23 Congress is given the authority under the Constitution, Article 1, Section 8, Clause 4 to write “an uniform Rule of  
24 Naturalization” and they have done this in Title 8 of the U.S. Code called the “Aliens and Nationality”, but they were never  
25 given any authority under the Constitution to prescribe laws for the states of the Union relating to citizenship by birth  
26 rather than naturalization. That subject is, and always has been, under the exclusive jurisdiction of states of the Union.  
27 Naturalization is only one of two ways by which a person can acquire citizenship, and Congress has jurisdiction only over  
28 one of the two ways of acquiring citizenship.

29 “The question, now agitated, depends upon another question; whether the State of Pennsylvania, since the 26<sup>th</sup>  
30 of March, 1790, (when the act of Congress was passed) has a right to naturalize an alien? And this must  
31 receive its answer from the solution of a third question; whether, according to the constitution of the United  
32 States, the authority to naturalize is exclusive, or concurrent? We are of the opinion, then, that the States,  
33 individually, still enjoy a concurrent authority upon this subject; but that their individual authority cannot be  
34 exercised so as to contravene the rule established by the authority of the Union.”

35 “The true reason for investing Congress with the power of naturalization has been assigned at the Bar: --It  
36 was to guard against too narrow, instead of too liberal, a mode of conferring the rights of citizenship. Thus,  
37 the individual States cannot exclude those citizens, who have been adopted by the United States; but they can  
38 adopt citizens upon easier terms, than those which Congress may deem it expedient to impose.

39 “But the act of Congress itself, furnishes a strong proof that the power of naturalization is concurrent. In the  
40 concluding proviso, it is declared, ‘that no person heretofore proscribed by any State, shall be admitted a  
41 citizen as aforesaid, except by an act of the Legislature of the State, in which such person was proscribed.’  
42 Here, we find, that Congress has not only circumscribed the exercise of its own authority, but has recognized  
43 the authority of a State Legislature, in one case, to admit a citizen of the United States; which could not be  
44 done in any case, if the power of naturalization, either by its own nature, or by the manner of its being vested  
45 in the Federal Government, was an exclusive power.”  
46 [Collet v. Collet, 2 U.S. 294, 1 L.Ed. 387 (1792)]

47 Many freedom fighters overlook the fact that the STATUTORY “citizen” mentioned in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 can also be a  
48 corporation, and this misunderstanding is why many of them think that they are the only proper subject of the Subtitle A  
49 federal income tax. In fact, a corporation is also a STATUTORY “person” and an “individual” and a “citizen” within the  
50 meaning of the Internal Revenue Code.

51 “A corporation is a citizen, resident, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was  
52 created, and of that state or country only.”

---

<sup>50</sup> See *The Law of Nations*, Vattel, available on our website at: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/LawOfNations/vattel.htm>

Corporations, however, cannot be either a CONSTITUTIONAL “person” or “citizen” nor can they have a legal existence outside of the sovereignty that they were created in.

“Citizens of the United States within the meaning of this Amendment must be natural and not artificial persons; a corporate body is not a citizen of the United States.”<sup>14</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed.Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870). Not being citizens of the United States, corporations accordingly have been declared unable “to claim the protection of that clause of the Fourteenth Amendment which secures the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States against abridgment or impairment by the law of a State.” Orient Ins. Co. v. Daggs, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869). This conclusion was in harmony with the earlier holding in Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869), to the effect that corporations were not within the scope of the privileges and immunities clause of state citizenship set out in Article IV, Sec. 2. See also Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912); Berea College v. Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908); Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928); Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 244 (1936).

[Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service.

SOURCE: [http://www.law.cornell.edu/anncon/html/amdt14a\\_user.html#amdt14a\\_hd1](http://www.law.cornell.edu/anncon/html/amdt14a_user.html#amdt14a_hd1)]

Consequently, the only corporations who are “citizens” and the only “corporate profits” that are subject to tax under Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A are those that are formed under the laws of the District of Columbia, and not those under the laws of states of the Union. Congress can ONLY tax or regulate that which it creates as a VOLUNTARY franchise, and corporations are just such a franchise. Here is why:

“Now, a grant of corporate existence is a grant of special privileges to the corporators, enabling them to act for certain designated purposes as a single individual, and exempting them (unless otherwise specifically provided) from individual liability. The corporation being the mere creation of local law, can have no legal existence beyond the limits of the sovereignty where created. As said by this court in Bank of Augusta v. Earle, ‘It must dwell in the place of its creation and cannot migrate to another sovereignty.’ The recognition of its existence even by other States, and the enforcement of its contracts made therein, depend purely upon the comity of those States—a comity which is never extended where the existence of the corporation or the exercise of its powers are prejudicial to their interests or repugnant to their policy.”  
[Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall. (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868)]

In conclusion, you aren’t the STATUTORY “citizen” described in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 who is the proper subject of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A, nor are you a “resident” of the “United States” defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) if you were born in a state of the Union and are domiciled there. Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A only applies to persons domiciled in the federal zone and payments originating from within the United States government. If you are domiciled in a state of the Union, then you aren’t domiciled in the federal zone. Consequently, the only type of person you can be as a person born in a state of the Union is:

1. A “national” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).
2. A CONSTITUTIONAL “person”, which means a human being and NOT an artificial entity, public office, or government agent of any kind.
3. A statutory “non-resident non-person”.
4. NOT any of the following:
  - 4.1. A STATUTORY “person”.
  - 4.2. A statutory “national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401.
  - 4.3. A “National but not citizen of the United States\*\* at birth” under 8 U.S.C. §1408.
  - 4.4. “a person who, though not a citizen of the United States, owes permanent allegiance to the United States[\*\*]” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B).
  - 4.5. A “U.S.[\*\*] non-citizen national” under 8 U.S.C. §1452.

We call the confluence of the above a “non-resident non-person”. You only become a statutory “nonresident alien” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) when you surrender your PRIVATE, sovereign status and sovereign immunity by entering into contracts with the government, such as accepting a public office or a government “benefit”.

The reason most Americans falsely think they owe income tax and why they continue to illegally be the target of IRS enforcement activity is because they file the wrong tax return form and thereby create false presumptions about their status in relation to the federal government. IRS Form 1040 is only for use by resident aliens, not those who are non-residents such as state nationals. The "individual" mentioned in the upper left corner of the form is defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) as a STATUTORY but not CONSTITUTIONAL "alien" or a "nonresident alien". STATUTORY "citizens" are not included in the definition and this is the only definition of "individual" anywhere in the I.R.C. or the Treasury Regulations. It also constitutes fraud for a state national to declare themselves to be a resident alien. A state national who chooses a domicile in the federal zone is classified as a statutory "U.S.\*\* citizen" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A) and NOT a "resident" (alien). It is furthermore a criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §911 for a state national to impersonate a statutory "U.S. citizen". The only tax return form a state national can file without committing fraud or a crime is IRS Form 1040NR, and even then he or she is committing a fraud unless lawfully serving in a public office in the national government.

If you still find yourself confused or uncertain about citizenship in the context of the Internal Revenue Code after having read this section, you might want to go back and reread the following to refresh your memory, because these resources are the foundation to understanding this section:

1. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.301, Sections 4.11 through 4.11.11.
2. *Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>
3. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/10-Emancipation/CitizenshipStatusVTaxStatus/CitizenshipVTaxStatus.htm>

Lastly, this section does NOT suggest the following LIES found on Wikipedia ([click here](#), for instance) about its content:

*Fourteenth Amendment*

*Some tax protesters argue that all Americans are citizens of individual states as opposed to citizens of the United States, and that the United States therefore has no power to tax citizens or impose other federal laws outside of Washington D.C. and other federal enclaves[7][20] The first sentence of Section 1 of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#) states:*

*All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside.*

*[Wikipedia: Tax Protester Constitutional Arguments, Downloaded 1/17/2013,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax\\_protester\\_constitutional\\_arguments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax_protester_constitutional_arguments)]*

The power to tax of the national government extends to wherever STATUTORY "citizens" or [federal territory](#) are found, including states of the Union. HOWEVER, those [domiciled](#) in states of the Union are NOT STATUTORY "citizens" under [8 U.S.C. §1401](#) or [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1](#) and the ONLY statutory "citizens" or STATUTORY "taxpayers" described in the Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A or C are in fact PUBLIC OFFICERS within the national but not state government. For exhaustive proof on this subject, see:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf>  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We contend that Wikipedia, like most federal judges and prosecutors, are deliberately confusing and perpetuating the confusion between STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL contexts in order to unlawfully enforce federal law in places that they KNOW they have no jurisdiction. The following forms PREVENT them from doing the very thing that Wikipedia unsuccessfully tried to do, and we encourage you to use this every time you deal with priests of the civil religion of socialism called "attorneys" or "judges":

1. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001 (OFFSITE LINK)- use this in administrative correspondence  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003 (OFFSITE LINK)- use this in all legal settings. Attach to your original complaint or response.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **8.11 The Founding Fathers Created the Constitution so that ALL Americans would be subject to federal legislative jurisdiction**

An article about “Sovereign Citizens” on Wikipedia falsely claims the following:

### **Theories**

Sovereign-citizen leader Richard McDonald has established State Citizen Service Centers around the United States. Writing in [American Scientific Affiliation](#), Dennis L. Feucht describes McDonald's theory, which claims that there are two classes of citizens in America: the "original citizens of the states" (or "States citizens") and "U.S. citizens." McDonald asserts that U.S. citizens or "[Fourteenth Amendment](#) citizens" have civil rights,

legislated to give the freed black slaves after the [Civil War](#) rights comparable to the unalienable constitutional rights of white state citizens. The benefits of U.S. citizenship are received by consent in exchange for freedom. State citizens consequently take steps to revoke and rescind their U.S. citizenship and reassert their *de jure* common-law state citizen status. This involves removing one's self from federal jurisdiction and relinquishing any evidence of consent to U.S. citizenship, such as a [Social Security number](#), driver's license, car registration, use of [ZIP codes](#), marriage license, voter registration, and [birth certificate](#). Also included is refusal to pay state and [federal income taxes](#) because citizens not under U.S. jurisdiction are not required to pay them. Only residents (resident aliens) of the states, not its citizens, are income-taxable, state citizens argue. And as a state citizen land owner, one can bring forward the original land patent and file it with the county for absolute or [allodial property rights](#). Such allodial ownership is held "without recognizing any superior to whom any duty is due on account thereof" ([Black's Law Dictionary](#)). Superiors include those who levy property taxes or who hold mortgages or liens against the property.<sup>[8]</sup>

Critics of sovereign citizen theory assert<sup>[citation needed]</sup> that sovereign citizens fail to sufficiently examine the context of the case laws from which they cite, and ignore adverse evidence, such as [Federalist No. 15](#), where [Alexander Hamilton](#) expressed the view that the Constitution placed everyone personally under federal authority.

[Wikipedia: Sovereign citizen movement; SOURCE: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereign\\_citizen\\_movement](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereign_citizen_movement). Downloaded 4/26/2013]

First of all, we have known Richard McDonald for over ten years and he has never claimed to be a “Sovereign Citizen”, so the above article is LYING about his status. Secondly, Federalist Paper 15 says the following:

*The great and radical vice in the construction of the existing Confederation is in the principle of LEGISLATION for STATES or GOVERNMENTS, in their CORPORATE or COLLECTIVE CAPACITIES, and as contradistinguished from the INDIVIDUALS of which they consist. Though this principle does not run through all the powers delegated to the Union, yet it pervades and governs those on which the efficacy of the rest depends. Except as to the rule of appointment, the United States has an indefinite discretion to make requisitions for men and money; but they have no authority to raise either, by regulations extending to the individual citizens of America. The consequence of this is, that though in theory their resolutions concerning those objects are laws, constitutionally binding on the members of the Union, yet in practice they are mere recommendations which the States observe or disregard at their option.*

*It is a singular instance of the capriciousness of the human mind, that after all the admonitions we have had from experience on this head, there should still be found men who object to the new [Constitution](#), for deviating from a principle which has been found the bane of the old, and which is in itself evidently incompatible with the idea of GOVERNMENT; a principle, in short, which, if it is to be executed at all, must substitute the violent and sanguinary agency of the sword to the mild influence of the magistracy.*

[...]

**But if we are unwilling to be placed in this perilous situation; if we still will adhere to the design of a national government, or, which is the same thing, of a superintending power, under the direction of a common council, we must resolve to incorporate into our plan those ingredients which may be considered as forming the characteristic difference between a league and a government; we must extend the authority of the Union to the persons of the citizens, --the only proper objects of government.**



Government implies the power of making laws. It is essential to the idea of a law, that it be attended with a sanction; or, in other words, a penalty or punishment for disobedience. If there be no penalty annexed to disobedience, the resolutions or commands which pretend to be laws will, in fact, amount to nothing more than advice or recommendation. This penalty, whatever it may be, can only be inflicted in two ways: by the agency of the courts and ministers of justice, or by military force; by the **COERCION** of the magistracy, or by the **COERCION** of arms. The first kind can evidently apply only to men; the last kind must of necessity, be employed against bodies politic, or communities, or States. It is evident that there is no process of a court by which the observance of the laws can, in the last resort, be enforced. Sentences may be denounced against them for violations of their duty; but these sentences can only be carried into execution by the sword. In an association where the general authority is confined to the collective bodies of the communities, that compose it, every breach of the laws must involve a state of war; and military execution must become the only instrument of civil obedience. Such a state of things can certainly not deserve the name of government, nor would any prudent man choose to commit his happiness to it.

[Federalist Paper 15, Alexander Hamilton; SOURCE: [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th\\_century/fed15.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th_century/fed15.asp)]

Our response to the point of the Wikipedia article is that:

1. We don't argue that the purpose of ratifying the USA Constitution was to expand the powers under the original Articles of Confederation to enable the national government to have direct power over individuals rather than only corporate states.
2. The issue is WHERE do they have such power DIRECTLY over individuals? THAT place is ONLY where they enjoy GENERAL rather than SUBJECT matter jurisdiction, which is ONLY on federal/national territory not within the borders of constitutional states. This point has been made clear throughout this document.
3. Within states of the Union, where the national government enjoys SUBJECT matter jurisdiction rather than GENERAL jurisdiction:
  - 3.1. There is NO POWER over ANY individuals OTHER than public officers lawfully serving in places they are EXPRESSLY authorized as required by 4 U.S.C. §72. The office they represent, in turn, is domiciled on federal territory but they personally are usually NOT.
  - 3.2. They have no civil legislative power over anyone OTHER than federal and not state public officers, unless the offense was committed on federal territory within the CONSTITUTIONAL states.
  - 3.3. The subject matters over which they enjoy SUBJECT matter jurisdiction are identified earlier in section 0.

In summary, SUBJECT matter rather than GENERAL jurisdiction over INDIVIDUALS domiciled and present within CONSTITUTIONAL but not STATUTORY "States" is limited to the following subject matters:

1. Civil Jurisdiction originates from one or more of the following. Note that jurisdiction over all the items below originates from Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution and relates to community "property" of the states under the stewardship of the federal government.
  - 1.1. Persons domiciled on federal territory wherever physically located. These persons include:
    - 1.1.1. Statutory "U.S. citizens" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401.
    - 1.1.2. Statutory "residents" (aliens) lawfully admitted pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3).
    - 1.1.3. "U.S. persons" defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30).
  - 1.2. Engaging in franchises offered by the national government to persons domiciled only on federal territory, wherever physically situated. This includes jurisdiction over:
    - 1.2.1. Public officers, who are called "employees" in 5 U.S.C. §2105.
    - 1.2.2. Federal agencies and instrumentalities.
    - 1.2.3. Federal corporations
    - 1.2.4. Social Security, which is also called Old Age Survivor's Disability Insurance (OASDI).
    - 1.2.5. Medicare.
    - 1.2.6. Unemployment insurance, which is also called FICA.
  - 1.3. Management of federal territory and contracts. This includes public offices of the national government LAWFULLY exercised within states of the Union under 4 U.S.C. §72.
2. Criminal jurisdiction originates from crimes committed only on federal territory.

The reason that the detractors of Sovereign Advocates don't want to discuss the above limitations upon the jurisdiction of government and public servants is because, at their core, they are communists. The essence of what it means to be a communist state worshipper is that they REFUSE to recognize the limitations of law upon their conduct:

[TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)  
[Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article I, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise "codes", Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed

## 8.12 Sovereignty means authority over a “geographic territory”, not over anything ELSE

The Wikipedia encyclopedia contains false information under the subject of sovereignty, and refuses to identify the source of the article, which is probably a corrupted government:

*Sovereignty is the quality of having independent authority over a geographic area, such as a territory.<sup>51[1]</sup> It can be found in a power to rule and make laws that rests on a political fact for which no pure legal definition can be provided. In theoretical terms, the idea of "sovereignty", historically, from [Socrates](#) to [Thomas Hobbes](#), has always necessitated a moral imperative on the entity exercising it.*

*For centuries past, the idea that a state could be sovereign was always connected to its ability to guarantee the best interests of its own citizens. Thus, if a state could not act in the best interests of its own citizens, it could not be thought of as a "sovereign" state.<sup>[2]</sup>*  
[Wikipedia: Sovereignty, Downloaded 4/27/2013; SOURCE: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereignty>]

If you then examine the source of the Wikipedia footnote 1, NOWHERE in the reference at the following link is found any connection of sovereignty to “territory”.

<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/557065/sovereignty>

Therefore, the author is trying to deliberately mislead the public about what sovereignty means. The above article also very deliberately doesn't define what a “state” is in America and most Americans wrongfully assume it means the GOVERNMENT, but in fact it means THE PEOPLE:

*“State. A people [not a GOVERNMENT] permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom into one body politic exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into international relations with other communities of the globe. United*

<sup>51</sup> “Sovereignty (politics)”. *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Retrieved 5 August 2010.

1 *States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign*  
2 *power in behalf of the people. Delany v. Morality, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d. 129, 130. In its largest sense, a*  
3 *“state” is a body politic or a society of men. Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d.*  
4 *636, 254 N.Y.S.2d. 763, 765. A body of people occupying a definite territory and politically organized under*  
5 *one government. State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a*  
6 *distinct general body of law. Restatement, Second, Conflicts, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a*  
7 *nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual government unit of such nation (e.g. California).*

8 [...]

9 *The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the*  
10 *public; as in the title of a cause, “The State vs. A.B.”*  
11 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]*

12 Consequently, THE PEOPLE and not the government or anyone in the government are the “sovereign”:

13 *“There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this*  
14 *country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their*  
15 *Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld.”*  
16 *[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]*

17 *“...a government which is founded by the people, who possess exclusively the sovereignty...” “In this great*  
18 *nation there is but one order, that of the people, whose power, by a peculiarly happy improvement of the*  
19 *representative principle, is transferred from them, without impairing in the slightest degree their sovereignty, to*  
20 *bodies of their own creation, and to persons elected by themselves, in the full extent necessary for all the*  
21 *purposes of free, enlightened and efficient government. The whole system is elective, the complete sovereignty*  
22 *being in the people, and every officer in every department deriving his authority from and being responsible to*  
23 *them for his conduct.”*  
24 *[James Monroe, Second Inaugural Speech March 5, 1821]*

25 In America, public servants in government serve and work for and are “governed” by The Sovereign People, and not the  
26 other way around. This is supervision and control is accomplished through:

- 27 1. Voting. Supervises the Legislative and Executive Branch.  
28 2. Jury Service. Supervises the Judicial Branch.  
29 3. The power over the public purse. The concept of domicile gives discretion to the people to choose NOT be a  
30 “customer” or sponsor of the government, if it becomes oppressive. This is done by becoming a non-resident and  
31 stopping subsidizing the government through the payment of taxes. Thus it goes bankrupt and can be peacefully  
32 disestablished without violence. The Founding Fathers called this “the power over the purse” in the Federalist Papers  
33 and they put part of it with the House of Representatives. The other half was put into the choice of domicile, since  
34 most civil tax liability attaches to the VOLUNTARY choice of domicile.

35 *In imposing a tax, says Mr. Chief Justice Marshall, the legislature acts upon its constituents. “All subjects,”*  
36 *he adds, “over which the power of a State extends are objects of taxation, but those over which it does not*  
37 *extend are, upon the soundest principles, exempt from taxation. This proposition \*334 may almost be*  
38 *pronounced self-evident.” McCulloch v. Maryland, 4 Wheat. 316, 428.*  
39 *[United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882)]*

40 If you would like to learn more about the domicile concept that forms the foundation of item 3 above, see:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

41 Lastly, all that corrupted public servants do by trying to say that the Sovereign People cannot stop sponsoring the  
42 government and become a “nonresident” if they are being abused is to destroy the ONLY peaceful means for a redress of  
43 grievances against the abuse, thus leaving only violence and violent solutions as the last and only option. Below is what the  
44 Founding Fathers said on this subject:

45 *“If money is wanted by Rulers who have in any manner oppressed the People, [the People] may retain [their*  
46 *money] until their grievances are redressed, and thus peaceably procure relief, without trusting to despised*  
47 *petitions or disturbing the public tranquility.”*  
48 *[Journals of the Continental Congress, Wednesday, October 26, 1774]*

Hence, corrupted public servants who seek to interfere with the ONLY peaceful means of stopping government corruption, which is denying sponsorship, are advocating terrorism and anarchism, which is founded usually on violence.

## **9 False arguments from Churches or Pastors against Sovereignty Advocates**

The central argument universally propounded by most churches in criticizing the SEDM ministry or its teachings are the following deceptive and/or false statements:

1. The Bible commands Christians to render to Caesar that which is Caesar's. This argument is flawed because the U.S. Supreme Court said that We the People are the sovereigns and therefore "Caesar" in this country. This makes our public servants into the ones who must therefore do the "rendering", not us.

*"A State does not owe its origin to the Government of the United States, in the highest or in any of its branches. It was in existence before it. It derives its authority from the same pure and sacred source as itself: The voluntary and deliberate choice of the people...A State is altogether exempt from the jurisdiction of the Courts of the United States, or from any other exterior authority, unless in the special instances when the general Government has power derived from the Constitution itself."*  
[Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#) (Dall.) (1793) ]

*"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law...While sovereign powers are delegated to...the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people."*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, [118 U.S. 356](#) (1886)]

*"The ultimate authority ... resides in the people alone."*  
[James Madison, [The Federalist, No. 46](#)]

*"The words 'people of the United States' and 'citizens,' are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who hold the power [sovereignty] and conduct the government [govern themselves!] through their representatives. They are what we familiarly call the 'sovereign people,' and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent member of this sovereignty. ..."*  
[Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

---

*"Whatever these Constitutions and laws validly determine to be property, it is the duty of the Federal Government, through the domain of jurisdiction merely Federal, to recognize to be property."*

*"And this principle follows from the structure of the respective Governments, State and Federal, and their reciprocal relations. They are different agents and trustees of the people of the several States, appointed with different powers and with distinct purposes, but whose acts, within the scope of their respective jurisdictions, are mutually obligatory. "*  
[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)]

---

*"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."*  
[Juilliard v. Greenman, [110 U.S. 421](#) (1884)]

*"In the United States\*\*\*, sovereignty resides in the people who act through the organs established by the Constitution. [cites omitted] The Congress as the instrumentality of sovereignty is endowed with certain powers to be exerted on behalf of the people in the manner and with the effect the Constitution ordains. The Congress cannot invoke the sovereign power of the people to override their will as thus declared."*  
[Perry v. United States, [294 U.S. 330](#), 353 (1935)]

2. The Bible commands Christians to obey ALL civil authorities. This argument is simply FALSE because:
  - 2.1. The Bible NEVER commands us to sin or to obey rulers who sin by violating God's laws. God cannot command us to disobey Him either directly or indirectly without contradicting who and what He is, which is the very epitome of Law.
  - 2.2. The Bible says that all just civil authority comes from God and His laws. The implication is that rulers who are acting in conflict with God's Laws are exceeding their delegated authority and acting instead as representatives of Satan, not God, who are not due any obedience or allegiance.

1 "Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. **For there is no authority except from God**, and the  
2 authorities that exist are appointed by God. Therefore whoever resists the authority resists the ordinance of  
3 God, and those who resist will bring judgment on themselves. For [righteous] rulers are not a terror to good  
4 works, but to evil. [However, unrighteous rulers ARE a terror to good works] Do you want to be unafraid of the  
5 [righteous] authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. For he [ONLY the righteous,  
6 not the unrighteous ruler] is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear  
7 the sword in vain; for he is God's minister, an avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil. Therefore  
8 you must be subject, not only because of wrath but also for conscience' sake. For because of this you also pay  
9 taxes, for they [the righteous, and not unrighteous rulers] are God's ministers attending continually to this very  
10 thing. Render therefore to all [those who are righteous and NOT unrighteous] their due: taxes to whom taxes  
11 are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor."  
12 [Rom. 13:1-7, Bible, NKJV]

13 **"Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's sake, whether to**  
14 **the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for**  
15 **the praise of those who do good.** For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the  
16 ignorance of foolish men— as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God.  
17 **Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.**  
18 **[1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]**

19 2.3. The Bible commands Christians to emulate Christ's example by challenging the teachings and doctrine of the  
20 Pharisees, which today are the lawyers. The present de facto government is run almost entirely by lawyers:

21 **"But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers [in the public**  
22 **schools and the judiciary and the legal profession] among you, who will secretly bring in destructive**  
23 **heresies, even denying the Lord who brought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.**

24 "And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.

25 **"By covetousness [of your money] they will exploit you with deceptive words;** for a long time their judgment  
26 has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber."

27 **"... While they [the politicians, the judges, and the legal profession] promise them [the Sovereign People]**  
28 **liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption [income tax]; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also**  
29 **he is brought into bondage [slavery and involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, by**  
30 **virtue of income taxes on labor]."**  
31 **[2 Peter 2:1-3 19, Bible, NKJV]**

32 2.4. The Bible commands Christians to resist the devil. How can we simultaneously resist the devil, and yet obey a  
33 government that is acting like a devil?

34 **"And have no fellowship [or association] with the unfruitful works of [government] darkness, but rather**  
35 **reprove [rebuke and expose] them."**  
36 **[Eph. 5:11, Bible, NKJV]**

37  
38 **"Come out from among them [the unbelievers and government idolaters]**  
39 **And be separate, says the Lord.**  
40 **Do not touch what is unclean.**  
41 **And I will receive you.**  
42 **I will be a Father to you,**  
43 **And you shall be my sons and daughters,**  
44 **Says the Lord Almighty."**  
45 **[2 Corinthians 6:17-18, Bible, NKJV]**

46  
47 **"God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble."**

48 **"Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil [the IRS] and he will flee from you.** Draw near to God and He  
49 will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded."  
50 **[James 4:6-8, Bible, NKJV]**  
51



1 ***"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil [IRS] walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom***  
2 ***he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith,** knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your*  
3 ***brotherhood in the world."***  
4 *[1 Peter 5:8-9, Bible, NKJV]*

5 The Bible says that God is the Word and the Law:

6 *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."*  
7 *[John 1:1, Bible, NKJV]*

8 The Bible also describes God as Love:

9 *"And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides*  
10 *in God, and God in him."*  
11 *[1 John 4:16, Bible, NKJV]*

12 The Bible then characterizes the essence of "love" as obedience to the God's Holy Law and Word:

13 *"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, **but he who does the will of My***  
14 ***Father in heaven."***  
15 *[Jesus in [Matt. 7:21](#), Bible, NKJV]*

16 *"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"*  
17 *[[Luke 6:46](#), Bible, NKJV]*

18 *"**He who has [understands and learns] My commandments [laws in the Bible (OFFSITE LINK)] and keeps***  
19 ***them, it is he who loves Me.** And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest*  
20 *Myself to him."*  
21 *[[John 14:21](#), Bible, NKJV]*

22 *"And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. **God is love, and he who abides in love***  
23 ***[obedience to God's Laws] abides in [and is a FIDUCIARY of] God, and God in him."***  
24 *[[1 John 4:16](#), Bible, NKJV]*

25 *"Now by this we know that we know Him [God], if we keep His commandments. He who says, "I know Him,"*  
26 *and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly*  
27 *the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him [His fiduciaries]. He who says he*  
28 *abides in Him [as a fiduciary] ought himself also to walk just as He [Jesus] walked."*  
29 *[[1 John 2:3-6](#), Bible, NKJV]*

30 *"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: Fear [respect] God and **keep His***  
31 ***commandments, for this is man's all.** For God will bring every work into*  
32 *judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil."*  
33 *[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV]*

34 *"**Keep justice, and do righteousness,** for My salvation is about to come, and My righteousness is revealed.*  
35 *Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold of it; who keeps from defiling the Sabbath,*  
36 *and keeps his hand from doing any evil."*  
37 *[Isaiah 56:1-2, Bible, NKJV]*

38 *"Therefore, to him who knows to do good and **does not DO** it, to him it is sin."*  
39 *[[James 4:17](#), Bible, NKJV]*

40 *"**Blessed are those who do** His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may*  
41 *enter through the gates into the city."*  
42 *[[Rev. 22:14](#); Bible, NKJV]*

43 *"Now therefore, listen to me, my children, For **blessed are those who keep** my ways."*  
44 *[[Prov. 8:32](#); Bible, NKJV]*

"He has shown you, O man, what is good;  
And what does the Lord require of you

But to **DO** justly,  
To love mercy,  
And to walk humbly with your God?"  
[Micah 6:8, Bible, NKJV]

"For I have come [as Truth] to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household. [Truth and allegiance to Truth divides] He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. [and He who loves his money or his possessions more than Me is not worthy of Me, Matt. 19:21] And he who loves son or daughter

more than Me is not worthy of Me. **And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.** He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."  
[Jesus in [Matt. 10:35-38](#), Bible, NKJV]

"But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer **but a DOER of the work**, this one will be blessed in what he does."  
[James 1:25, Bible, NKJV]

The essence of loving God, who Himself is Love, is obeying God's Holy Laws. Love is not a FEELING, but an act of OBEDIENCE to God's Laws. The legal definition of the word "worship" reveals that the essence of worship is obedience to God's Holy Laws.

**Worship.** Any form of religious service showing reverence for Divine Being, or exhortation to obedience to or following the mandates of such Being. Religious exercises participated in by a number of persons assembled for that purpose, the disturbance of which is a statutory offense in many states.

English law. A title of honor or dignity used in addresses to certain magistrates and other persons of rank or office.

Public worship. This term may mean the worship of God, conducted and observed under public authority; or it may mean worship in an open or public place, without privacy or concealment; or it may mean the performance of religious exercises, under a provision for an equal right in the whole public to participate in its benefits; or it may be used in contradistinction to worship in the family or the closet. In this country, what is called "public worship" is commonly conducted by voluntary societies, constituted according to their own notions of ecclesiastical authority and ritual propriety, opening their places of worship, and admitting to their religious services such persons, and upon such terms, and subject to such regulations, as they may choose to designate and establish. A church absolutely belonging to the public, and in which all persons without restriction have equal rights, such as the public enjoy in highways or public landings, is certainly a very rare institution.  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1606-1607]

This is exactly the same kind of obedience that secular law demands:

Obedientia est legis essentia.  
Obedience is the essence of the law. 11 Co. 100.  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

Just as one of the main purposes of religion is morality, law has the same purpose:

Jus est ars boni et aequi.  
Law is the science of what is good and evil. Dig. 1, 1, 1, 1.  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

Based on the preceding, both secular law and Christian religion have the same goals, which is educating people about right and wrong and morality. Law teaches people about morality by punishing them and isolating them from others in jail when they are immoral or do something wrong. Christians teach their people about morality by teaching the scriptures and by

example. In that sense, both Government (man) and God are competitors for the affection and worship (obedience) of the people. Those who unquestioningly obey civil rulers and especially those who obey civil rulers who are violating God's laws, we allege, are in fact practicing idolatry and paganism, which is the worst sin documented in the Bible. This fact is exhaustively proven in the following scholarly work on Biblical Law:

The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485

The following documents rebut in detail the most prevalent arguments you are likely to hear from churches against the SEDM ministry or its teachings. They exhaustively prove that all such arguments are simply FALSE:

1. *Corruption Within Modern Christianity*, Form #08.012-detailed rebuttal of the most common false teachings you hear in most Christian churches today using scripture.  
<http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>
2. *What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation*, Form #12.006-succinctly summarizes the proper biblical role of Churches and Christians in relation to the government. Reviewed and approved by a PhD in theology with over 30 years in the ministry.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *SEDM Sermons Page*-sermons by various pastors that agree with everything on the SEDM website:  
<http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>
4. *Should Christians Always Obey the State?*, Form #13.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians*, Form #13.007-proves that the Bible is a law book and a trust indenture and that the essence of loving God is obeying the law book. Most Christian churches treat the Bible as a history book and not a law book, which makes God into a Savior but not a Sovereign Lord over their lives and makes Jesus into nothing more than a liability insurance salesman for the wrath of hell. Reviewed and approved by a PhD in theology with over 30 years in the ministry.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. *The Institutes of Biblical Law*, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485. This is an excellent scholarly research into the meaning of biblical law. It proves that modern Christianity has become corrupted by turning the Bible from a law book into a history book and turning churches from institutes for biblical grace and justice into vain social clubs.
7. *Laws of the Bible*, Form #13.001-codifies all the laws of the Bible into one succinct source for use in conducting your own ecclesiastical court  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016- memorandum of law that exhaustively proves that the present de facto government has made itself into a pagan god ,an object of idol worship, and a civil religion that has replaced faith with presumption
9. *Government Establishment of Religion*, Form #05.038-describes how the law and the legal profession is abused by the government to create a pagan civil religion that is an affront and a substitute for God and His Laws  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. *75 Bible Questions Your Instructors Hope You Don't Ask*, Gary North-proves with questions and answers what is wrong with modern Christianity  
[http://freebooks.commentary.net/freebooks/docs/2132\\_47e.htm](http://freebooks.commentary.net/freebooks/docs/2132_47e.htm)
11. *Family Guardian Website, Law and Government Page, Section 9: Church v. State and First Amendment*-various articles describing the proper biblical role of churches and Christian in relation to the government.  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>
12. *Ben Williams Library*-a Christian pastor of over 30 years discovered the truths on the SEDM website independently and devoted the rest of his life to exposing the corruption within modern Christian churches.  
<http://www.benwilliamslibrary.com/>

## **10 False Arguments of Members and/or Readers Against Sovereignty Advocates**

The following resources are useful in counteracting criticism of the SEDM ministry from readers of our materials or ministry members. See section 6 of the following:

1. *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions*

<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>

2. Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff, SEDM-SEDM Forums  
<http://sedm.org/forums/forum/8-questions-and-answers-from-members-to-ministry-staff-guests-may-view-but-not-post/>

## **11 Case law on Sovereignty**

### **11.1 What most courts get WRONG in talking about sovereignty: The “STATE” and the “GOVERNMENT” are NOT the same thing!**

Most courts that discuss sovereignty PRETEND they don’t understand the difference between “the STATE” and “the GOVERNMENT”. They are not the same! When you walk into court as THE PRINCIPAL and remind them they are THE AGENT under a contract called the Constitution, their ego gets the best of them and they fume. We introduce this subject only because the following subsections introduce court cases about sovereignty that would be misleading if we didn’t explain WHY they are misleading. Only PEOPLE or “We the PEOPLE” can be “sovereign”. Mere corporations who are CONTRACTORS to the true “SOVEREIGN” under the Constitution as a contract CANNOT be.

*“Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law for it is the author and source of law;”*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

*“There is no such thing as a power of inherent Sovereignty in the government of the United States. In this country **sovereignty resides in the People**, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld.”*  
[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

If “the STATE” is the sovereign, and it consists of ONLY MEN AND WOMEN and not corporations, and it enacts statutes THROUGH the corporation within which all public officers serve, then “the STATE” meaning PEOPLE serving as jurists and voters who comprise “the STATE”, are not the subject of the laws that are passed. The SERVANT, meaning “the GOVERNMENT” cannot be greater than its MASTER, which is ONLY MEN AND WOMEN while serving as jurists and voters and in no other capacity.

*“Derivativa potestas non potest esse major primitive. Wing. Max. 36; Pinch. Law, b. 1. c.3, p. 11*  
*The power [sovereign immunity in this case] which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived.”*  
[Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2131]

*“Nemo potest facere per obliquum quod non potest facere per directum. 1 Eden 512.*  
*No one can do that indirectly which cannot be done directly.”*  
[Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2147]

*“Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. 4 Co. 24 b: 11 id. 87 a.*  
*What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another.”*  
[Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159]

Any attempt to confuse or conflate the “the STATE” with “the GOVERNMENT” is deception and equivocation and its very dangerous. You should be on the look-out at all times for equivocation when dealing with anyone in the legal profession or the government:

[equivocation](#)

EQUIVOCATION, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double signification. Hypocrites are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow men. Equivocation is incompatible with the Christian character and profession.

[SOURCE: <https://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word/equivocation>]

---

Equivocation (“to call by the same name”) is an informal logical fallacy. It is the misleading use of a term with more than one meaning or sense (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with polysemic words (words with multiple meanings).

Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the arguer makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning throughout.

It is therefore distinct from (semantic) [ambiguity](#), which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or phrase clear, and [amphiboly](#) (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to [punctuation](#) or [syntax](#).

[Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015; SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation/>]

Courts equivocate by trying to deceive you into thinking that “the STATE” and “the GOVERNMENT” are the same thing. They do this because they want to deceive you into thinking THEY are in charge. They don’t like being called “SERVANTS” or “PUBLIC SERVANTS” as Jesus commanded they MUST:

*“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from ABOVE as pagan idols] , and those who are great exercise authority over them [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship]. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant [serve the sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from above]. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”*  
[[Matt. 20:25-28](#), Bible, NKJV]

They don’t want to acknowledge that YOU, as a member of “the State” are the MASTER, and THEY are the servant or public servant. They are psychopaths and narcissists in that regard. “The GOVERNMENT” is SERVANT and a mere CORPORATION that works for its PRINCIPAL, which is “the STATE”. The trust indenture that created that corporation is the Constitution, which is law ONLY for people INSIDE of government and not for private people:

*“And <sup>HN13</sup>the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law -- the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom under our system all political power and sovereignty primarily resides, and through whom such power and sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible. “We the people of the United States,” it says, “do ordain and establish this Constitution . . .” Ordain and establish! These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and character of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but provided explicitly -- “This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; . . . shall be the supreme Law of the Land; . . .” <sup>HN14</sup>The supremacy of [\*\*\*97] the Constitution as law is thus declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by Congress is not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution. And a judicial tribunal, clothed by that instrument with complete judicial power, and, therefore, by the very nature of the power, required to ascertain and apply the law to the facts in every case or proceeding properly brought for adjudication, must apply the supreme law and reject the inferior statute [\*297] whenever the two conflict. In the discharge of that duty, the opinion of the lawmakers that a statute passed by them is valid must be given great weight, *Adkins v. Children's Hospital*, 261 U.S. 525, 544; but their opinion, or the court's opinion, that the statute will prove greatly or generally beneficial is wholly irrelevant to the inquiry. *Schechter v. United States*, 295 U.S. 495, 549-550. [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)]*”

“We the People” COLLECTIVELY in the form OF THE STATE (“We the People” and NOT their servant “GOVERNMENT”) ARE THE “SOVEREIGN”. “State” is then defined as follows:

*“State. A people permanently occupying a fixed territory bound together by common-law habits and custom into one body politic exercising, through the medium of an organized government, independent sovereignty and control over all persons and things within its boundaries, capable of making war and peace and of entering into international relations with other communities of the globe. United States v. Kusche, D.C.Cal., 56 F.Supp. 201 207, 208. The organization of social life which exercises sovereign power in behalf of the people. Delany v. Moralitis, C.C.A.Md., 136 F.2d 129, 130. In its largest sense, a “state” is a body politic or a society of men. Beagle v. Motor Vehicle Acc. Indemnification Corp., 44 Misc.2d 636, 254 N.Y.S.2d 763, 765. A body of people occupying a definite territory and politically organized under one government. State ex re. Maisano v. Mitchell, 155 Conn. 256, 231 A.2d. 539, 542. A territorial unit with a distinct general body of law. Restatement, Second, Conflicts, §3. Term may refer either to body politic of a nation (e.g. United States) or to an individual government unit of such nation (e.g. California).*”

[...]



1 *The people of a state, in their collective capacity, considered as the party wronged by a criminal deed; the*  
2 *public; as in the title of a cause, "The State vs. A.B."*  
3 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1407]*

4 So "the STATE" in the form of ONLY MEN AND WOMEN is the sovereign, and it consists of the voters and jurists, not  
5 the government who is their SERVANT. Many people, and ESPECIALLY lawyers and judges in the cases listed in the  
6 following subsections, try to incorrectly confuse "the state" with "the government" and they are NOT equivalent. The U.S.  
7 Supreme Court made this clear very early in the history of our Republic, when they held:

8 *In the discussion of such questions, the distinction between the government of a State and the State itself is*  
9 *important, and should be observed. In common speech and common apprehension they are usually regarded as*  
10 *identical; and as ordinarily the acts of the government are the acts of the State, because within the limits of its*  
11 *delegation of power, the government of the State is generally confounded with the State itself, and often the*  
12 *former is meant when the latter is mentioned. The State itself is an ideal person, intangible, invisible,*  
13 *immutable. The government is an agent, and, within the sphere of the agency, a perfect representative; but*  
14 *outside of that, it is a lawless usurpation. The Constitution of the State is the limit of the authority of its*  
15 *government, and both government and State are subject to the supremacy of the Constitution of the United*  
16 *States, and of the laws made in pursuance thereof. So that, while it is true in respect to the government of a*  
17 *State, as was said in [Langford v. United States, 101 U.S. 341](#), that the maxim, that the king can do no wrong,*  
18 *has no place in our system of government; yet, it is also true, in respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong*  
19 *is attempted in its name is imputable to its government, and not to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by*  
20 *law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which, therefore, is unlawful because made so by the*  
21 *supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong*  
22 *and trespass of those individual persons who falsely speak and act in its name. It was upon the ground of this*  
23 *important distinction that this court proceeded in the case of [Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700](#), when it adjudged that*  
24 *the acts of secession, which constituted the civil war of 1861, were the unlawful acts of usurping State*  
25 *governments, and not the acts of the States themselves, inasmuch as "the Constitution, in all its provisions,*  
26 *looks to an indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States;" and that, consequently, the war itself was*  
27 *not a war between the States, nor a war of the United States against States, but a war of the United States*  
28 *against [291\\*291](#) unlawful and usurping governments, representing not the States, but a rebellion against the*  
29 *United States. This is, in substance, what was said by Chief Justice Chase, delivering the opinion of the court*  
30 *in [Thorington v. Smith, 8 Wall. 1, 9](#), when he declared, speaking of the Confederate government, that "it was*  
31 *regarded as simply the military representative of the insurrection against the authority of the United States."*  
32 *The same distinction was declared and enforced in [Williams v. Bruffy, 96 U.S. 176, 192](#), and in [Horn v.](#)  
33 [Lockhart, 17 Wall. 570](#), both of which were referred to and approved in [Keith v. Clark, 97 U.S. 454, 465](#).*

34 *This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line*  
35 *of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self-government based on the*  
36 *sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the*  
37 *State to declare and decree that he is the State; to say "L'État c'est moi." Of what avail are written constitutions*  
38 *whose bills of right for the security of individual liberty have been written, too often, with the blood of martyrs*  
39 *shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed*  
40 *with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too,*  
41 *with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these*  
42 *principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to*  
43 *visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield*  
44 *of the State? The doctrine is not to be tolerated. The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this*  
45 *country, State and Federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. It is the*  
46 *doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked; and of communism, which is its twin; the double progeny of the*  
47 *same evil birth.*

48 *It was said by Chief Justice Chase, speaking for the whole court in [Lane County v. Oregon, 7 Wall. 71, 76](#), that*  
49 *the people, [292\\*292](#) through the Constitution of the United States, "established a more perfect union by*  
50 *substituting a national government, acting, with ample power, directly upon the citizens, instead of the*  
51 *confederate government, which acted with powers, greatly restricted, only upon the States." In no other way*  
52 *can the supremacy of that Constitution be maintained. It creates a government in fact, as well as in name,*  
53 *because its Constitution is the supreme law of the land, "anything in the Constitution or laws of any State to the*  
54 *contrary notwithstanding;" and its authority is enforced by its power to regulate and govern the conduct of*  
55 *individuals, even where its prohibitions are laid only upon the States themselves. The mandate of the State*  
56 *affords no justification for the invasion of rights secured by the Constitution of the United States; otherwise,*  
57 *that Constitution would not be the supreme law of the land. When, therefore, an individual defendant pleads a*  
58 *statute of a State, which is in violation of the Constitution of the United States, as his authority for taking or*  
59 *holding property, to which the citizen asserts title, and for the protection or possession of which he appeals to*  
60 *the courts, to say that the judicial enforcement of the supreme law of the land, as between the individual parties,*  
61 *is to coerce the State, ignores the fundamental principles on which the Constitution rests, as contrasted with the*  
62 *Articles of Confederation, which it displaced; and, practically, makes the statutes of the States the supreme law*  
63 *of the land within their respective limits.*

64 *[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270 (1885);*

65 *[https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3335705609810307048](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3335705609810307048)]*

The above case was the beginning of a U.S. Supreme Court doctrine known as "The State Action Doctrine". When "the GOVERNMENT" acts outside its delegated authority, it is not a "STATE actor", but a PRIVATE actor liable for a constitutional tort. Notice it's not called "The GOVERNMENT Action Doctrine", but rather "The STATE Action Doctrine". More on this subject can be found at:

*Proof That There Is a "Straw Man",* Form #05.042, Section 13.1  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 11.2 Authorities on whether human beings can be "sovereign" INDIVIDUALLY

Courts have spoken on the subject of whether individuals can be "sovereign" in the following cases. Based on these cases, we think you will begin to understand that it is not a good idea to ever claim to be "sovereign" in court, and in fact we DO NOT and never have. Only GOD is sovereign. While we as Christians represent God 24 hours a day, 7 days a week in fulfillment of our First Amendment right while living in a country founded on separation of church and state, the government has to "leave us alone CIVILLLY" so long as we don't join the state and become a subject or "citizen" as these cases show. The "right to be let alone" is the very definition of "justice", in fact. See *What is "Justice"?*, Form #05.050 for proof. The status of STATUTORY "citizen" is and always been voluntary. An act of birth is not an act of volunteering. It is an act to acquire the STATUTORY status of a "national" rather than a "citizen". In the capacity as "nationals", we are still subject to the CRIMINAL laws and the COMMON LAW as a nonresident and someone who is NOT a STATUTORY "citizen". That means we STILL can't hurt anyone and are still liable under the common law for injuries we cause. That liability for injuries we cause, in fact, is the basis for standing to sue us in a real constitutional court ANYWAY and we can't and should never try to escape it. Our thanks go to Snoop4Truth for this research. He too, unfortunately, improperly distinguishes between the "state" and the "government" and PRESUMES they are equivalent, in SPITE of what the U.S. Supreme Court said above about the differences between them. In legal parlance, this would be called "equivocation", which most lawyers, including Snoop4Truth, are famous for.

1. Lozano v. Bank of America Loans, Case No. 2:09-CV-2052-RLH-PAL (2010), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=175996315291348583](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=175996315291348583). In this case, the plaintiff (an amateur legal theorist) sued a lender and claimed to be "SOVEREIGN". But, the court ruled otherwise and held:

*"First, SHE [the plaintiff] IS NOT A "SOVEREIGN". A SOVEREIGN IS THE GOVERNMENT, OR THE LEADER OF A GOVERNMENT [a Monarch]. SHE [the plaintiff] IS NIETHER [a STATE or a leader of a state]."*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "THE STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A STATE").

2. U.S. v. Crawford, No. 2:12-CR-20-FTM-29SPC (2012), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=15454740030846246018](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=15454740030846246018). In this case, the court wrote, "Defendant [an amateur legal theorist] asserts in his motion that HE IS A... SOVEREIGN, and as such is ENTITLED TO SOVEREIGN [STATE] IMMUNITY from prosecution." But, the court ruled otherwise and held,

*"Defendant... IS NOT A SOVEREIGN [meaning a GOVERNMENT], BUT [IS] AN INDIVIDUAL. As with ANY INDIVIDUAL criminal defendant, Crawford [the INDIVIDUAL defendant] is NOT ENTITLED TO SOVEREIGN [GOVERNMENTAL] IMMUNITY despite his claims to the contrary [because he is NOT a GOVERNMENT]...."*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A STATE").

3. United States v. Cooper, 3 F.Supp. 848 (1940), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=1788441780084038901](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=1788441780084038901). (HOLDING THAT ONLY THE UNITED STATES AND THE INDIVIDUAL STATES ARE "SOVEREIGN"). In this case, the court held,

*"It is fundamental that THE UNITED STATES EXISTS AS A SOVEREIGN of delegated powers; DELEGATED TO IT BY THE "SOVEREIGNS" MAKING UP THE UNITED STATES, THE INDIVIDUAL STATES [not individual human beings]." (in the 3rd to last paragraph of this case).*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A STATE").

4. Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. 419 (1793), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=1448810606414351612](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=1448810606414351612). (HOLDING THAT ONLY THE STATES AND THE UNITED STATES ARE SOVEREIGN). The court wrote,

*"EVERY STATE IN THE UNION in every instance where ITS SOVEREIGNTY has NOT been delegated to THE UNITED STATES, [IS]... COMPLETELY SOVEREIGN, AS THE UNITED STATES ARE [SOVEREIGN] IN RESPECT TO THE POWERS SURRENDERED [TO THEM BY THE STATES]. THE UNITED STATES ARE SOVEREIGN AS TO ALL POWERS OF GOVERNMENT ACTUALLY SURRENDERED [TO THEM BY THE STATES]: EACH STATE IN THE UNION IS SOVEREIGN AS TO ALL POWERS RESERVED. " (at the 14th paragraph at about 15% through the text).*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A GOVERNMENT").

**SIDE NOTE:** Amateur legal theorists mistakenly believe that the STATES are franchises or subsidiaries of the FEDERAL government. <https://scannedretina.com/2014/11/27/rod-class-exposes-state-governments-are-franchise-branches-of-federal-corporation-posing-as-government-of-the-american-people/>. But, this is exactly BACKWARDS and OPPOSITE to the truth. The FEDERAL government is a franchise and subsidiary of THE STATES. [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=16374451903999508813](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=16374451903999508813). This case reads,

*"The powers of the general [FEDERAL] Government ARE MADE UP OF CONCESSIONS [GIFTS] FROM THE STATES." (at the 24th paragraph at about 35% through the text).*

5. Parker v. Brown, 317 U.S. 341 (1943), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6941459492107844075](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6941459492107844075). (HOLDING THAT STATES ARE SOVEREIGN). The court wrote,

*"Under the Constitution, THE STATES ARE SOVEREIGN, SAVE ONLY [means "EXCEPT"] AS CONGRESS MAY CONSTITUTIONALLY [under Article 1, Section 8] SUBTRACT FROM THEIR AUTHORITY [their SOVEREIGNTY]." (at the 16th paragraph at about 30% through the text).*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A STATE").

6. Feldman v. Gardner, 661 F.2d 1295 (1981), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=5056434096924289910](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=5056434096924289910). (HOLDING THAT THE STATES ARE SOVEREIGN). The court wrote,

*"Inherent in our system of government is the concept of DUAL [meaning FEDERAL and STATE] SOVEREIGNTY; EACH STATE IS SOVEREIGN, except to the extent that ITS SOVEREIGNTY is curtailed by the [United States] Constitution or validly restricted by Congress [as set forth in Article 1, Section 8]." (at the 1st paragraph in "Section B" at about 25% through the text).*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A STATE").

7. Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1857) (rev'd other grounds) [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3231372247892780026](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3231372247892780026). In this case, the Chief Justice of The United States Supreme Court held that the terms "SOVEREIGN" and "SOVEREIGNTY" refer ONLY to "We the People" COLLECTIVELY in the form of the STATE and NOT TO INDIVIDUALS. He wrote,

*"The words 'people [a PLURAL term] of the United States' and 'citizens' [a PLURAL term] are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They both describe THE POLITICAL BODY [a SINGULAR term] who, according to our republican institutions, FORM THE SOVEREIGN [MEANING FORM THE STATE], and who [COLLECTIVELY] hold the power and conduct the Government THROUGH THEIR [A PLURAL TERM] [ELECTED] REPRESENTATIVES [meaning the SOVEREIGNTY of "We the People" is exercised COLLECTIVELY through our ELECTED REPRESENTATIVES, not INDIVIDUALLY], They [a PLURAL term] are what we familiarly call the "SOVEREIGN PEOPLE [a PLURAL term]," and every [INDIVIDUAL] citizen is ONE of this [SOVEREIGN GROUP OF] PEOPLE [a PLURAL term], and a constituent member of this SOVEREIGNTY [the STATE/"We the People" COLLECTIVELY]." (at the 24th paragraph at about 5% through the text).*

TRANSLATION: UNDER U.S. LAW, ONLY "A STATE" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN". UNDER U.S. LAW, NO INDIVIDUAL CAN EVER BE "SOVEREIGN" ("A STATE").

8. Republic Of Panama v. BCCI Holdings, Inc., 119 F.3d. 935 (1997); [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=12271616043948019184](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=12271616043948019184). In this case, the court wrote,

*"The rules of personal jurisdiction protect an INDIVIDUAL'S RIGHTS, NOT A SOVEREIGN'S RIGHTS [drawing a stark contrast between an INDIVIDUAL and a SOVEREIGN]." (in the 24th paragraph).*

Translation: An INDIVIDUAL has entirely DIFFERENT RIGHTS when compared to the rights of a SOVEREIGN. So, a SOVEREIGN cannot logically be an INDIVIDUAL.

**THE BOTTOM LINE**: Note that ALL amateur legal theories (ex: "individuals, rather than governments, are sovereign") are always EXACTLY BACKWARDS AND OPPOSITE to what the REAL law actually is. There are NO EXCEPTIONS! Amateur legal theories ARE NOT REAL. They are FAKE. They are LIES. Amateur legal theories and the REAL law are the EXACT OPPOSITES of one another. Amateur legal theories are an IMAGINARY ALTERNATIVE to the REAL law that is actually used by the REAL legal system and the ENTIRE REST OF THE WORLD. Amateur legal theories have a 100% FAILURE RATE in court BECAUSE THEY ARE FAKE. They are NOT INTENDED TO WORK and they DO NOT WORK! They never have. They never will. Their SOLE PURPOSE is to attempt to discredit and delegitimize our REPUBLICAN form of government, the ELECTED representatives of "We the People" and intended to incite hatred and violence against innocent Americans. Nothing more.

**FACT**: Just in case you do not already know, all FUTURE DECISIONS on the subject of whether individuals rather than governments are "sovereign" WILL FOLLOW THE DECISIONS SHOWN ABOVE (CALLED "PRECEDENT"). So, the law on this same subject will always be the same as reflected in the cases above.

<https://definitions.uslegal.com/b/binding-precedent/>.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Precedent>.

<https://dictionary.thelaw.com/binding-precedent/>.

**FACT**: Thus, amateur legal theorists who oppose their own government ACTUALLY OPPOSE THE VERY "SOVEREIGN" AND THE VERY "SOVEREIGNTY" THAT THEY CLAIM TO SUPPORT. This means that they who oppose their own government ARE ACTUALLY THE ENEMIES of the "SOVEREIGN" and ACTUALLY THE ENEMIES of "SOVEREIGNTY", not their supporters. But, they do not know enough to even realize this. This causes them to risk being put on the United States TERRORIST WATCH LIST (because they actually oppose the "SOVEREIGN" and because they actually oppose "SOVEREIGNTY").

This fundamental mistake (the mistaken belief that the INDIVIDUAL is "SOVEREIGN" and that the STATE/"We the People" IS NOT "SOVEREIGN") reflects that the terms, "SOVEREIGN" and "SOVEREIGNTY" are perhaps the single most misused and misunderstood terms in all of amateur legal theory.

### **11.3 Authorities on whether an "INDIVIDUAL" can be "sovereign" and therefore "immune" from prosecution**

THE ACTUAL REAL LAW ON WHETHER AN "INDIVIDUAL" CAN BE "SOVEREIGN" AND THEREFORE BE "IMMUNE" FROM PROSECUTION FOR VIOLATING STATUTES WRITTEN BY LAWMAKERS ELECTED BY "WE THE PEOPLE":

1. U.S. v. Benabe, 6554 F.3d. 753 (2011), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=2011726581563609832](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=2011726581563609832). In this case, several defendants (all of whom were amateur legal theorists) falsely claimed to be "SOVEREIGN" and therefore claimed that they were not subject to the court's jurisdiction. But, the court held otherwise and wrote,

"We [the courts] have REPEATEDLY REJECTED their [referring to amateur legal theorists'] theories of INDIVIDUAL [rather than collective] SOVEREIGNTY, immunity from prosecution, and their ilk." (citations omitted).



1 The court then cited a number of other decisions with approval which.

2 " ... REJECT[ED] the 'shop worn' argument that a[n] [INDIVIDUAL] DEFENDANT IS A SOVEREIGN [a  
3 GOVERNMENT] and is beyond the jurisdiction bounds of the district court. (citation omitted)... [and another  
4 case] describing defendant's proposed 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' defense as having 'NO CONCEIVABLE  
5 VALIDITY IN AMERICAN LAW' (citation omitted)... [and another case] DISMISSING [SOVEREIGN  
6 CITIZEN] jurisdiction arguments as FRIVOLOUS... "

7 In the case at bar, the court held,

8 "Regardless of an INDIVIDUAL'S claimed status of descent, be it as a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN,' a 'secured-  
9 party creditor,' or a 'flesh-and-blood human being [rather than a corporate fiction],' THAT [INDIVIDUAL]  
10 PERSON IS NOT BEYOND THE JURISDICTION OF THE COURTS. These [amateur legal] theories SHOULD  
11 BE REJECTED summarily [means "without any delay"], however they are presented." (at paragraph 23 at  
12 about 50% through the text).

13 TRANSLATION: Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY  
14 TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

15 2. Williams v, Georgia Dept. Of Corrections, Case No. 5:15-CF-0425-CAR-MSH (2015),  
16 [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=16993091562091245184](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=16993091562091245184). In this case, the court wrote, "[The Plaintiff's]...  
17 claims are brought under a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' [amateur legal] theory. THIS IS A FRIVOLOUS [AMATEUR  
18 LEGAL] LEGAL THEORY THAT IS CONSISTENTLY REJECTED BY... [THE] COURTS [read this phrase again]."  
19 (citations omitted). The court went on to cite the holdings of other courts in support,

20 "The ... [amateur legal] theories of 'SOVEREIGN CITIZENS' are NOT ESTABLISHED LAW IN THIS COURT  
21 OR ANYWHERE IN THIS COUNTRY'S VALID LEGAL SYSTEM (citations omitted)... [and another decision]  
22 finding the SOVEREIGN CITIZEN argument to be to 'WHOLLY INSUBSTANTIAL AND FRIVOLOUS' (citation  
23 omitted)... [and another decision which] REJECT[ED] THE SOVEREIGN CITIZEN ARGUMENT as 'SHOP  
24 WORN' and FRIVOLOUS." In the case at bar, the court held, "The Court [referring to itself] therefore finds  
25 that [the Plaintiff's SOVEREIGN CITIZEN]... LEGAL THEORY is also 'INDISPUTABLY MERITLESS' [read  
26 this phrase again]." (at paragraph 8 in this case at about 90% through the text).

27 TRANSLATION: Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY  
28 TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

29 3. Paul v. State Of New York, Case No. 13-CV-5047 (SJF)(AKT)  
30 (2013), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=16820160598854753158](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=16820160598854753158). This case reads,

31 "It is clear [that the Plaintiff]... is an adherent of the 'SOVEREIGN CITIZENS' movement (citations omitted)  
32 which the Second Circuit has described as 'a loosely affiliated group who [mistakenly] believe that the state  
33 and federal governments [of "We the People"] lack constitutional legitimacy and therefore have no authority to  
34 regulate their behavior.'" (citations omitted)...

35 The court cited other cases with approval and continued,

36 "So-called SOVEREIGN CITIZENS [mistakenly] believe that they are not subject to government authority [of  
37 "We the People"] and [UNSUCCESSFULLY] employ various tactics in an attempt to, among other things,  
38 avoid paying taxes, extinguish debts, and derail criminal proceedings. (citation omitted). The 'SOVEREIGN  
39 CITIZEN MOVEMENT' is well documented. The Federal Bureau of Investigation has classified 'SOVEREIGN  
40 CITIZENS' as domestic terror threats BECAUSE THEY ARE ANTI-GOVERNMENT [of "We the People"]  
41 EXTREMISTS... " In the case at bar, the court wrote, "The gravamen [core of] of plaintiff's amended complaint  
42 is that as a SOVEREIGN CITIZEN, he is not subject to the jurisdiction of the ... courts... [But] contrary to  
43 plaintiff's contentions, 'SOVEREIGN CITIZENS,' like ALL... [INDIVIDUALS in] the United States, ARE  
44 SUBJECT TO THE LAWS OF THE JURISDICTION IN WHICH THEY [FIND THEMSELVES]... ." (citations  
45 omitted). The court cited other decisions with approval which found "similar [SOVEREIGN CITIZEN] claims  
46 by Moorish Nationals... [to the effect] that they are not subject to... state laws, to be 'MERITLESS'. Plaintiff's  
47 purported [means "pretended"] status as a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' does NOT enable him to violate state and  
48 federal laws [of "We the People"] without consequence." (citations omitted). Since... plaintiff's factual  
49 allegations in the amended complaint are CLEARLY BASELESS, and "[t]he conspiracy and legal revisionist  
50 [amateur legal] theories of 'SOVEREIGN CITIZENS' are NOT ESTABLISHED LAW IN THIS COURT OR  
51 ANYWHERE IN THIS COUNTRY'S VALID LEGAL SYSTEM,"... , plaintiff's amended complaint is both  
52 FACTUALLY AND LEGALLY FRIVOLOUS. Accordingly, the amended complaint is sua sponte [means "on the  
53 court's own motion"] DISMISSED AS FRIVOLOUS." (at paragraph 10 at about 75% through the text of the  
54 case.).



**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

4. Frye v. Barbour, Case No. 2:16-cv-832-FtM-29MRM (2017), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=1513597676206691319](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=1513597676206691319). In this case, an amateur legal theorist unsuccessfully sued various government officials who he mistakenly blamed for his many criminal convictions and incarcerations. The court wrote,

*"[The]... Plaintiff [claims]... that this court lacks jurisdiction over him [because]... he is a SOVEREIGN CITIZEN, not subject to the laws of the United States of America... . However, the courts that have [already] considered such 'SOVEREIGN' CITIZEN' claims have found them to be FRIVOLOUS." The court cited other decisions in support which held, "[C]ourts ROUTINELY REJECT 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' claims as FRIVOLOUS. (citation omitted). 'Regardless of an individual's claimed status of descent, be it as a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' , a 'secured-party creditor,' or a 'flesh-and-blood human being [rather than as a corporate fiction],' that person is not beyond the jurisdiction of the courts. These [amateur legal] theories SHOULD BE REJECTED summarily, however they are presented.' (citation omitted). '[S]OVEREIGN CITIZEN claims are WHOLLY FRIVOLOUS [read that phrase again].'" (at the 12th paragraph, not including block indented portions, at about 85% through the text).*

**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

5. Dudley v. Eggert, Case No. 1:14-cv-1061-SLD-JEH (2014), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=14826836235989762164](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=14826836235989762164). In this case, an amateur legal theorist unsuccessfully sued a government official for "seeking to incarcerate a SOVEREIGN and NATURAL FREE-MAN of the land [referring to himself] and extort [his] money without a contract threatening [his] liberty [as if a contract were necessary]." The court held that

*"[courts have]... 'REPEATEDLY REJECTED... [such amateur legal] theories of INDIVIDUAL [rather than collective] SOVEREIGNTY, immunity from prosecution, and their ilk.'" (citation omitted). SOVEREIGN CITIZEN [amateur legal] theories are typically raised by defendants in criminal prosecutions or by tax protestors, but courts in this Circuit HAVE [ALSO] SUMMARILY REJECTED THEM in other contexts as well. (citation omitted). The court cited another case in support which "REJECT[ED] the plaintiff's SOVEREIGN CITIZEN challenge to state child support proceedings as "SHOP WORN" and "FRIVOLOUS." (at the 3rd to last paragraph at about 85% through the text).*

**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

6. Hoglund v. Indiana, Case No. 3:17-CV-824-RLM-MGG (2018), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=13511656089002122856](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=13511656089002122856). In this case, a prisoner (and amateur legal theorist) unsuccessfully sued various state agencies and officials for imaginary misconduct that he mistakenly claimed resulted in his convictions. He alleged that government officials created laws "meant to control the people as [fictional] legal entities, but not the SOVEREIGN man [referring to himself]... ." But, the court held otherwise and wrote,

*"The court of appeals has "REPEATEDLY REJECTED... [amateur legal] theories of INDIVIDUAL [rather than collective] SOVEREIGNTY, immunity from prosecution, and their ilk." (citation omitted). Even if an individual claims the status of "a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN,' a 'secured-party creditor,' or a 'flesh-and-blood human being,' that person is not beyond the jurisdiction of the courts. These [amateur legal] theories SHOULD BE REJECTED summarily, however they are presented." (citation omitted). The court also cited another case in support which "describe[d] defendant's 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' defense as having "NO CONCEIVABLE VALIDITY IN AMERICAN LAW." The court ruled, "Because all three of Plaintiff's claims rest on his [amateur legal] theories of SOVEREIGN CITIZENSHIP, this complaint must be DISMISSED AS FRIVOLOUS." (at the 3rd and 4th paragraph at about 85% through the text).*

**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE" and NOT a "STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

7. U.S. v. Johnson, NO. 09-CR-20049-DRH (2009), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=12617849308655616897](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=12617849308655616897). In this case, the Defendant was charged with filing a fraudulent lien against a federal employee. The Defendant filed a motion to dismiss the charges and claimed to

be "a SOVEREIGN CITIZEN" and thus [claimed] the court ha[d] no jurisdiction over him." But the court held otherwise and wrote,

*"[T]he Seventh Circuit HAS READILY REJECTED such arguments alleging the SOVEREIGNTY OF [INDIVIDUAL] CITIZENS, finding such arguments to be FRIVOLOUS." (citation omitted). The court also cited other cases in support, one of which, "REJECT[ED] the 'SHOP WORN' argument that a defendant is a SOVEREIGN ['a GOVERNMENT'] and is beyond the jurisdiction bounds of the district court'... [and another case which] "DISMISS[ED] [a] lack of personal jurisdiction argument as FRIVOLOUS because [federal district] COURTS HAVE JURISDICTION OVER [ALL] DEFENDANTS [charged with]... VIOLATIONS OF FEDERAL LAW. A [FEDERAL] DISTRICT COURT HAS PERSONAL JURISDICTION OVER A DEFENDANT WHO 'IS WITHIN THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES.' (citation omitted). Thus [A] DEFENDANT... WITHIN THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES [IS] ...SUBJECT TO THE LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES.' (citation omitted)... . Therefore, the Court REJECTS Defendant's argument that he is somehow a SOVEREIGN ['a GOVERNMENT']... WHO IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE JURISDICTION OF THIS COURT."*

**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE" and not a "GOVERNMENT) WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

8. U.S. v Schneider, No. 88-3175 (1990), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6879104439699311440](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6879104439699311440). In this case, the Defendant was convicted and sentenced to prison for five years for mailing a threatening letter to a judge (just like Rod Class routinely does). His sole defense to the charges was that "he is a FREE, SOVEREIGN CITIZEN and as such not subject to the jurisdiction of the federal courts." But, the court disagreed and wrote,

*"[T]hat defense has NO CONCEIVABLE VALIDITY IN AMERICAN LAW... ." (at the 2nd paragraph at about 40% through the text).*

**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

9. Bey v. Indiana, No. 16-1589 (2017), [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=2895062927464381618](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=2895062927464381618). In this case, an amateur legal theorist sued the state to stop it from taxing his real property. This case reads,

*"Bey says he's a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' and therefore can't lawfully be taxed by Indiana or its subdivisions in the absence of a contract between them and him [as if a contract were necessary]." (citations omitted). But, the court wrote, "We have REPEATEDLY REJECTED such claims. (citations omitted). We do so [REJECT SUCH CLAIMS] in this case as well... ." (at the 2nd paragraph at about 35% through the text).*

**TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE" and not "a GOVERNMENT) WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

10. Osoria v. Connecticut, Civil Action No. 3:17-CV-1210 (CSH) (2018); [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=8066947183234719437](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=8066947183234719437). In this case, an amateur legal theorist who was convicted for sexually molesting a child sued the state that convicted and imprisoned him. The court wrote,

*"... Plaintiff's complaint MUST BE DISMISSED as... FAILING TO STATE A PLAUSIBLE CLAIM... and AS 'FRIVOLOUS'... because it is based on an 'INDISPUTABLY MERITLESS LEGAL THEORY [referring to SOVEREIGN CITIZEN THEORY]. (citation omitted). Given the language of Plaintiff's Complaint — declaring himself a "real flesh and blood man," "a natural born, free, living, breathing, flesh and blood human with SENTIENT [a term also used DYNAMO] and more existence... upon the soil, and "the living man,"... Plaintiff appears to consider himself a 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN'... . Numerous Circuits have ... REJECTED [the]... underlying premise [of SOVEREIGN CITIZENS to the effect] that federal courts lack jurisdiction over all 'LIVING MEN.'" (citations omitted).*

In support, the court cited a number of holdings from other cases as follows,

*"[T]o the extent that the plaintiff argues that he is a SOVEREIGN CITIZEN and not subject to... [state] laws, [such an argument is] 'WHOLLY INSUBSTANTIAL AND FRIVOLOUS.' (citations omitted). Defendants claiming to be 'SOVEREIGN CITIZENS' assert that the federal government [of "We the People"] is illegitimate and insist that they are not subject to its jurisdiction. [But] [t]he [SOVEREIGN CITIZEN] defense has 'NO CONCEIVABLE VALIDITY IN AMERICAN LAW.'... ."*

1 The court then wrote,

2 *"[Federal and state courts]... have SIMILARLY DISMISSED "SOVEREIGN CITIZEN" claims."*

3 Then, in citing those other courts, the court wrote,

4 *"...[A]rguments common to the "SOVEREIGN CITIZEN" movement[...] have been CONSISTENTLY*  
5 *REJECTED by federal courts." (citation omitted).*

6 The court then cited another case which held,

7 *"This Court adds its voice TO THE JUDICIAL CHORUS [means hundreds of other courts] REJECTING, AS*  
8 *LEGALLY UNSUPPORTABLE, SOVEREIGN-CITIZEN-BASED challenges to federal law." (citation omitted).*  
9 *The court cited another case which held, "The 'SOVEREIGN CITIZEN' BELIEF SYSTEM has been described*  
10 *by other courts as 'COMPLETELY WITHOUT MERIT, 'PATENTLY FRIVOLOUS', and HAVING 'NO*  
11 *CONCEIVABLE VALIDITY IN AMERICAN LAW. (citations omitted)... "*

12 In the case at bar, the court wrote,

13 *"[t]he crux of Osorio's Complaint is that [courts]... have no 'jurisdiction over living men.' [He argues that]...*  
14 *because... SOVEREIGN [CITIZENS]... are not named in the codes, [they]... are not subject to the codes... . He*  
15 *explicitly asserts that he, the "Secured Party/Plaintiff is not a subject of, or to . . . the United States*  
16 *Constitution, its Ordinances, Statutes, Codes, or Regulations... . Because Plaintiff's claims are ALL PREMISED*  
17 *on this "SOVEREIGN CITIZEN"... theory, THEY [ALL] FAIL TO STATE A PLAUSIBLE CLAIM UPON*  
18 *WHICH RELIEF CAN BE GRANTED. (citation omitted). Accordingly, they [the Plaintiff's claims] are*  
19 *"FRIVOLOUS" and WILL BE DISMISSED... ." (at the 25th, 26th, and 27th paragraph beginning at about 75%*  
20 *through the text, and at the 2nd to LAST paragraph at about 95% through the text).*

21 **TRANSLATION:** Claiming to be "SOVEREIGN" ("a STATE") WILL NOT BENEFIT YOU IN ANY WAY IN ANY  
22 TYPE OF CASE. This is because under U.S. law, no INDIVIDUAL is a STATE (a "SOVEREIGN").

23 **THE BOTTOM LINE:** Note that ALL amateur legal theories (ex: "individuals are sovereign and exempt from the law")  
24 are always EXACTLY BACKWARDS AND OPPOSITE to what the REAL law actually is. There are NO EXCEPTIONS!  
25 Amateur legal theories ARE NOT REAL. They are FAKE. They are LIES. Amateur legal theories and the REAL law are  
26 the EXACT OPPOSITES of one another. Amateur legal theories are an IMAGINARY ALTERNATIVE to the REAL law  
27 that is actually used by the REAL legal system and the ENTIRE REST OF THE WORLD. Amateur legal theories have a  
28 100% FAILURE RATE in court BECAUSE THEY ARE FAKE. They are NOT INTENDED TO WORK and they DO  
29 NOT WORK! They never have. They never will. Their SOLE PURPOSE is to attempt to discredit and delegitimize our  
30 REPUBLICAN form of government, the ELECTED representatives of "We the People" and intended to incite hatred and  
31 violence against innocent Americans. Nothing more.

32 **FACT:** Just in case you do not already know, all FUTURE DECISIONS on the subject of whether individuals are  
33 "sovereign" and exempt from the law WILL FOLLOW THE DECISIONS SHOWN ABOVE (CALLED "PRECEDENT").  
34 So, the law on this same subject will always be the same as reflected in the cases above.

35 <https://definitions.uslegal.com/b/binding-precedent/>.

36 <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Precedent>.

37 <https://dictionary.thelaw.com/binding-precedent/>.

## 38 **11.4 A BETTER way to approach challenging the governments enforcement jurisdiction**

39 We agree with all the rulings in the previous two sections. The courts were correct. In the case of all the CRIMINAL  
40 cases, they were not only correct, but we tell our students that sovereignty has NOTHING TO DO WITH CRIMINAL  
41 JURISDICTION and it may not even be asserted in a criminal case!

42 In the case of the civil cases in the prior sections, the litigants in effect were trying to establish the fact that the government  
43 essentially was trying to enforce the OBLIGATIONS associated with a civil franchise or privilege, which most civil  
44 statutes are. The rules for challenging those obligations IN COURT are listed in:

All civil obligations attach to a civil status. They are the product of EITHER a consensual contract or a PROVEN injury to someone else. The government has to prove ONE of these two to satisfy the requirements of a valid civil obligation.

In the case of a contractual or franchise (franchises are contracts) or statutory PRIVILEGE (also a franchise) obligation, you cannot have such an obligation WITHOUT VOLUNTARILY accepting a civil status. Enforcing such an obligation WITHOUT proving express consent to the civil status that is used to enforce it (e.g. “person”, “citizen”, “resident”, “driver”, etc) is a violation of due process and a Fifth Amendment taking of property, such as your labor or the property that is the target of the enforcement taking. Under the common law, that taking or enforcement activity would be a simple “trespass”. Thus, you must:

1. Emphasize that civil STATUTORY jurisdiction BEGINS with Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).
  - 1.1. It establishes that a CIVIL DOMICILE is MANDATORY in order to sue or BE SUED under national statutory law.
  - 1.2. In the vast majority of cases, state nationals, UNLESS they live in a federal enclave where the national government has exclusive legislative jurisdiction, DO NOT have a civil domicile within the exclusive legislative jurisdiction of Congress. Thus national civil statutory law CANNOT be enforced against them.
2. Emphasize the nature of the property sought by the government as EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and absolutely owned. Thus, you have a right as the lawful owner to exclude any and all others, including governments from using, benefitting from, or TAKING the property, and to make or impose rules against the government IF they try to use or benefit from it. Such rules might include the following:

Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Force the burden of proof onto the government to demonstrate with evidence your express consent to:
  - 3.1. Convert the property IN WHOLE to PUBLIC or government owned (a usufruct).
  - 3.2. Convert a PORTION of the ownership of the property to the government (a moiety).The rules for the above are found at:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. Emphasize that the government was created ONLY to protect PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights, which are also property.
5. Emphasize that the VERY FIRST STEP in doing their ONLY job is to prevent any portion of the property from taken by the government or converted from PRIVATE to PUBLIC without the EXPRESS consent of the owner. That would be a Fifth Amendment taking.
6. NEVER claim ANY civil status, INCLUDING “sovereign citizen” as a method of challenging jurisdiction.
  - 6.1. That puts the burden of proof on you of proving the unprovable.
  - 6.2. EVERY civil statutory status was invented to ENFORCE obligations upon you, so claiming ANY status merely helps them enforce the obligations.
7. Demand evidence on the record of express written consent to the civil status that is the target of the obligation.

You cannot have a “civil status” under the laws of a specific place or the civil obligations that attach to it WITHOUT satisfying one or more of the following criteria:

1. A physical presence in that place. The status would be under the COMMON law. Common law is based on physical location of people on land rather than their statutory status.
2. CONSENSUALLY doing business in that place. The status would be under the common law. See the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97](#) and [International Shoe Co. v. Washington, 326 U.S. 310 \(1945\)](#).
3. A CONSENSUAL domicile in that place. This would be a status under the civil statutes of that place. See [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(a\)](#). See also [Form #05.002](#).
4. CONSENSUALLY representing an artificial entity (a legal fiction) that has a domicile in that place. This would be a status under the civil statutes of that place. See [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#).
5. Consenting to a civil status under the laws of that place. Anything done consensually cannot form the basis for an injury in a court of law. Such consent is usually manifested by filling out a government form identifying yourself with a specific statutory status, such as a W-4, 1040, driver license application, etc. This is covered in:

Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If any of the above rules are violated, you are a victim of criminal identity theft:

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf>

To boil it down, most people in challenging jurisdiction simply want “justice”, which is defined as the right to be LEFT ALONE and NOT be targeted by government enforcement activity. Thus, they must break all civil ties, obligations, civil statuses, domicile, and consent that could be used to prove jurisdiction. Men and women who fall in this category DO NOT have to say they are “sovereign”. Rather, they must assert that they:

1. Have no “civil status” under statutory law.
2. Only have a “civil status” under the constitution and the common law.
3. Are not party to the “social compact”, but “[foreigners](#)” among citizens. The [Law of Nations, Book 1, Section 213](#) calls them “inhabitants”.
4. Are not privileged “aliens”.
5. Participate in NO government franchises or privileges, but instead reserve all their [PRIVATE, UNALIENABLE rights \(Form #12.038\)](#) and thereby remain exclusively private. See [Form #05.030](#).
6. Were described as “idiots” under early Greek law. See the following for details: <https://sedm.org/are-you-an-idiot-we-are/>
7. Understand the distinctions between PUBLIC and PRIVATE and maintain absolute separation between the two in all their interactions with any so-called “government”. They ensure that all of their property remains absolutely owned and exclusively private. Thus, they can control and dictate all uses and everyone who wants to take or control it. See [Form #12.025](#).
8. Civilly govern themselves without external interference, except possibly of common law and criminal courts.
9. Replace the civil statutory protection franchise with private contracts and franchises of their own for everyone they do business with, thus rendering “civil services” on the part of organized governments irrelevant and unnecessary. For a definition of “civil services”, see the definition in our [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4](#). In that sense they have FIRED the government from a civil perspective and retain all of their God given inalienable rights. All rights reserved, UCC 1-308.
10. Are civilly governed mainly by the “civil laws” found in the Holy Bible if they are Christians, or by the laws of their faith if they have another faith. This is a protected First Amendment right to practice their religion. [Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001](#)

The ONLY thing Caesar can civilly own, civilly control, or civilly tax is that which he CREATES, and he didn’t create YOU or the right of private property. God did. In that sense, his sovereignty is limited by THE ONLY TRUE SOVEREIGN, which is God. See:

*Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax*, Family Guardian Fellowship

<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm>

Any deviation from the above hierarchy of sovereignty results in:

1. Theological idolatry in violation of the First Amendment. See also The Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B.
2. The establishment of a state sponsored “church”, where political rulers are the superior being that is “worshipped”, civil statutes become the “bible” being obeyed, and “[presumption](#)” ([Form #05.017](#)) of superior authority becomes a substitute for religious “faith”. [Form #05.038](#).
3. Statism, which is the worship of the state as a deity. See: [Communism, Socialism, and Collectivism, Section 4](#).
4. Collectivism and humanism, which is the elevation of the collective above the individual in a legal sense. See [Communism, Socialism, and Collectivism, Section 3](#) and [Form #12.024](#)
5. Socialism. See:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. Imputing “supernatural” or “superior” powers to civil rulers or government
7. A destruction of equality of treatment and protection. [Form #05.003](#).
8. Establishing an unconstitutional “Title of Nobility”. That title is “U.S. Inc.”. [Form #05.024](#).



9. A destruction of ALL of your freedom, because equality between you and the government in court and under REAL law is the foundation of ALL of your freedom. See [Form #12.021, Video 1](#) for proof.

For a graphical depiction and explanation of how the above corruption happens, see:

*How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>

“civil status” is further discussed in:

1. *Civil Status (important!)*-Article under “Litigation->Civil Status (important!) on the SEDM menus  
<https://sedm.org/litigation-main/civil-status/>
2. *Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status*, Form #13.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/RightToDeclStatus.pdf>
3. *Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”*, Form #05.042-SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StrawMan.pdf>
4. *Legal Fictions*, Form #09.071-SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/LegalFictions.pdf>

For more on tactics for enforcing the governments enforcement jurisdiction in federal court, see:

1. *Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course*, Form #12.010  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union*, Form #05.032  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.018  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 12 How Misuse of the word “Sovereign” Came About

Amateur legal theorists are unable to distinguish between PLURAL terms and SINGULAR terms. This inability results in much of their confusion about the law. In a republican form of government, such as ours, "WE" (a PLURAL term) the "PEOPLE" (also a PLURAL term) exercise our power and control over our own government COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) as members of the STATE while serving as voters and jurists and taxpayers, which are VOLUNTARY. Those who don't want to service as OFFICERS of the state such as “voters”, “jurists”, or “taxpayers”, are called “nonresidents” and “transient foreigners”.

INDIVIDUALS who REFUSE to serve as voters, jurists, “taxpayers”, or franchise participants (driver license, professional license, etc) exercise no such power or DIRECT control. They do exercise INDIRECT control, however, because by withdrawing their CIVIL STATUTORY participation and DOMICILE and ceasing to be SPONSORS, they deprive the state of revenue and authority over them using CIVIL STATUTES (not CRIMINALLY) unless and until the STATE makes the “benefits” of participation compatible with their interests in order to INDUCE nonresidents to participate.

If participation in the government as a public officer called a “person”, or “citizen”, or “resident” CANNOT be so avoided, then unconstitutional involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment is the result. Criminal PEONAGE in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1589 is also the result. It would be a SUPREME INJUSTICE to PUNISH people for a refusal to participate as an officer of state. Taking away their COMMON LAW OR CONSTITUTIONAL rights and forcing them to exchange those rights for STATUTORY civil privileges available only to officers of the state called STATUTORY “citizens” or “persons” would violate the Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine. See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 28.2  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The most basic principles of the social compact are:

1. Equality of all, which means EQUALITY between the GOVERNED and the GOVERNORS. See Form #05.033 and Form #12.021, Video 1.

2. The principle of delegated powers, in which you cannot delegate an authority to a GOVERNMENT as a member of the STATE called a voter a power which you do not personally ALSO possess.

*Nemo dat qui non habet. No one can give who does not possess. Jenk. Cent. 250.*

*Nemo plus juris ad alienum transferre potest, quam ispe habent. One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

*Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest. No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.*

*Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur. He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

*Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino. Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

*Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy. 4 Co. 24.*

*What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles.*

[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:  
<https://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

The implication of the two above concepts is that no GROUP or COLLECTIVE of men called a "STATE", no matter how big, can have any more delegated authority than a SINGLE man. If they have to sue each other in court, they MUST do so in equity and have no more rights or authority than the person they are suing. Any deviation from this is a usurpation. An example of such usurpation would be imposing the DISABILITIES of being a STATUTORY "citizen" found in the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. §1603(b)(3) upon those born in the country but not domiciled there, voting there, or serving on jury service there.

[28 U.S. Code § 1603. Definitions](#)

(b) An "agency or instrumentality of a foreign state" means any entity—

[. . .]

(3) which is neither a citizen of a State of the [United States](#) as defined in [section 1332\(c\)](#) and (e) of this title, nor created under the laws of any third country.

By "foreign state" above, we mean the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, where we Christians who choose nonresident status are agents and officers of that foreign state under the concept of separation between church and state in the First Amendment. The "citizen" above is a STATUTORY citizen, and that status does NOT result from BIRTH, but from VOLUNTARY DOMICILE on federal territory within the exclusive jurisdiction of the national government.

In a republican form of government, such as ours, the authority of a STATE (and not a "government") depends on the COLLECTIVE (not INDIVIDUAL) "consent" of the "governed" (also a PLURAL term) COLLECTIVELY of all members/officers of the STATE. Everyone participating in the state as a jurist, voter, "taxpayer", domiciliary, or franchise participant is an officer and member of that state in some capacity. But, as INDIVIDUALS, our "consent" to be CRIMINALLY governed with CRIMINAL law is not necessary. Consent to CIVIL STATUTORY jurisdiction is required in the form of consensual civil domicile, because we can always fall back on the common law as our protection of the civil law is too unjust. It is our DUTY to do so, in fact, according to the Declaration of Independence:

*But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.  
[Declaration of Independence, 1776]*

7TH GRADE CIVICS: In a republican form of government such as ours, there are THREE BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT. This prevents tyranny from any single branch of government. This legal principle is called the "SEPARATION OF POWERS DOCTRINE" (Form #05.022) which is found in the constitution of every state and in the

1 constitution of the United States. Our three branches of government are the ELECTED LEGISLATIVE branch (the  
2 ELECTED statutory law makers), the ELECTED EXECUTIVE branch (the ELECTED law enforcement officials and their  
3 appointees) and the ELECTED JUDICIAL branch (the ELECTED judges, the ELECTED prosecutors and the ELECTED  
4 public defenders of the courts). Through the ELECTION process, "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not  
5 INDIVIDUALLY) control ALL THREE BRANCHES of our own government. But, as INDIVIDUALS, we have no such  
6 control.

7 In a republican form of government such as ours, if "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) do not like  
8 our state statutes (which only regulate VOLUNTARY OFFICERS OF THE STATE who are VOTERS, JURISTS, or  
9 DOMICILIARIES and not EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE HUMANS), then "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not  
10 INDIVIDUALLY) have the power and ability to ELECT DIFFERENT ELECTED state LEGISLATIVE  
11 REPRESENTATIVES to change or repeal the state statutes that we do not like. This ELECTION process works the same  
12 way with our nationally ELECTED LEGISLATORS (our SENATORS and CONGRESS MEN & WOMEN) as well as our  
13 locally ELECTED law/ordinance makers (county commissioners, city commissioners and city council members, etc.).

14 In a republican form of government such as ours, if "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) do not like  
15 our ELECTED state law enforcement officials, their appointees or their practices, then "We the People" COLLECTIVELY  
16 (not INDIVIDUALLY) have the power and ability to ELECT DIFFERENT state ELECTED LAW ENFORCEMENT  
17 OFFICIALS to change the appointees and/or practices that we do not like (different Governor, different County Sheriffs,  
18 different City Police Chiefs, etc.). This ELECTION process works the same way with our nationally ELECTED law  
19 enforcement officer (our PRESIDENT ).

20 In a republican form of government such as ours, if "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) do not like  
21 our ELECTED state judges, their practices or their rulings , then "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not  
22 INDIVIDUALLY) have the power and ability to ELECT different ELECTED state JUDGES (different Supreme Court  
23 Justices, different appellate judges, different circuit judges, different county judges, different city judges, etc.). This  
24 ELECTION process works the same way with respect to our ELECTED state prosecutors (state attorneys and district  
25 attorneys) and our ELECTED state public defenders. NOTE: In the federal courts, judges are nominated by the President  
26 and confirmed by the Senate, both of which are ELECTED by "We the People". But, those ELECTED representatives of  
27 "We the People" (who do the nominating and confirming of our federal judges) can be removed from office by the  
28 ELECTION process as well. The ELECTED President also appoints the federal prosecutors. But, the President can be  
29 removed from office by the ELECTION process too. Some state jurisdictions even use a combination of BOTH systems  
30 whereby judges are first APPOINTED to the bench by ELECTED representatives of "We the People", but then must  
31 withstand a "retention" vote by "We the People" every single ELECTION cycle thereafter in order to remain on the bench.

32 Regardless, EVERY single person in EVERY single branch of our STATE and FEDERAL government is put into office  
33 DIRECTLY or INDIRECTLY by "We the People" COLLECTIVELY through the ELECTION process.

34 The fundamental mistake made by AMATEUR LEGAL THEORISTS is their inability to comprehend the difference  
35 between the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (which is still limited by the Bill of Rights and our ability to  
36 disassociate and return to the protections of the common law) and the ABSENCE of DIRECT power of the SINGLE  
37 INDIVIDUAL (which is almost nothing) when opposing the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (which is NOT  
38 absolute). Every single amateur legal theory ever promoted reflects a basic misunderstanding of this simple legal principle:

- 39 1. **"THE MAJORITY RULES" in matters involving VOTING and JURY SERVICE ONLY.** The powers of the  
40 COLLECTIVE, however, are not absolute. They are limited by the Bill of Rights and the common law that  
41 implements it. The STATUTES they enact which impose obligations of any kind can ONLY impact CONSENTING  
42 members of the state acting as either public officers, franchises, or those participating in the voluntary domicile civil  
43 protection franchise. Those obligations CANNOT obligate NON-MEMBERS of the state. The "club" called the state  
44 cannot CIVILLY "rule" or "govern" (by force) those who are not members. They need the common law for non-  
45 members because it does not acquire "the force of law" by the consent of those who are subject to it.
- 46 2. **The INDIVIDUAL" rules WHILE SERVING as an officer of the state called a "voter" and a "jurist".** They are  
47 certainly NOT powerless while NOT serving as said officer or AFTER the election or jury service is over. Instead they  
48 are a check and balance on the "STATE" in their PRIVATE capacity because:
  - 49 2.1. They can withdraw their domicile and abandon the "benefits" of the domicile civil statutory protection franchise  
50 to return to the Bill of Rights, the criminal law, and the common law as their ONLY protection. See Form  
51 #05.020 and the following:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 2.2. They can abandon franchise participation to deprive the state of revenue and sponsorship so that the state must satisfy the will of the individual. This is the power of the purse, and it is the SAME power excised over the national government by the House of Representatives: Power over the Purse. All spending bills MUST originate in the House of Representatives under the Constitution.

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 2.3. They can own their own private property and become an independent government within that property. That private property can exclude all civil statutory jurisdiction of the surrounding government. This is done with land patents.
- 2.4. They can use their own absolutely owned PRIVATE property to make rules (conditions) AGAINST the surrounding government if they want to benefit from, use, or control that property in any way. This is the same authority the national government exercises under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the constitution. That authority was delegated to the national government by the COLLECTIVE, and the members of the collective cannot delegate an authority they do not individually ALSO possess. And if those members possess it, non-members do also under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment. See:

*Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement*, Form #06.027  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We DO NOT have a "republic" without the balance of powers indicated above. Absolute power corrupts absolutely. Might does not make right. All amateur legal theorists don't understand the above concepts and get the INDIVIDUAL v. COLLECTIVE dichotomy exactly BACKWARDS (or OPPOSITE) to what the law really is (a common problem in amateur legal theory).

It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our ELECTED state LAW MAKERS to pass our state statutes. Those statutes, if they involve obligations or takings of property, can only bind VOLUNTARY MEMBERS OF THE STATE and not nonresidents or non-members who are PRIVATE. If they do, the Fifth and the Thirteenth Amendment are violated. These rules are NOT BINDING upon all of the PHYSICAL PEOPLE in the state without the INDIVIDUAL'S "consent" ("contractual" or otherwise), etc.

It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our ELECTED state LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS to ticket, arrest and charge any INDIVIDUAL in the state who violates our state statutes without the INDIVIDUAL'S "consent" ("contractual" or otherwise), etc.

It is the power of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not INDIVIDUALLY) that empowers our ELECTED state JUDGES to preside over state court proceedings of such an INDIVIDUAL without that INDIVIDUAL'S "consent" ("contractual or otherwise").

This means that in a republican form of government such as ours, an INDIVIDUAL'S "consent" ("contractual" or otherwise) is NOT REQUIRED in such matters. Instead, in a republican form of government such as ours, "CONSENT" TO THE LAW COMES FROM "WE THE PEOPLE" COLLECTIVELY, AS A WHOLE, THROUGH THE ELECTION PROCESS, NOT FROM THE SINGLE INDIVIDUAL OUTSIDE THE ELECTION PROCESS.

THROUGH THE ELECTION PROCESS, OUR THREE BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT ALREADY HAVE THE COLLECTIVE "CONSENT" OF "WE THE PEOPLE" TO MAKE OUR LAW, TO ENFORCE OUR LAW AND TO PUNISH FOR VIOLATIONS OF OUR LAW.

Under our federal and state constitutions, OUR THREE BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT DO NOT ALSO NEED THE INDIVIDUAL "CONSENT" OF ANY INDIVIDUAL TO CARRY OUT THOSE FUNCTIONS.

So, every single legal burden placed on the INDIVIDUAL in a republican form of government such as ours is a legal burden that is placed upon the INDIVIDUAL directly or indirectly by the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY through the ELECTION process.

In a republican form of government such as ours, the power of the INDIVIDUAL is limited to VOTING, RUNNING FOR OFFICE and to enforcing what few INDIVIDUAL rights and protections that "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (not

INDIVIDUALLY) allow the INDIVIDUAL to have (such as those INDIVIDUAL rights and protections listed in the Bill Of Rights). In a republican form of government such as ours, these INDIVIDUAL rights and protections of the INDIVIDUAL are determined by the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY (NOT BY THE INDIVIDUAL). This is why in a republican form of government, such as ours, ELECTIONS ARE SO IMPORTANT. In a republican form of government such as ours, ELECTIONS (which reflect the will of the majority of "We the People" COLLECTIVELY) DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROL EVERYTHING ABOUT OUR OWN GOVERNMENT. THESE ELECTIONS DETERMINE WHAT OUR LAWS ARE, WHO OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS ARE, WHO OUR JUDGES ARE, WHO OUR PROSECUTORS ARE, WHO OUR PUBLIC DEFENDERS ARE AND THEY DETERMINE WHAT ANY DESIRED CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS OR REPEALS MIGHT BE.

FACT: THESE ELECTIONS BY "WE THE PEOPLE":

1. CANNOT CIRCUMVENT OR SUBVERT ANY PROVISION OF THE BILL OF RIGHTS.

*"Under basic rules of construction, statutory laws enacted by legislative bodies cannot impair rights given under a constitution. 194 B.R. at 925. "*  
*[In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999)]*

*"The very purpose of a Bill of Rights was to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities [within juries] and officials [and [CIVIL STATUTES, Form #05.037](#)] and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts [using the COMMON LAW rather than [CIVIL STATUTES, Form #05.037](#)]. One's right to life, liberty, and property, to free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and assembly, and other fundamental rights may not be submitted to vote [of a JURY OR an ELECTOR]; they depend on the outcome of no elections."*  
*[West Virginia Bd. of Ed. v. Barnett, 319 U.S. 624, 638 (1943); SOURCE: [https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=8030119134463419441](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=8030119134463419441)]*

2. CANNOT ELEVATE THE IMPORTANCE OF THE COLLECTIVE ABOVE OR SUPERIOR TO THE INDIVIDUAL. ALL ARE EQUAL UNDER REAL LAW. ANY OTHER APPROACH RESULTS IN RELIGIOUS IDOLTRY AND A VIOLATION OF EQUAL PROTECTION AND EQUAL TREATMENT AT THE HEART OF THE SOCIAL COMPACT. See:

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016](#)  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. STILL MAKE ALL CIVIL STATUTES IMPOSING AN OBLIGATION OR A TAKING OF PROPERTY WITHOUT CONSENT INVALID. THAT CONSENT MUST BE PROCURED THROUGH CIVIL DOMICILE WHICH IS VOLUNTARY. SEE:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Consent, Form #05.002](#)  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. MAKE CRIMINAL STATUTES VALID BECAUSE THEIR AUTHORITY DOES NOT DERIVE FROM CONSENT.
5. MAKE OUR LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS VALID.
6. MAKE OUR COURTS VALID, OUR JUDGES VALID, OUR PROSECUTORS VALID AND OUR PUBLIC DEFENDERS VALID.

**FACT 1:** In a republican form of government such as ours, every conviction of a single INDIVIDUAL involves the efforts of ALL THREE ELECTED BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT (the ELECTED LAW MAKERS who write the statutes, the ELECTED LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS whose appointees make the arrests and who file the charges, the ELECTED JUDGES who preside over proceedings in court AND the ELECTED PROSECUTORS who attempt to convict the statutory violators in court). In a republican form of government such as ours, NO SINGLE ELECTED BRANCH OF GOVERNMENT CAN CONVICT AN INDIVIDUAL WITHOUT THE PARTICIPATION OF THE OTHER TWO ELECTED BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT.

**FACT 2:** It is not anarchistic, violent, or terrorist activity to legally (civil statutes, not criminal statutes) and politically disassociate with all governments and seek ONLY the protection of the Bill of Rights and the common law that implements it. This is done by peacefully changing one's domicile and withdrawing all sponsorship of any and all governments. This does not represent an "overthrow" of the elected government but a CIVIL ABANDONMENT of all participation and sponsorship.



1           *"If money is wanted by Rulers who have in any manner oppressed the people, they may retain it until their*  
2           *grievances are redressed, and thus peaceably procure relief, without trusting to despised petitions or disturbing*  
3           *the public tranquility."*  
4           *[Continental Congress, 1774; Am. Pol., 233; [Journals of the Continental Congress, October 26, 1774](#)]*

5       The First Amendment guarantees this right to politically and civilly (statutorily) abandon civil government. The right to  
6       NOT contract also guarantees the right to NOT be PARTY to the social compact called a STATUTORY "citizen" or  
7       STATUTORY "resident" or STATUTORY "person". Government is a mere corporation whose ONLY product is  
8       "protection". They should not have a monopoly on that protection or ANYTHING they do. It would violate the Sherman  
9       Act to allow such a monopoly. To suggest that the government is exempt but everyone else ISN'T is elitist and  
10      hypocritical. "citizens" and "residents" are the only "customers" of this "protection racket" business. Right now, people  
11      pay money to this "protection racket" to procure the right to be "LEFT ALONE" from its extortion and violent terrorism.  
12      It's a criminal RICO ring. If you don't pay us the protection money, we'll break your knee caps. Do you or do you NOT  
13      have the right to NOT be a "customer"? And if you don't, aren't you just a SLAVE and a vassal of tyrants? What do we  
14      mean by "slave":

15                     *What is a slave?*

16                     A SLAVE IS A HUMAN BEING:

17                     1. Who can be connected with any statutory status in civil franchises or civil law to which public rights attach  
18                     without their EXPRESS consent. This is a Fifth Amendment taking without compensation, a violation of the  
19                     right to contract and associate, and a conversion of PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property.

20                     2. Who can't ABSOLUTELY own PRIVATE PROPERTY. Instead, ownership is either exclusively with the  
21                     government or is QUALIFIED ownership in which the REAL owner is the government and the party holding  
22                     title has merely equitable interest or "qualified ownership" in the fruits.

23                     3. Who is SOMEONE ELSE'S PROPERTY. That property is called a STATUTORY "person", "taxpayer"  
24                     (under the tax code), "driver", "spouse" (under the family code) and you volunteered to become someone  
25                     else's property by invoking these statuses, which are government property. All such "persons" are public  
26                     officers in the government. [Form #05.042](#).

27                     4. Who is compelled to economic or contractual servitude to anyone else, including a government. All  
28                     franchises are contracts. [Form #05.030](#).

29                     5. Who is compelled to share any aspect of ownership or control of any property with the government. In other  
30                     words, is compelled to engage in a "moiety" and surrender PRIVATE rights illegally and unconstitutionally.

31                     6. Whose ownership of property was converted from ABSOLUTE to QUALIFIED without their EXPRESS  
32                     written and informed consent.

33                     7. Who is not allowed to EXCLUDE government from benefiting from or taxing property held as ABSOLUTE  
34                     title.

35                     8. Who is EXCLUDED from holding Title to property as ABSOLUTE or outside the "State", where "State"  
36                     means the GOVERNMENT (meaning a CORPORATION FRANCHISE, [Form #05.024](#)) and not a geographic  
37                     place.

38                     9. Who the government REFUSES its constitutional duty to protect the PRIVATE rights or property of ([Form](#)  
39                     [#12.038](#)) or undermines or interferes with REMEDIES that protect them from involuntary conversion of  
40                     ownership from ABSOLUTE to QUALIFIED.

41                     10. Who is compelled to associate PUBLIC property with PRIVATE property, namely Social Security Numbers  
42                     or Taxpayer Identification Numbers and thereby accomplish a conversion of ownership. SSNs and TINs are  
43                     what the FTC calls a "franchise mark" ([Form #05.012](#)).

44                     11. Whose reservation of rights under U.C.C. 1-308 or 1-207 is interfered with or ignored and thereby is  
45                     compelled to contract with and become an agent or officer of a government ([Form #05.042](#)) using a government  
46                     application form ([Form #12.023](#)).

47                     12. Who isn't absolutely equal ([Form #05.033](#)) to any and every government or who is compelled to become  
48                     unequal or a franchisee ([Form #05.030](#)). The basis of ALL your freedom is EQUALITY of rights, as held by  
49                     the U.S. Supreme Court. See [Form #12.021, Video 1](#).  
50                     [SEDM Ministry Introduction, [Form #12.014](#); <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

**FACT 3:** It is not anarchistic or unreasonable to expect that judges will honor and protect the right of self-government and autonomy by protecting PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property using ONLY the Bill of Rights and the common law which implements it, rather than CIVIL STATUTES (a voluntary civil protection franchise). If they refuse this constitutional duty and suborn their oath of office in doing so, THEY DESERVE TO BE OVERTHROWN, disobeyed, dishonored, and resisted according to the Declaration of Independence.

*But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.  
[Declaration of Independence, 1776]*

What you falsely believed was a righteous government whose sole function was to protect your PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property is REALLY:

1. A de facto private corporation. The de jure government described in our Constitution is GONE for the vast majority of Americans. This de facto [private corporation](#) abuses its monopolistic and centralized control over the following as a means to compel you through fiat and not law to become its [public officer](#) and “[employee](#)” in exchange for the “[privilege](#)”/[franchise](#) of responsibly supporting yourself and your family:
  - 1.1. [Commerce](#). Government will not recognize you without a number.
  - 1.2. The [issuance of state identification documents](#). All driver’s licenses and state ID fraudulently place you in the FEDERAL ZONE jurisdiction not protected by the Constitution. [Nonresident](#) ID are NOT available. [Form #05.002](#).
  - 1.3. [Issuance of passports](#). They are interfering with the lawful issuance of passports to those born in states of the Union who correctly declare their status as “[non-resident non-persons](#)” and “[nationals](#)” per [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#) but not [STATUTORY “citizens”](#) per [8 U.S.C. §1401](#). [Form #10.013](#).
  - 1.4. [Money](#). They have the exclusive authority to “mint”. They have replaced the power to mint with the power to borrow and outsourced the minting to the Federal Reserve [counterfeiting franchise](#). [Form #05.041](#).
  - 1.5. [Banking](#). Banks compel you to have government numbers to open accounts.
2. A huge [corporate EMPLOYER](#) thousands of times worse than the Enron scam
  - 2.1. A [protection racket](#) that you have to bribe in order to earn the right to simply be left alone
  - 2.2. A mafia that protects itself from responsibility to you for it’s own criminal enterprise. Watch [Corporation Nation Master](#); <https://youtu.be/QkfMuvVuETQ>.
  - 2.3. Imitating God by claiming absolute ownership of EVERYTHING, and giving you mere “equitable title” as the SLAVE, vassal, and government “chattel” that they think you are. See Psalm 89:11-13, Isaiah 45:12, Deut. 10:14.
  - 2.4. A [counterfeiting ring](#) that pays for its operations entirely with counterfeited promissory notes that aren’t even lawful money
  - 2.5. A haven for financial terrorists. That haven is the District of Columbia, but Mark Twain aptly called it the “District of Criminals”
  - 2.6. A huge [Ponzi scheme](#)
  - 2.7. A sham trust. The Constitution is a trust document that created a body corporate and body politic. The current de facto “[public officer](#)” trustees have hijacked the trust for their own personal gain and benefit at your expense and to your grave injury
  - 2.8. An [evil priesthood of idolatrous Satan worshippers](#) that makes itself superior to and the object of “worship”/obedience by everyone else. Attorneys and judges are deacons and priests of a [state-sponsored civil religion of socialism](#)

## QUESTIONS:

1. Is there any difference between BEING someone else’s property and BEING COMPELLED TO HOLD [A PUBLIC OFFICE \(a franchise, Form #05.030\)](#) that is someone else’s property 24 hours a day, seven days a week?  
ANSWER: NO!
2. If government will not issue ID to [NONRESIDENTS](#) or EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE PEOPLE not engaged in [franchises](#) and who don’t have an SSN or TIN, haven’t they effectively outlawed private property?  
ANSWER: YES!
3. If you can only own property as a public officer in the government engaged in a franchise, and all public officers represent the government, then can you as a PRIVATE human being realistically own ANYTHING?  
ANSWER: NO!

1 4. If the [Declaration of Independence](#) and the Courts universally agree that PRIVATE rights protected by the Constitution  
2 are “unalienable”, which means they cannot lawfully be sold or bargained away, then how could you lawfully contract  
3 them away to procure the “benefits” of a government franchise?  
4 ANSWER: YOU CAN’T. YOU HAVE BEEN DECEIVED! ONLY THOSE [DOMICILED](#) ON FEDERAL  
5 TERRITORY NOT PROTECTED BY THE CONSTITUTION CAN DO SO!

6 **CONCLUSIONS:**

- 7 1. No man is free if he does not ABSOLUTEELY own PRIVATE property that cannot be taxed. “Property tax” is an  
8 oxymoron.  
9 2. You are a tenant on the de facto government’s land and an [uncompensated public servant](#) of the [de facto government](#)  
10 ([Form #05.043](#)) and not God. This is a violation of the FIRST commandment to serve God with all your heart, mind,  
11 soul, and PROPERTY. [Matt. 22:36-40](#), [Exodus 20:3-11](#).  
12 2.1. Hence, we are a pagan idol worshipping heathen. Our Christian religion has been dis-established through  
13 government DECEPTION and in violation of the First Amendment.  
14 2.2. The De Facto government and not God gets the “First Fruits”, because churches get their tithes AFTER taxes are  
15 withheld. God gets what is LEFT, not what is RIGHT! [Prov. 3:9](#).  
16 3. The [de facto government](#) absolutely owns EVERYTHING, because it owns all [public offices](#) and you are a public  
17 officer if you are using their LICENSE called the [Social Security Number](#) or [Taxpayer Identification Number](#).  
18 4. All lawful governments are instituted to protect PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property. There is no PRIVATE  
19 property left, so there is no DE JURE government left.  
20 5. The Constitution is TOILET PAPER and you are your public servants’ door mat. [The Constitution makes YOU](#)  
21 [“Caesar” \(Form #12.006\)](#), but your public servants have put themselves in charge and turned the Public Trust into a  
22 SHAM Trust in pursuit of what the Bible calls “filthy lucre”.  
23 6. The only thing the law or the [de facto FRANCHISE courts](#) protect are the criminal activities of their fellow SHAM  
24 trustees. See [What is “law”?](#), [Form #05.048](#).  
25 7. The public servants have taken over the house, YOUR HOUSE, and put their Master, YOU, in the barn with the  
26 horses. This is called a “dulocracy”.  
27 8. Any labels or “civil statuses” you associate with yourself are merely different positions you have within the  
28 government corporation as an uncompensated “employee”. See [Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042](#).

29 YOU OUGHT TO BE MAD AS HELL NOW THAT YOU KNOW THE TRUTH.

30 **WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO ABOUT IT?**

31 **13 Tools for Defending Materials on the SEDM website from Attacks by Others**

32 *“Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public*  
33 *servants who are your [fiduciaries and stewards](#) under the [Constitution](#)] approved to God, a worker who does*  
34 *not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. [But shun profane babblings](#)*  
35 *[\[government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation\]](#) for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their*  
36 *message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great [Republic](#)].”*  
37 *[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]*

38 *“For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish [government]*  
39 *men— as free, yet not using [liberty](#) as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants [fiduciaries, where the Bible is*  
40 *the “bond”] of God. Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.”*  
41 *[1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]*

42 As you learn the truths found on the SEDM website, you will inevitably butt heads with people who will attempt to criticize  
43 and discredit the information presented. The freedom community, unfortunately, is plagued with personalities who all have  
44 strong egos and often economic agendas. The table below summarizes the major government organizations and freedom  
45 personalities who are likely to try to attack our research and materials, along with authoritative resources you can use to  
46 respond to the often presumptuous, irrational, and ignorant attacks they will no doubt attempt to make in order to unjustly  
47 and fraudulently discredit our materials and research and thereby unduly elevate their own importance and credibility:

48 **Table 6: Tools to Defend Your Beliefs**

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
---	--------------------------------------	---

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
1	American Corporate Media	<i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty</i> , Form #08.018 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Media Press Kit</i> , Form #01.014 <a href="http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm">http://sedm.org/Ministry/MediaPressKit.htm</a>
2	U.S. Department. of Justice or Federal Judiciary	<i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i> , Form #08.004, Sections 8 through 8.20 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website</i> , Form #08.011 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
3	The IRS	<i>Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments"</i> , Form #08.005 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
4	The U.S. Congress	<i>Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: "Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax"</i> , Form #08.006 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
5	Dan Evans <a href="http://evans-legal.com/dan/welcome.html">http://evans-legal.com/dan/welcome.html</a>	<i>Rebutted Version of Dan Evans' "Tax Protester FAQs"</i> , Form #08.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
6	Pete Hendrickson <a href="http://losthorizons.com">http://losthorizons.com</a>	<i>Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach</i> , Form #08.003 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
7	Peter Kershaw <a href="http://hushmoney.org">http://hushmoney.org</a>	<i>Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach</i> , Form #08.010 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
8	U.C.C. redemption advocates Examples: Robert Kelly: <a href="http://americansbulletin.googlepages.com/">http://americansbulletin.googlepages.com/</a> Sam Davis: <a href="http://statusisfreedom.com/">http://statusisfreedom.com/</a> Winston Shrout (Solutions in Commerce) Barton Buhtz: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/UCC/InvestigativeReportUCC.pdf">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/UCC/InvestigativeReportUCC.pdf</a> Rice McCleod: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Publications/RedemptionManual/Redemption-20061120.pdf">http://famguardian.org/Publications/RedemptionManual/Redemption-20061120.pdf</a>	<i>Policy Document: UCC Redemption</i> , Form #08.002 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
9	Larken Rose <a href="http://www.kickingthedragon.com/">http://www.kickingthedragon.com/</a>	<i>Great IRS Hoax</i> , Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.6 through 5.7.6.11.10 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
10	Irwin Schiff <a href="http://paynoincometax.com">http://paynoincometax.com</a>	<i>Great IRS Hoax</i> , Form #11.302, Section 5.7.5 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
11	Other famous freedom personalities not listed here	<i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i> , Form #08.009 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates, Family Guardian Fellowship</i> <a href="http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm">http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm</a>
12	Fourteenth Amendment conspiracy theorists	<i>Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom</i> , Form #08.015 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>  <i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i> , Form #08.004, Section 8.2 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
13	Atheistic Anarchists, such as Larken Rose and Stefan Molyneux	<i>Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism</i> , Form #08.020 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>

In addition to the above, the following resource contains memorandums of law on most major freedom subjects. Most of these memorandums end with a series of admissions. These documents are very useful to use as weapons against people who are arguing about a specific subject covered by the memorandum because you can print these documents on double sided paper and then hand them to the person who is attacking you and demand that they either rebut the admissions at the end and the content of the document within 30 days, or else they agree with you.

*SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We have also prepared this document which rebuts the most popular arguments made against the SEDM ministry and its teachings. This document is prominently posted on the opening page of the SEDM website to discredit our detractors:

By far, the most frequent resistance we get from people who are reading our materials for the first time is against our view on the Fourteenth Amendment and citizenship in general. The majority of freedom researchers wrongfully associate a sinister motive to the Fourteenth Amendment and think that it is bad to claim to be a Fourteenth Amendment citizen. We completely disagree and you will need to study the following resources to understand fully why we disagree with what we call “Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorists”:

1. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006. See in particular section 15.3.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Sections 8.1 and 10.1  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Family Guardian Forums: Form 6.1 entitled “Citizenship, Domicile, and Nationality”*. See the thread entitled “State citizen falsely argues that he is not a Fourteenth Amendment Citizen”:  
<http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/7-issue-and-research-debates-anyone-can-read-only-members-can-post/71-citizenship-domicile-and-nationality/>

If you have a controversy about anything relating to citizenship, please join the Family Guardian forums and post your comments and arguments in forum number 6.1 listed above. We are far too busy to argue with you personally or individually, but the above forums will get the attention you need. We are NOT responsible for the content of these forums, but we endorse the positions taken there:

<http://famguardian.org/forums/>

Please BEFORE posting anything in the forums, at least read and re-read all the materials on citizenship mentioned in the above list, so that other forum members don’t have to review or repeat the vast research that has already been done on citizenship through us and our sister site. Citizenship is a deliberately complex subject so please take time to study it carefully using the above materials BEFORE you go into either criticism or debate mode.

If you would like a website that agrees 100% with our views but also offers an alternative or expanded view of some subjects we don’t cover as thoroughly, please see:

Freedom School, James Ebert  
<http://freedom-school.com/>



## **14 Information and Efforts by members of the SEDM ministry to correct illegal or false information being propagated by persons other than the government**

As we have repeatedly emphasized throughout this document, we fight illegal and injurious behaviors wherever we find them. We don't "selectively enforce" against any specific government and we are not anti-government, but anti-crime. This section documents our information and sincere efforts directed at preventing false, injurious, or unlawful statements or activities by those other than governments in order to prove this assertion.

Below is a list of resources on the SEDM website and sister website directed at correcting untruthful, deliberately misleading, or illegal statements or activities of private parties who are not part of any government. In most cases, the documents presented don't deal with taxes at all. We have also undergone similar persecution from those who are the subject of these resources because of our efforts to correct their false, hypocritical, or illegal activities. For the purposes of Christianity, anything in violation of God's laws in the Holy Bible we consider to be "illegal":

1. Family Guardian Website, Topics Page-many different topic areas, each dealing with social problems and applying the truth of God's word to identify God's remedy for them.  
<http://famguardian.org/>
2. Family Guardian Forums-extensive debate and exposition of private people and institutions who are engaging in sinful, unlawful, or injurious activities. Contains links to many sources of evidence of the corruption.  
<http://famguardian.org/forums/>
3. Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009-addresses members of the freedom community in general.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Family Guardian Website: Scams and Frauds page-exposes scams and frauds of many different types, most of which are not perpetrated by the government  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Scams/scams.htm>
5. Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012
6. Unlicensed Practice of Law, Form #05.029-documents how the legal profession worldwide has become corrupted because of attorney licensing  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach, Form #08.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. Policy Document: Paperwork Reduction Act (PRA) Violations by the IRS, Form #08.014-rebuts the approach taken by Lindsey Springer  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach, Form #08.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
12. Rebutted Version of "Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions", Form #08.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In addition to the above information, members of the SEDM ministry have contacted the following private freedom personalities and tried to get them to reform their false statements or illegal activities **before** they were subsequently criminally indicted and prosecuted. Most of these people are or were in jail because they DIDN'T listen to us!:

1. Eddie Kahn, Guiding Light of God Ministries: He was contacted about his views on citizenship. He thought he was a statutory "U.S. citizen" and eventually he said "we'll just have to agree to disagree". He was also warned that his commercial redemption activities and preparing tax returns for people would lead to trouble. Eventually, he was sentenced to 10 years in jail because he prepared an allegedly false tax return for actor Wesley Snipes.
2. Larken Rose of 861 Evidence: He was warned about his views on citizenship and franchises. He thought he was a statutory "U.S. citizen" and continued filing resident tax forms that he didn't know were FALSE and FRAUDULENT. He was subsequently convicted for failure to file and sentenced to about 18 months in jail.

- 1 3. Irwin Schiff and his PayNoIncomeTax website: He was warned about his views on citizenship. He thought he was a  
2 statutory "U.S. citizen" and continued filing FALSE and FRAUDULENT resident tax forms both for himself and for  
3 others. He was subsequently convicted for tax fraud and will probably be deceased before he is released from jail.  
4 4. Joe Saladino of Freedom and Privacy Committee. He was warned about his claim of right tax return approach and that  
5 it was a bad idea to be preparing tax returns for others, and especially RESIDENT tax returns like the 1040.  
6 Eventually, he was convicted for filing false returns and sentenced to five years in jail.  
7 5. Bob Schulz of We the People. He was warned about his views on citizenship and franchises. He continues to litigate  
8 numerous issues as a statutory "U.S. citizen" and continues to participate unlawfully in Social Security as a person  
9 domiciled on federal territory with no rights. Yet, he continually rattles his cage on the federal plantation through  
10 endless litigation by claiming he is denied of rights and the government is violating the constitution. That cage,  
11 ironically, is of his own making. He is acting like a federal employee and looking his government benefactor gift horse  
12 in the mouth.  
13 6. John Kotmair of Save a Patriot Fellowship. He was contacted about his lack of understanding about citizenship and his  
14 disdain for the Non-Resident Non-Person Position. He irrationally argues against it but wasn't able to disprove our  
15 position on the subject with evidence. He continues to believe that he is a statutory "U.S. citizen", but doesn't  
16 understand that it is a franchise. He was subsequently enjoined from talking about tax subjects.  
17 7. Peymon Mottahedeh, Live Free Now. He was contacted about flaws in his views on citizenship. Members of the  
18 SEDM ministry also attended his Level One freedom course. Several attempts have been made to enjoin his tax  
19 activities but none to date have succeeded that we are aware of.  
20 8. John Vanhove (Johnny Liberty) of Institute for Global Prosperity: He was contacted about his research on sovereignty.  
21 He became a devoted student of our materials. He admitted that he wished he had found our materials sooner.  
22 Tragically, he was convicted of defrauding his clients and served about 18 months in federal prison.  
23 9. Ralph Winterrowd: He was contacted by a member about his views on enforcement implementing regulations. Our  
24 research on that subject was presented to him and it was explained that he is misinterpreting the need for regulations.  
25 He refused to change his ways. Our treatment of the controverted subject is contained in:

Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 26 10. Sam Davis, of the Sovereign People's Court in Las Vegas: Some of our members went to his meetings and warned  
27 him about his views on UCC Redemption and the commercial scams he was running through his participation in the  
28 court meetings on the weekend. He got defensive and belligerent and refused to clean up his act. Subsequently, he  
29 plead guilty and was convicted of 31 criminal counts connected with commercial scams in 2011. The following  
30 forums document the story (you need a forum account to view):  
31 <http://famguardian.org/forums/topic/sam-davis-of-las-vegas-arrested/>  
32 11. Ray Reynolds: One of our members attended his seminar on corporate asset protection. Major defects in his corporate  
33 asset protection strategy were exposed during one of his seminars and he had the member physically removed  
34 (bounced) from the seminar. See:  
35 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/PropertyPrivacy/Property/RayReynoldsPlanCommentary.htm>

36 We don't have any problem with the convictions or enforcement against these people and they appear to have gotten what  
37 they deserved. Their pride and ego seems to have been the main reason they refused to either admit they were wrong, or  
38 mend their ways. No doubt, they were also victims of "selective enforcement" for political reasons, but they got what they  
39 deserved regardless.

## 40 **15 Evidence of government crime and corruption**

41 The following subsections shall focus on government crime and corruption that this ministry exposes, opposes, and  
42 provides evidence of for use in prosecuting the specific offenders. For more information like this, see:

Government Corruption, Form #11.401  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>

## 15.1 Criminal government activity that the SEDM website and ministry seeks to STOP: Public Indictment

The SEDM ministry and website was created to STOP and PREVENT, rather than to PROMOTE illegal activity. We focus mainly on government or government employee violations because:

1. Government is the biggest violator of the laws we are aware of.
2. All the people who could expose or remedy their violations in the legal profession are gagged with a license of some kind.
3. The Department of Justice refuses to prosecute the crimes we expose, and therefore is an accessory to them in violation of 18 U.S.C. §3. In that sense, you could say they engage in “selective enforcement” so as to maximize their personal or political benefit, rather than treating all Americans equally as the Constitution requires.

On the subject of government corruption, God says:

***“Shall the throne of iniquity [the judge’s bench in the pagan state-sponsored church called “court”], which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You [Christians]? They [corrupted civil dis-servants] gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God shall cut them off.”***  
[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

This section shall serve as a brief summary of all of the illegal activity conducted by what we refer to as “de facto government officers” in violating the constitution and enacted law.

An affidavit of duress useful to the average American documenting all the illegal activity conducted by the government as the cause for complying with any government mandate appears in:

*Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

**Table 7: Summary of criminal activity by present government**

#	Description	Laws violated	Where you can find more information on the SEDM website	Notes
1	They are running a criminal counterfeiting enterprise of international scope, and thus STEALING the purchasing power of existing fiat currency in circulation from law abiding Americans.	18 U.S.C. §472	Form #05.041	When we do it, we go to jail. When THEY do it, they get reelected and vote themselves a raise with the counterfeited fiat currency! If nothing else, this is a title of nobility.
2	They are FALSELY AND MALICIOUSLY PRESUMING that “United States” is used in a geographic sense when enforcing the Internal Revenue Code, when in fact, it can only mean the GOVERNMENT sense for the purposes of “sources within the United States”. This causes people to have their identity kidnapped and to be subjected to FRAUDULENT reporting.	18 U.S.C. §1512 18 U.S.C. §912	Form #05.020, Section 4 Form #05.001, Section 7.3	
3	They are abusing the rules of statutory construction and unconstitutional presumption that violates due process of law to add things to the meaning of statutory “terms” which do not expressly appear as a way to exceed their jurisdiction and STEAL from people.	18 U.S.C. §1018 18 U.S.C. §1001	Form #05.014	
4	They are omitting all status options on government tax forms that in fact legally exist and that would allow one to be either a nonresident or a nontaxpayer. All the options they DO present on government forms are public officers in the government. Thus, they have made it IMPOSSIBLE for EXCLUSIVELY private parties to submit withholding paperwork without committing perjury.	18 U.S.C. §912 18 U.S.C. §1001, 18 U.S.C. §1542, 18 U.S.C. §1621.	Form #09.001	
5	They have defined a statutory “U.S. citizen” on government forms as a government public officer so that you elect yourself into public office by describing yourself as a “U.S. citizen” on government forms.	18 U.S.C. §911	Form #05.006, Section 4	
6	They are abusing government tax forms as federal election forms that allow you to elect yourself into public office.	18 U.S.C. §912	Form #05.001, Section 2	
7	They are lying about the meaning of “trade or business” in IRS publications, thus causing the filing of millions of knowingly false information returns against nonresident parties.	26 U.S.C. §§7206, 7207	Form #05.001 Form #08.005	
8	They are illegally creating and enforcing federal franchises within constitutional states of the Union, and thus invading the states.	Article 4, Section 4 requires the federal government to protect every state from invasion by itself.	Form #05.030, Sections 11, 23	
9	They have replaced the citizen/government relationship with the employer/employee relationship, thus eliminating the de jure government to become a de facto government.	18 U.S.C. §912	Form #05.043	This is “antigovernment” activity by people IN the de facto government. Every time they call themselves “government”, they are committing a FRAUD and monies they collect in the name of “government” become money laundering.

#	Description	Laws violated	Where you can find more information on the SEDM website	Notes
10	They are compelling Americans contract with them by enforcing civil law from a legislatively but not constitutionally “foreign” jurisdiction against non-consenting parties. All civil law is a social compact/contract that requires EXPRESS consent.	Thirteenth Amendment 18 U.S.C. §1018	Form #05.003, Section 10	All civil law implements a “social compact” and all compacts are contracts. By enforcing civil law against non-consenting parties or FORCING a status under the contract upon a non-consenting party, they are implementing slavery and involuntary servitude.
11	Monies withheld against those not lawfully occupying elected or appointed public office are being used as a bribe to procure the “benefits” of a public office unlawfully.	18 U.S.C. §§210, 211	Form #11.302, Section 5.4.25	
12	Judges with a criminal financial conflict of interest are deciding tax cases.	18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §144, 28 U.S.C. §455.	Form #06.012	
13	They are abusing the police powers of the government to make policemen into revenue collectors for CIVIL liabilities. This is done by lying to policemen about the requirement for driver’s licenses by EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE parties. This causes the police to unlawfully cite those not subject to the vehicle code for violations of the vehicle code, which is a bill of attainder. This causes them to falsely procure licenses that are not required and to illegally become a public officer “taxpayer” in order avoid being detained at gun point routinely as a punishment for not volunteering into public office by applying for a license.	18 U.S.C. §912	Form #06.010	Government CANNOT make a business out of alienating rights that the Declaration of Independence says are UNALIENABLE. If the vehicle code really were law for EVERYONE or for those who are NOT ALREADY, then you wouldn’t be required to APPLY for a driver license before they could ENFORCE the vehicle code against you.
14	They have created the equivalent of a “title of nobility” in states of the Union by removing all remedies for nontaxpayers from their forms and their administrative structure. There are not “nontaxpayer” blocks and all administrative remedies available, including IRS Appeals and Tax Court, are only for “Taxpayer” franchisees. Those who are NOT franchisees have no administrative remedy and must go STRAIGHT to a constitutional court at great expense and inconvenience.	U.S. Const. Article 1, Section 9, Clause 7	Form #05.013	Governments are established to provide EQUAL protection to all. But they effectively punish PRIVATE parties and PRIVATE rights by making the remedies less convenient and MUCH more costly and inconvenient.
15	Tax cases in federal court operate ENTIRELY upon public policy and not law. Those criminally indicted cannot talk about the law in front of the jury, and therefore, the judge substitutes public policy and his preferences for what the law actually says and operates in a PRIVATE capacity in committing a tort against the defendant.	Article 1, Section 9, Clause 3		Courts are NOT supposed to entertain political questions. Nor can a judge hear BOTH constitutional issues (PRIVATE) and franchise issues (PUBLIC) without having a conflict of interest. It is an unconstitutional bill of attainder for a PRIVATE non-franchisee to be forced to appear before a legislative franchise court in the Executive branch. Franchise judges are the equivalent of binding arbitrators for fellow public officers and may not lawfully affect the PRIVATE rights of the general public.
16	Government has implemented itself ENTIRELY as a civil religion in violation of the First Amendment. Franchise codes are the bible, the judge is the priest, court is the church, “taxes” are the tithes, and attorneys are the deacons who conduct the worship services	First Amendment 42 U.S.C. Chapter 21B	Form #05.016	



## **15.2 Active attempts by the de facto government to interfere with efforts to comply with its orders and with the law in relation to the SEDM ministry and its members**

Our *Member Agreement*, Form #01.001, is the *only* method we have to control or influence others in the use or abuse of our educational materials or services. That Member Agreement:

1. Causes all those who download, use, or obtain our materials or services to be subject to it.
2. Prohibits and punishes abuses of our materials that would injure anyone or cause the commission of unlawful activity.
3. Applies equally to the government and private parties.
4. Identifies everything on the SEDM website as non-factual, non-actionable speech and beliefs that are not admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding.
5. Makes anyone who uses our materials in civil litigation against us or any member into the substitute defendant by contract.

Ironically, the de facto government has repeatedly and actively interfered with the enforcement of our Member Agreement during failed attempts to enjoin the SEDM website. Imagine ordering someone to do something and simultaneously and maliciously interfering with the ONLY method of complying with said order, which is to enforce the Member Agreement. That is what the U.S. District Court judge for the Southern District of California did during a failed injunction attempt against one of our members, C. Hansen to shut down the SEDM website. That judge and the government prosecutor and witnesses became subject to the Member Agreement by obtaining and using privileged and licensed materials off the SEDM website as evidence in a legal proceeding against another member. They were warned three times in a row during the Member Bookstore checkout process that they were consenting to the Member Agreement by obtaining said materials and yet they repeatedly violated or undermined that same Member Agreement by disregarding what it said, refusing to obey it, and refusing to enforce it equally upon the government and himself, and thereby unlawfully:

1. Interfering with the right to contract of the ministry.
2. Violating equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the United States Constitution.
3. Creating for himself and the government's attorney and IRS witness he was unlawfully protecting a title of nobility to protect their criminal activities.
4. Protecting criminal activities by the IRS agent who acted as the government witness.

It is a maxim of law that the law cannot require an impossibility. Hence, it is not only hypocritical but nonsensical for the national government to on the one hand order either us or any member to do anything, and yet actively interfere with the ONLY method available to comply with said order, which is the enforcing the member agreement against ALL those who are subject to it. We will not cooperate with criminal and illegal efforts by de facto judges or government employees to interfere with the right to contract of anyone, or to exempt anyone or especially any government from their obligation under any lawfully executed contract or franchise.

## **15.3 Government hypocrisy: We protect them but they refuse to protect and instead abuse us**

Throughout the SEDM website and in all of our services, we take extraordinary measures to ensure that:

1. Our materials are not abused to violate any law.
2. People who join the SEDM ministry or use our materials or services to defend their rights are not violent or anti-government.
3. Everyone who joins the SEDM ministry does so ONLY for religious, moral, and legal reasons and not commercial or selfish reasons.
4. Our materials and services are not used for a commercial purpose, which incidentally is the MAIN thing that any government has any jurisdiction over whatsoever in most cases.
5. We protect everyone, including foreign governments such as the United States, equally from harm and abuse.
6. We don't say anything that is *presumptuous*, malicious, or knowingly untrue about anyone.
7. We verify the accuracy of everything we say with evidence right from the government's own mouth that anyone can verify for themselves. We even give people links to the evidence upon which we rely and a place to identify errors in our forums when they find them so they can be promptly corrected.

- 1 8. We invite all governments to suggest corrections and point out errors in our materials. As a matter of fact, that is one  
2 of the MAIN reasons for the existence of the SEDM website to begin with.
- 3 9. We emphasize the nature of our efforts as a religious ministry whose sole purpose is religious, moral, and political  
4 education that is protected by the First Amendment to the United States of America.
- 5 10. Everything that we do is motivated out of love for our neighbor and a desire to protect him or her and not out of selfish  
6 interest.

7 The above requirements, incidentally, are supposed to be the same motivations of any righteous government, which,  
8 according to the Bible, are ALSO “God’s ministers and representatives” in protecting the people they are supposed to serve  
9 rather than rule over as fiduciaries of the public trust.

10 *“For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the authority? Do what is*  
11 *good, **and you will have praise from the same.** For he [governments and civil rulers] is God’s minister to you*  
12 *for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is God’s minister, an*  
13 *avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil.”*  
14 *[Romans 13:3-4, Bible, NKJV]*

15 *But Jesus called them to Himself and said, “You know that the [political] rulers of the Gentiles lord it over*  
16 *[enslave] them [with unjust laws and capricious decrees], and those who are great exercise authority over*  
17 *them. **Yet it shall not be so among you [Christians]; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him***  
18 ***be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave— just as the Son of Man***  
19 ***did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.**”*  
20 *[Matt. 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]*

21 However, unrighteous governments are not “God’s ministers” but Satan’s ministers, and therefore are NOT “government”  
22 as biblically defined, but simply de facto government terrorists as described below:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

23 On our Member Subscriptions Page (<http://sedm.org/Membership/Subscriptions.htm>), we also explain why we should take  
24 all the above precautions by quoting the following scriptures:

25 ***“Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.”***  
26 *[[Matt. 7:12](#), Bible, NKJV]*

27 \_\_\_\_\_

28 *For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You*  
29 *shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up*  
30 *in this saying, namely,*  
31 ***“You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”***

32 ***Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of [ALL] the law.”***  
33 *[[Romans 13:9-10](#), Bible, NKJV]*

34 \_\_\_\_\_

35 ***“When a man’s ways please the LORD, he makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.”***  
36 *[[Prov. 16:7](#), Bible, NKJV]*

37 \_\_\_\_\_

38 ***“Do not strive with a man [for a government of men] without cause, if he has done you no harm.”***  
39 *[[Prov. 3:30](#), Bible, NKJV]*

40 \_\_\_\_\_

41 *“Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord’s sake, whether to the*  
42 *king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the*  
43 *praise of those who do good. **For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the***  
44 ***ignorance of foolish men— as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God.***  
45 ***Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.”***

[1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]

**"Do not curse the king, even in your thought; Do not curse the rich, even in your bedroom; For a bird of the air may carry your voice, And a bird in flight may tell the matter."**  
[Ecc. 10:20, Bible, NKJV]

**"Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion. Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men."**  
[Romans 12:14-18, Bible, NKJV]

Hence, we have done everything that we possibly can to ensure that:

1. We bring nothing but honor and glory to the God we serve as the main goal of this religious ministry,
2. We will be worthy and deserving of the same EQUAL treatment from everyone who is affected by the SEDM ministry, including all governments.

The Golden Rule spoken of by Jesus in Matt. 7:12 is that we should treat others the way that we want to be treated and we have done that. We don't want to be abused or persecuted and seek only to be left alone, which the U.S. Supreme Court has held is our right:

*"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"*  
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

And yet, all we get back is false and malicious statements, slander, and "selective enforcement" from those whose violations of law we expose, even though these same people are supposed to be in charge of enforcing the very laws they themselves are violating. How hypocritical is that? When are all governments going to honor us like we honor them? And why are we so bad for expecting them to simply obey and enforce the laws against themselves BEFORE they enforce against others?

**"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye."**  
[Matt. 7:3-5, Bible, NKJV]

## **15.4 The REAL elitist is a criminal de facto government, not us**

The common thread throughout the flawed and false objections by the government against us are that we are "elitists" who think we are somehow "better" or "superior" to everyone else. We have showed that this is clearly false, and that we seek ABSOLUTE equality among and between all legal "persons", including governments. All such false allegations are simply a red herring intended to divert attention away from the REAL elitists, who are a criminal cabal running a de facto government. That criminal cabal is thoroughly described in:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Every right we assert and insist on is EXACTLY THE SAME right as the de facto government itself asserts. To claim that we aren't entitled to equality is to claim that the Constitution has been repealed, because the foundation of the U.S. Constitution is equal rights and equal protection. No government can have any more rights or autonomy or sovereignty

than the people from whom it was delegated all of its authority. Any suggestion to the contrary sets up the government as an object of pagan idol worship and imputes to it “supernatural powers”. Such “supernatural powers” are any powers that a single NATURAL human being either can have or is allowed to have. Since the Constitution’s First Amendment FORBIDS the establishment of such a religion, this kind of inequality is absolutely forbidden and may righteously and forcefully and lawfully be opposed.

Below are some of the types of INEQUALITY and SUPERNATURAL powers that the ELITISTS running the de facto government claim the right to. If they can claim such rights, then why do they NOT enforce the SAME equal rights against the government in courts of law?

1. They claim that when you want to sue them in a civil court, then you need to produce evidence of their consent to be sued IN WRITING in a statute. This is called “sovereign immunity”. Its exercise is anathema to a free government and makes it IMPOSSIBLE to approach anyone in government in an equity proceeding. The only way to approach them is as an INFERIOR who is invoking statutory franchise PRIVILEGES which ensure that everyone but the government always loses and gets the short end of the stick in EVERY legal proceeding against the de facto government.
2. This doctrine or claim of sovereign immunity is nowhere EXPRESSLY delegated to the government in the United States Constitution. It was CREATED by judicial fiat in CONTEMPT of the constitution. That means we are a “society of men” instead of a “society of law”, which means the intent of the founders has been circumvented.
3. They claim the right to PICK and CHOOSE what things they may be sued for individually but you don’t have that right. They DESTROYED that right on your part by creating a statutory franchise status called “citizen” or “resident” and once you claim that status, you are PRESUMED to consent to have that status in ALL your dealings with the government, rather than ONLY in the specific contexts in which you seek the “benefits” or “rights” attached. This is a violation of equal protection and equal treatment, because it doesn’t allow you to pick and choose WHAT specific government services you want and what you don’t want.
4. They claim the right to enact laws that apply to EVERYONE EXCEPT THEMSELVES. In other words, they abuse law to CREATE INEQUALITY rather than PREVENT IT.
  - 4.1. For instance, they claim the right to enforce the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Part IV, Chapter 97 against anyone EXCEPT themselves.
  - 4.2. They claim the right to sue states of the Union in federal courts who enter into private business activity as private persons, and yet REFUSE to ever acknowledge anything they do as PRIVATE BUSINESS activity and refuse to be sued by ANY state court in a state of the Union.
5. They claim the right to impose duties upon you through civil statutes that are a violation of the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude. The only way such statutes could be lawful is WITH your consent, but they refuse to enforce the requirement to produce EVIDENCE of said consent on the record of every judicial enforcement proceeding of said statute. This is FRAUD, THEFT, and SLAVERY.
6. When you want something from them, they make you give them your first born and a life of servitude. But when they want something from you:
  - 6.1. They create a FRAUDULENT assessment and then use it to send a FRAUDULENT administrative levy to a financial institution STEALING private property.
  - 6.2. Actively interfere with your EQUAL right to administratively collect judgments from them or institute administrative notices of levy against THEM.
7. They admit that they were created to protect your PRIVATE right to contract and associate, and yet on the other hand they associate specific franchises statuses or civil statuses with you WITHOUT YOUR EXPRESS WRITTEN CONSENT (sovereign immunity, like they have), and thus:
  - 7.1. STEAL the rights and property that attaches to the status from you.
  - 7.2. Compel you to contract, because all such statuses are an implementation of a “social compact” that is a contract. That contract can’t be enforced against those who don’t consent.
  - 7.3. Compel you to politically or legally associate civilly with a government for specific purposes that you do not expressly consent to and which you may view not only as NOT protective, but in fact HARMFUL.
8. They claim to want to benevolently protect your PRIVATE rights, but instead:
  - 8.1. The only thing they exercise their discretion for is:
    - 8.1.1. To protect their own criminal activities through “selective enforcement”.
    - 8.1.2. PRESUME that all property is PUBLIC property that belongs to them and make you PROVE that it ISN’T “THEIRS” (THE+IRS=THEIRS)..
  - 8.2. The only thing they enact laws for is to DESTROY equality, not protect it.
  - 8.3. They won’t allow you to exist commercially without:

1 8.3.1. Donating all your private rights and private property to the government by compelling use of SSNs and  
2 TINs in violation of 42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8).

3 8.3.2. Becoming their voluntary “public officer” employee to have ANY remedy at all in court.

4 8.4. Allowing yourself to be illegally elected into a public office by the filing of knowingly FALSE information  
5 returns that connect you to a statutory “trade or business”, which is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the  
6 functions of a public office”. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 Hypocrites! The only thing Jesus ever got angry at was HYPOCRISY on the part of lawyers. And who do you think runs  
8 the government: Lawyers! If God can get mad at it, then we should be equally as mad:

9 *“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for*  
10 *you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.*

11 [...]

12 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay***  
13 ***tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the***  
14 ***weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith.***  
15 ***These you ought to have done, without leaving the others***  
16 ***undone.***

17 [...]

18 ***Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are***  
19 ***like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful***  
20 ***outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all***  
21 ***uncleanness.***

22 ***Even so, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but***  
23 ***inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.***

24 [...]

25 *Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the*  
26 *condemnation of hell? Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will*  
27 *kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that on*  
28 *you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth...”*

29 *[Matthew 23:13-36, Bible, NKJV]*

30 The following early U.S. Supreme Court ruling holds that any and every attempt to enforce sovereign immunity on the part  
31 of the American government is anathema to your freedom and ensures that you will become nothing more than a SERF to  
32 elitists serving in what Mark Twain called “The District of Criminals”. It identifies such elitists as COMMUNISTS, which  
33 is the kind of government we have now:

34 *“... the maxim that the King can do no wrong has no place in our system of government; yet it is also true, in*  
35 *respect to the State itself, that whatever wrong is attempted in its name is imputable to its government and not*  
36 *to the State, for, as it can speak and act only by law, whatever it does say and do must be lawful. That which*  
37 *therefore is unlawful because made so by the supreme law, the Constitution of the United States, is not the*  
38 *word or deed of the State, but is the mere wrong and trespass of those individual persons who falsely spread*  
39 *and act in its name.”*



"This distinction is essential to the idea of constitutional government. To deny it or blot it out obliterates the line of demarcation that separates constitutional government from absolutism, free self- government based on the sovereignty of the people from that despotism, whether of the one or the many, which enables the agent of the state to declare and decree that he is the state; to say 'L'Etat, c'est moi.' Of what avail are written constitutions, whose bills of right, for the security of individual liberty, have been written too often with the blood of martyrs shed upon the battle-field and the scaffold, if their limitations and restraints upon power may be overpassed with impunity by the very agencies created and appointed to guard, defend, and enforce them; and that, too, with the sacred authority of law, not only compelling obedience, but entitled to respect? And how else can these principles of individual liberty and right be maintained, if, when violated, the judicial tribunals are forbidden to visit penalties upon individual offenders, who are the instruments of wrong, whenever they interpose the shield of the state? **The doctrine is not to be tolerated.** The whole frame and scheme of the political institutions of this country, state and federal, protest against it. Their continued existence is not compatible with it. **It is the doctrine of absolutism, pure, simple, and naked, and of communism which is its twin, the double progeny of the same evil birth.**"  
[\[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270, 5 S.Ct. 903 \(1885\)\]](#)

Below is how these COMMUNIST elitists running a criminal cabal de facto government describe THEMSELVES, right from their own laws. The U.S. Congress defined the essence of socialism, which is the worship of the "state", in 50 U.S.C. §841. The essence of "socialism" and its evil twin, communism, is a failure BY PUBLIC SERVANTS to recognize or respect the lawful limits upon the authority of anyone, and especially "public servants". Read it for yourself:

[TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)  
[Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article I, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise "codes", Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. **The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to; force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed**

For emphasis, look at the essence of communism again:

**"Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members. [ . . . ] The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities. . . "**

As you will learn by reading our extensive materials, socialism:

1. Cannot exist where all “persons” are equal in every respect under the law. Any power the government imputes to itself that you don’t also have ought to be suspect because the foundation of the Constitution is equality of ALL “persons” under the law.
2. Places COLLECTIVE sovereignty over, above, and superior to INDIVIDUAL sovereignty.
3. Is the deification and “worship” of the “state” as a false “god” and “unquestioned authority”.
4. Imputes “supernatural powers” to the government that ordinary “natural” human beings or “persons” are not allowed to have or exercise.
5. Is communism in its less virulent form.

The essence of what it means to be a “god” is to have no limits upon one’s activities, including those imposed by law. The essence of “communism” as described above is similarly, to acknowledge no lawful limits upon one’s activities. Therefore, communism and socialism and the deification of government are synonymous. Since the purpose of law is to define and limit the authority of government so as to maximize liberty for everyone, then the essence of socialism and communism is public servants who do not read, obey, and respect all of the limits imposed by law upon their authority by the Constitution and enacted law. That is what the U.S. Supreme Court held on this subject:

*“The government of the United States has been emphatically termed a government of laws, and not of men. It will certainly cease to deserve that high appellation, if the laws furnish no remedy for the violation of a vested legal right.”*  
[Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137; 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803)]

*“Every citizen of the United States is supposed to know the law”,*  
[Floyd Acceptances, 7 Wall (74 U.S. 169) 666 (1869)]

If you would like to study the subject of this section further, please read:

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **16 Government, legal profession, and media agreement with and citations of our research as reliable AUTHORITIES**

The following are some of the many instances where governments have cited us as authorities on the subjects covered by the SEDM website:

1. Regional Organized Crime Information Center (RCIC) Special Report: Sovereign Citizen Movement, Copyright 2010 cites us as authority. The document is published by the government.
  - 1.1. SOURCES:
    - 1.1.1. <http://www.scribd.com/doc/67028226/RCIC-Sovereign-Citizen-Movement>
    - 1.1.2. <http://publicintelligence.net/regional-organized-crime-information-center-rocic-sovereign-citizen-movement>
  - 1.2. pp. 14-15 list sovereign citizen organizations. We are NOT included.
  - 1.3. p. 23 references an article on the SEDM website as an authority on the subject of sovereign citizens.
2. SEO Law Firm cited Family Guardian in an article about congressional corruption:
  - 2.1. SOURCE: <http://www.seolawfirm.com/2011/06/the-past-indicates-there-may-still-be-hope-for-anthony-weiners-career/>
3. Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson’s “Trade or Business” Approach, Form #08.003 was first published on May 21, 2007. It contained a list of the many defects in Pete Hendrickson’s approach. Subsequent to publication, the Department of Justice (D.O.J.) indicted Pete Hendrickson for the defects we pointed out.
  - 3.1. DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/PolicyDocs/PeteHendrickson.pdf>
4. Wikipedia on many occasions has cited Family Guardian content as authority over the years. The following pages at one time had links to Family Guardian. Some of these pages were subsequently censored by an IRS operative named “Famspear”.
  - 4.1. Tax protester constitutional arguments: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax\\_protester\\_constitutional\\_arguments](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tax_protester_constitutional_arguments)
  - 4.2. History of the People’s Republic of China: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_People%27s\\_Republic\\_of\\_China\\_\(1976%E2%80%931989\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_People%27s_Republic_of_China_(1976%E2%80%931989))
  - 4.3. New Jersey Reform Party: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Jersey\\_Reform\\_Party](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Jersey_Reform_Party)

4.4. Sixteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sixteenth\\_Amendment\\_to\\_the\\_United\\_States\\_Constitution](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sixteenth_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution)

4.5. Federal enclave: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Federal\\_enclave](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Federal_enclave)

5. Multiple government forms were changed because of our citizenship research. As a result of our research on citizenship published starting in 2002:

5.1. IRS changed the design of the IRS Form 1040NR in 2004 to add “non-citizen U.S. nationals” direct to the form as being among those who are “nonresident aliens”.

5.2. The perjury statement to the Department of State Form DS-11 was expanded to include “non-citizen nationals” as being eligible for passports in 2004.

6. One of our members privately confronted a retired U.S. Supreme Court justice on November 2, 2010 with the following diagram and the judge reviewed it for several minutes and then said it was 100% correct and even signed it! We don’t want to incriminate the member or the judge so we can’t give you their name.

6.1. Research that was reviewed by judge:

Bank FRAUD and identity THEFT in a nutshell

<http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/2-Withholding/W-8BEN/BankFraudNutsell.pdf>

6.2. Other related research:

6.2.1. Citizenship Diagrams, Form #10.010. Includes the above diagram and was produced by the same author.

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/10-Emancipation/CitizenshipDiagrams.pdf>

6.2.2. Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

Lastly, it may also interest you to know what a U.S. Attorney said about the person they falsely thought was behind the SEDM ministry during a failed injunction attempt against us:

1. During a deposition of the person on November 30, 2005, U.S. Attorney Martin Shoemaker said of this person:

*“You’re quite a piece of work, Mr. \_\_\_\_\_.”*

2. In pleadings filed with the court, U.S. Attorney Martin Shoemaker described the person as:

*“...a one man wrecking crew.”*

*[United States v. Hansen, Case No. 05cv00921, Southern District of California]*

If you would like to know more about the dishonest, CRIMINAL conduct of the above U.S. Attorney and his partner in crime from the IRS, see:

Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/CHRuling-060615.htm>

## **17 Warning to government readers**

This document, like all other information and services offered through or by the SEDM ministry, whether in person, or on the SEDM website, is protected by the Copyright/Software License agreement found at:

SEDM Disclaimer, Section 5

<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

Item 14 of the section 5 of the above Disclaimer invokes the Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027. That agreement says that:

1. The use of any materials on this site to increase tax revenues of the proceeds of “voluntary compliance” is stipulated to be a “commercial use” of copyrighted materials subject to the Copyright Act, 17 U.S.C.

2. Any and all statements about us, our information, or our services by any government representative or witness for the government are stipulated to be under oath and under penalty of perjury, regardless if an oath is expressly taken or a perjury statement is provided. This includes signed “declarations” by government witnesses.

3. Because everything is under penalty of perjury, any statement made about us that is inaccurate or in conflict with the content of this document or any other document on the SEDM website can and will be prosecuted as criminal perjury under 18 U.S.C. §1001, 18 U.S.C. §1452, and 18 U.S.C. §1621. Each mis-statement shall count as ONE count of perjury, and the document containing the perjury shall serve the legal equivalent of a confession of the crime.

Government readers are hereby warned that they can and will spend decades in prison because of the crime of perjury if they misrepresent statements, actions, or content found on our site and be liable for severe civil damages under the above agreements.

## 18 Conclusions

The sole motive of all of our detractors and critics is to slander and discredit us, not to protect the public from any perceived harm. They are doing this to perpetuate and protect clearly illegal enforcement of the revenue laws by state and federal officials to continue the flow of stolen goods into their checking account.

1. This is a law enforcement and legal education ministry and website that exposes, publicizes, and provides tools to fight violations of law by ALL perpetrators, including those in government. Unlike the present government, we don't "selectively enforce" against government corruption, but corruption and violations of law by EVERYONE. By attempting to enjoin or interfere with our operations, the government is:

1.1. Engaging in witness tampering in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512.

1.2. Obstructing of justice and the investigation and prosecution of crime on the part of specific public servants.

1.3. Engaging in a protection racket and racketeering, by protecting the money laundering that is at the heart of the government corruption exposed on the SEDM website. 18 U.S.C. §1956.

2. We have always invited anyone who thinks our materials are inaccurate to critique them and prove their claim of inaccuracy with legally admissible evidence signed under penalty of perjury. We even provide forums to facilitate that purpose and we don't censor them and pay close attention to them. No one that we are aware of has ever found anything inaccurate with what is currently posted on the SEDM website because everything anyone has ever proved might be wrong has been fixed. See the following invitation to rebut our materials:

SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>

3. Malicious, unlawful attempts by the government to abuse legal process to terrorize the SEDM ministry constitute the equivalent of the establishment of a thought crime. Everything we publish comes with a disclaimer that identifies the material as religious beliefs and speech that are NONfactual, NONactionable, and not admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. As such, the courts are being abused to politically, financially, and legally terrorize people for sharing their religious beliefs in violation of the First Amendment:

*"Those who already walk submissively will say there is no cause for alarm. But submissiveness is not our heritage. The First Amendment was designed to allow rebellion [especially towards government corruption and tyranny] to remain as our Heritage. The Constitution was designed to keep the government [and especially the government, with their SLAVE SURVEILLANCE NUMBERS (SSNs)] off the backs of the people. The Bill of Rights was added to keep the precincts of belief and expression, of the press, of political and social activities free from [government, and especially IRS] surveillance. The Bill of Rights was designed to keep agents of government and official eavesdroppers [in the government] away from Assemblies of People [such as this religious ministry]. The aim was to allow men to be free and independent to assert their rights against government."*  
*[Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1; 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)]*

*"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . . ."*  
*[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]*

"This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine when a danger shall be deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and what degree of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech and assembly as the means of protection. To reach sound conclusions on these matters, we must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. They believed that freedom to think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily adequate protection against the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that the greatest menace to freedom is an inert people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be a fundamental principle of the American government. <sup>3</sup> They recognized the risks to which all human institutions are subject. But they knew that order cannot be secured merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is hazardous to discourage thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds hate; that hate menaces stable government; that the path of safety lies in the opportunity to discuss [and educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed remedies; and that the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones. Believing in the power of reason as applied through public discussion, they eschewed silence [274 U.S. 357, 376] coerced by law [for a corrupted government]-the argument of force in its worst form. Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the Constitution so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed." [Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)]

4. The government has abused the tax system to create a Civil Religion of Socialism, and is using abuse of legal process to disadvantage, persecute, and disestablish all competing religions such as ours. See:

4.1. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4.2. The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485

"Fifth, there can be no tolerance in a law-system for another religion. Toleration is a device used to introduce a new law-system as a prelude to a new intolerance. Legal positivism, a humanistic faith, has been savage in its hostility to the Biblical law-system and has claimed to be an "open" system. But Cohen, by no means a Christian, has aptly described the logical positivists as "nihilists" and their faith as "nihilistic absolutism."<sup>52</sup> Every law-system must maintain its existence by hostility to every other law-system and to alien religious foundations or else it commits suicide." [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5, Emphasis added]

4.3. [Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 \(1992\)](#):

Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people, and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the student's life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to those aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude religion from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See Abington School District, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).

[...]

Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution. The application of these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

[...]

The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to participate. When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.[9] A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nquish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to

<sup>52</sup> Morris Raphael Cohen, *Reason and Law* (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f.



obtain the Government's stamp of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S. at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).[10] Such a struggle can "strain a political system to the breaking point." Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

**When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth, it "transforms rational debate into theological decree."** Nuechterlein, Note, *The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause*, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends

exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them, and are slaves.

Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) in *The Complete Madison* 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953). Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of political exchange.

Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of Government".[11] *Id.* at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs of man deem necessary," *Zorach v. Clauson*, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with any one of them. **When the government favors a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is obvious, but even the favored religion may fear being "taint[ed]" . . . with a corrosive secularism."** *Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball*, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985). **The favored religion may be compromised as political figures reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it may be reformed as government largesse brings government regulation.**[12] Keeping religion in the hands of private groups minimizes state intrusion on religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S. 609] zeal of its adherents and the appeal of its dogma." *Zorach*, 343 U.S. at 313.

It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. **We have believed that religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime.** We have believed that religious freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were coerced to conform.

[*Lee v. Weisman*, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)]

5. The IRS has repeatedly been invited to provide a detailed critique of the content of the SEDM website based on evidence. They have refused repeated invitations to do so. Instead, they have pursued an injunction against a member who is not an officer of the SEDM ministry without even notifying us of what we are doing wrong. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that such conduct is illegal. They MUST exhaust their administrative remedies BEFORE pursuing litigation or an injunction, and they refuse to. The reason they refuse to is that they know we are right!:

*The corporation contends that, since it denies that interstate or foreign commerce is involved and claims that a hearing would subject it to irreparable damage, rights guaranteed by the Federal Constitution will be denied unless it be held that the District Court has jurisdiction to enjoin the holding of a hearing by the Board.*<sup>53</sup> So to hold would, as the government insists, in effect substitute the District Court for the Board as the tribunal to hear and determine what Congress declared the Board exclusively should hear and determine in the first instance. **The contention is at war with the long-settled rule of judicial administration that no one is entitled to judicial relief for a supposed or threatened injury until the pre-** [303 U.S. 41, 51] **scribed administrative remedy has been exhausted.**<sup>54</sup> **That rule has been repeatedly acted on in cases where, as here, the contention is made that the administrative body lacked power over the subject matter.**<sup>55</sup>

<sup>53</sup> In support of that contention the following cases were cited: *Ohio Valley Water Co. v. Ben Avon Borough*, 253 U.S. 287, 289, 40 S.Ct. 527, 528; *Bluefield Water Works Co. v. Public Service Commission*, 262 U.S. 679, 683, 43 S.Ct. 675; *Phillips v. Commissioner*, 283 U.S. 589, 600, 51 S.Ct. 608, 612; *Crowell v. Benson*, 285 U.S. 22, 60, 64 S., 52 S.Ct. 285, 296, 297; *State Corporation Commission v. Wichita Gas Co.*, 290 U.S. 561, 569, 54 S.Ct. 321, 324; *St. Joseph Stock Yards Co. v. United States*, 298 U.S. 38, 51, 52 S., 56 S.Ct. 720, 725, 726.

<sup>54</sup> The rule has been most frequently applied in equity where relief by injunction was sought. *Pittsburgh &c. Ry. v. Board of Public Works*, 172 U.S. 32, 44, 45 S., 19 S.Ct. 90; *Prentiss v. Atlantic Coast Line Co.*, 211 U.S. 210, 230, 29 S.Ct. 67; *Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission*, 236 U.S. 699, 701, 35 S.Ct. 480; *Gorham Mfg. Co. v. State Tax Commission*, 266 U.S. 265, 269, 270 S., 45 S.Ct. 80, 81; *Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co.*, 274 U.S. 160, 174, 47 S.Ct. 553, 556; *Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co.*, 274 U.S. 588, 592, 593 S., 47 S.Ct. 720, 722;

Obviously, the rules requiring exhaustion of the administrative remedy cannot be circumvented by asserting that the charge on which the complaint rests is groundless and that the mere holding of the prescribed administrative hearing would result in irreparable damage.<sup>56</sup> Lawsuits also often prove to have been ground-[303 U.S. 41, 52] less; but no way has been discovered of relieving a defendant from the necessity of a trial to establish the fact.  
[Myers v. Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corp., 303 U.S. 41 (1938)]

6. A failed attempt was made to enjoin the SEDM ministry by the Department of Justice (D.O.J.), Case No. 05cv00921 in the Southern District of California. The suit was against a member who is not an officer of the SEDM ministry and when it was attempted, they had to violate the law and commit fraud to get an injunction:
  - 6.1. The judge had to commit perjury on the record by calling our materials factual and by alleging that one of our members said they were factual. In fact, he declared at least 40 times under penalty of perjury in his pleading that nothing on the website was factual and therefore material to the unlawful and malicious prosecution of the member.
  - 6.2. They used materials that weren't even posted on the SEDM website. You can only get an injunction against ONGOING activities which there is proof in the record are ongoing.
  - 6.3. Neither the Department of Justice (D.O.J.) nor the court could or did not identify even one factual error on the SEDM website. In fact, the order did not identify WHERE the alleged false speech existed on the website at the time that they issued the order.
  - 6.4. After they issued their fraudulent order, the Dept. of Injustice was given a DVD containing our entire website on several occasions and to identify anything that identified itself as factual that was also false, fraudulent, or violative of the order. They were specifically asked to remain silent for everything they agreed was not false or fraudulent or violative of the order. They did not respond either privately or on the record with the list of errata requested in order to facilitate compliance with the order and therefore agreed that the injunction was FRAUDULENT and moot.
  - 6.5. They used biased government witnesses with a conflict of interest in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §208 and the Federal Rules of Evidence. No verifiable private third party who was not a government employee was ever produced who complained about the content of the SEDM website. During the litigation, the DOJ deposed only three people who had used materials off the SEDM website and none of them had anything bad to say about our materials.
  - 6.6. The so-called "evidence" that was used to prosecute was simply opinions with no foundation or evidentiary support submitted in the form of affidavits. It was inadmissible because it was political speech disguised to look like facts in violation of Fed.R.Ev. 610.
  - 6.7. The government was asked to remain silent on everything they agreed to and they didn't rebut anything. Therefore, pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6), they agree that everything on the SEDM website is truthful and accurate AND that their order was in fact and in deed, FALSE, FRAUDULENT and FALSE COMMERCIAL SPEECH designed to enrich themselves and protect their own criminal activities.

For details on the failed injunction attempt, see:

Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm</a>
--

Chicago, M., St. P. & P.R.R. Co. v. Risty, [276 U.S. 567, 575](#), 48 S.Ct. 396, 399; St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, [279 U.S. 560, 563](#), 49 S.Ct. 383, 384; Porter v. Investors' Syndicate, [286 U.S. 461, 468](#), 471 S., 52 S.Ct. 617, 619, 620; United States v. Illinois Central Ry. Co., [291 U.S. 457, 463](#), 464 S., 54 S.Ct. 471, 473, 474; Hegeman Farms Corp. v. Baldwin, [293 U.S. 163, 172](#), 55 S.Ct. 7, 10; compare Red 'C' Oil Mfg. Co. v. North Carolina, [222 U.S. 380, 394](#), 32 S.Ct. 152; Farncomb v. Denver, [252 U.S. 7, 12](#), 40 S.Ct. 271, 273; Milheim v. Moffat Tunnel District, [262 U.S. 710, 723](#), 43 S.Ct. 694, 698; McGregor v. Hogan, [263 U.S. 234, 238](#), 44 S.Ct. 50, 51; White v. Johnson, [282 U.S. 367, 374](#), 51 S.Ct. 115, 118; Petersen Baking Co. v. Bryan, [290 U.S. 570, 575](#), 54 S.Ct. 277, 278; Pacific Tel. & Tel. Co. v. Seattle, [291 U.S. 300, 304](#), 54 S.Ct. 383, 384. But because the rule is one of judicial administration-not merely a rule governing the exercise of discretion-it is applicable to proceedings at law as well as suits in equity. Compare First National Bank of Fargo v. Board of County Commissioners, [264 U.S. 450, 455](#), 44 S.Ct. 385, 387; Anniston Mfg. Co. v. Davis, [301 U.S. 337, 343](#), 57 S.Ct. 816, 819.

<sup>55</sup> Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, [236 U.S. 699](#), 35 S.Ct. 480; Federal Trade Commission v. Claire Furnace Co., [274 U.S. 160](#), 47 S.Ct. 553; Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., [274 U.S. 588](#), 47 S.Ct. 720; St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co. v. Alabama Public Service Commission, [279 U.S. 560](#), 49 S.Ct. 383. Compare Western & Atlantic R.R. v. Georgia Public Service Commission, [267 U.S. 493, 496](#), 45 S.Ct. 409, 410, and case cited in note 1, supra.

<sup>56</sup> Such contentions were specifically rejected in Bradley Lumber Co. v. National Labor Relations Board, 5 Cir., 84 F.2d. 97; Clark v. Lindemann & Hoverson Co., 7 Cir., 88 F.2d. 59; Chamber of Commerce v. Federal Trade Commission, 8 Cir., 280 F. 45; Heller Bros. Co. v. Lind, 66 App.D.C. 306, 86 F.2d. 862; and Pittsburgh & W. Va. Ry. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission, 52 App.D.C. 40, 280 F. 1014. Compare United States v. Los Angeles & S.L.R.R. Co., [273 U.S. 299, 314](#), 47 S.Ct. 413, 416; Lawrence v. St. Louis-San Francisco Ry. Co., [274 U.S. 588](#), 47 S.Ct. 720; Dalton Adding Machine Co. v. State Corporation Commission, [236 U.S. 699](#), 35 S.Ct. 480; McChord v. Louisville & Nashville Ry. Co., [183 U.S. 483](#), 22 S.Ct. 165; Richmond Hosiery Mills v. Camp, 5 Cir., 74 F.2d. 200, 201.

7. The fraudulent injunction order issued against one of our members ordered the litigant to stop doing things that there was no evidence were either being done at the time of the order or had ever been done. Injunction orders must be based upon ONGOING activity, and none of the activities enjoined were ever proven to be happening, much less ongoing. What a farce and a fraud.
8. When the fraudulent and illegal injunction against one of our members and not against the SEDM ministry was appealed, Hansen v. United States, Case No. 06-56011, Ninth Circuit:
- 8.1. Both the court and the DOJ refused to deal with nearly all the issues raised on appeal.
- 8.2. The court attempted to sanction the litigant for things he never even said!
- 8.3. The court made the case unpublished to cover up their own wrongdoing and omission in dealing with the very controversial issues raised.

For more details on the response to the failed injunction attempt, see:

Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/News/CHRuling-060615.htm>

The duplicitous “truth evasion” executed by the de facto government relating to matters discussed on the SEDM website:

1. Constitutes proof that what we tell people is true even without being factual. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) says a failure to deny constitutes an admission, and none of the issues we raised were ever denied.
2. Is every bit as harmful to the public as “tax evasion” and should be prosecuted as such.
3. Is evidence of a cover-up at the highest levels of the government to perpetuate the illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code against those who are not subject to it.

*"The 'Truth' about income taxes is so precious to the U.S. government that it must be surrounded by a bodyguard of LIES."*  
[SEDM]

4. Constitutes proof that the present de facto government has become so corrupted that the only thing it now protects are its own illegal activities and the wrongdoers who implement it within the government. It is a protection racket, not a government.

*"Then you will see the rise of the double standard--the men who live by force [the government and the IRS and scumbag lawyers], yet count on those who live by trade to create the value of their looted money--the men who are the hitchhikers of virtue. In a moral society, these are the criminals, and the statutes are written to protect you against them. But when a society establishes criminals-by-right and looters-by-law--men who use force to seize the wealth of DISARMED victims--then money becomes its creators' avenger. Such looters [IRS] believe it safe to rob defenseless [made ignorant of the law by sneaky lawyers and politicians who run the public education system, in this case] men, once they've passed a law to disarm them. But their loot becomes the magnet for other looters, who get it from them as they got it. Then the race goes, not to the ablest at production, but to those most ruthless at brutality. When force is the standard, the murderer wins over the pickpocket. And then that society vanishes, in a spread of ruins and slaughter. "*

*"Do you wish to know whether that day is coming? Watch money. Money is the barometer of a society's virtue. When you see that trading is done, not by consent, but by compulsion--when you see that in order to produce, you need to obtain permission from men who produce nothing--when you see that money is flowing to those who deal, not in goods, but in favors--when you see that men get richer by graft and by pull than by work, and your laws don't protect you against them, but protect them against you--when you see corruption being rewarded and honesty becoming a self-sacrifice--you may know that your society is doomed. Money is so noble a medium that it does not compete with guns and it does not make terms with brutality. It will not permit a country to survive as half-property, half-loot.*

*"Whenever destroyers [the IRS, the Federal Reserve, and a corrupted Dept of Justice] appear among men, they start by destroying money, for money is men's protection and the base of a moral existence. Destroyers seize gold and leave to its owners a counterfeit pile of paper. This kills all objective standards and delivers men into the arbitrary power of an arbitrary setter of values. Gold was an objective value, an equivalent of wealth produced. Paper is a mortgage on wealth that does not exist, backed by a gun aimed at those who are expected to produce it. Paper is a check drawn by legal looters upon an account which is not theirs: upon the virtue of the victims. Watch for the day when it becomes, marked: 'Account overdrawn.'*

*"When you have made evil [government looting through fraud, obfuscation and complication of the tax laws, and through vote for sugar-daddies who promise loot] the means of survival, do not expect men to remain good. Do not expect them to stay moral and lose their lives for the purpose of becoming the fodder of the*

immoral. Do not expect them to produce, when production is punished and looting rewarded. Do not ask, 'Who is destroying the world?' You are.  
[Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand, p. 387]

## 19 Open Invitation to Help Us Remove Inaccuracies in Our Materials

*"Let the [proven] righteous strike me;  
It shall be a kindness,  
And let him rebuke me;  
It shall be as excellent oil;  
Let my head not refuse it."  
[Psalm 141:5, Bible, NKJV]*

*"When a man's ways please the LORD, He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him."  
[Prov. 16:7, Bible, NKJV]*

We are always interested in improving the accuracy of the SEDM ministry materials. We have always invited and continue to invite anyone, and especially the government, to contact us promptly if they find anything inaccurate or inconsistent with reality either on the SEDM website or in this document and to provide constructive (how to fix it, not ONLY what is wrong) feedback on how to improve our materials. Failure to contact us, in fact, is the method by which we establish the accuracy of our materials and the agreement of the government with them, because Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6) indicates that failure to deny constitutes an admission:

"The plaintiff who retreats under the cloak of the Fifth Amendment [or silence, for that matter] cannot hope to gain an unequal advantage against the party he has chosen to sue. To hold otherwise would, in terms of the customary metaphor, enable plaintiff to use his Fifth Amendment shield as a sword. This he cannot do. See, e. g., Lyons v. Johnson, 415 F.2d. 540 (9th Cir. 1969); Kisting v. Westchester Fire Ins. Co., 290 F.Supp. 141 (W.D.Wis.1968)"  
[Wehling v. Columbia Broadcasting System, 608 F.2d. 1084 (5th Cir. 12/28/1979)]

We desire to bring nothing but honor, glory, worship, and obedience to the God that we and others in the SEDM ministry exist solely to serve and obey. If you are from the government, please email to us your response and critique of our materials consistent with the following burden of proof and sign it under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065, just as you insist that everything we give you must be signed under penalty of perjury:

SEDM About Us Page, Section 12: A Message to Government Readers  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>

If you are a Member instead of the government, please submit your critique or errata through our Member Forums at the address below under the "Errata reports" topic:

SEDM Member Forums  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>

Note that nothing on the SEDM website can be described as "false", because our Disclaimer and our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 identify everything on the ministry website as religious beliefs and opinions that are NONfactual, NONactionable, and not admissible as evidence pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610. See:

1. SEDM Disclaimer:  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
2. SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for My Beliefs:  
<http://sedm.org/MemberAgreement/MemberAgreement.pdf>

If the de facto government believes that our materials suggest, aide, abet, or sanction unlawful activity or are inaccurate, they as public officers have a fiduciary duty to us as the public to bring that to our attention immediately so that it can be promptly fixed. A failure to rebut our materials promptly or provide legally admissible evidence that they are inconsistent with prevailing law on the subject:

1. Constitutes an equitable estoppel from civil liability pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#).

2. Makes those in government who have read our materials guilty of:
  - 2.1. Conspiracy to defraud the government pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §371](#).
  - 2.2. Accessory after the fact pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §3](#).
  - 2.3. Misprision of felony pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §4](#).

**Remember:** Every tax crime has willfulness as a prerequisite. You must inform us something is wrong before it can BE wrong, and that notification MUST be in court admissible, affidavit form signed under penalty of perjury with your real legal birthname, agreeing to take responsibility personally if your information is wrong, and providing the address where you can be personally served with legal papers if in fact you are wrong or fraudulent. Every document prepared under the authority of the Internal Revenue Code MUST be signed under penalty of perjury pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6065. We will not aid any effort that exempts any portion of the government from that requirement in the context of proving proof that our materials are inaccurate.

## **20 Resources for further Research and Rebuttal**

If you would like to study the subjects described herein further, we highly recommend the following resources:

1. *Sovereignty for Police Officers*, Form #12.022 – introduction to LAWFUL and PEACEFUL sovereignty concepts for police officers.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 2: Freedom, Sovereignty, and Justice*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *SEDM Articles of Mission*, Form #01.004-detailed description of the purposes and operation of our religious ministry  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *SEDM About Us Page*-details on the SEDM ministry  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
5. *SEDM Disclaimer*-basis for credibility of our materials  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>
6. *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions*-criticisms and questions about the SEDM website and our official response  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
7. *Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities*, Litigation Tool #10.018-exhaustive legal authorities that readers can and should show your attorney and business associates which prove the legal basis for everything on this site. These authorities are usable as legal evidence in court in defending the rights claimed.  
<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
8. *Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments"*, Form #08.005:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. *Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: "Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax"*, Form #08.006:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. *IRS Rebuts Those making Frivolous Tax Arguments on Paying Taxes*:  
<http://www.irs.gov/irs/article/0..id=136751.00.html>
11. Rebutted Version of "*Tax Resister Frequently Asked Questions*", by Dan Evans, Form #08.007:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
12. *Tax Deposition Questions*, Form #03.016:  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/Discovery/Deposition/Deposition.htm>
13. Department of Justice (D.O.J.), Criminal Tax Manual 2001, Chapter 40 available at:  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/DOJTDCTM/taxc40.htm>
14. Department of Justice (D.O.J.), *Criminal Tax Manual 2001*, Chapter 40 available at:  
<http://www.usdoj.gov/tax/readingroom/2001ctm/40ctax.htm>
15. *Test for Federal Tax Professionals*, Form #03.009:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
16. *Government Burden of Proof*, Form #05.025-burden of proof the government must meet in rebutting our materials  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
17. *Silence as a Weapon and a Defense in Legal Discovery*, Form #05.021-establishes that silence on the part of the government and others in administratively rebutting errors or mistakes on the SEDM website constitutes agreement and an estoppel in pais or laches against further litigation or persecution  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



## 21 Questions that Readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors Should be Asking the Government

These questions are provided for readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors to present to the government or anyone else who would challenge the facts and law appearing in this pamphlet, most of whom work for the government or stand to gain financially from perpetuating the fraud. If you find yourself in receipt of this pamphlet, you are demanded to answer the questions within 10 days. Pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#), failure to deny within 10 days constitutes an admission to each question. Pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §6065](#), all of your answers must be signed under penalty of perjury. We are not interested in agency policy, but only sources of reasonable belief identified in the pamphlet below:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Your answers will become evidence in future litigation, should that be necessary in order to protect the rights of the person against whom you are attempting to unlawfully enforce federal law.

1. Admit that the ONLY thing in America which is “sovereign” under our legal system is THE PEOPLE as private humans, and not the government that serves them:

*"While sovereign powers are delegated to ... the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people.."*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886), page 370]

*"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."*  
[Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

*"In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are ordinarily construed to exclude it."*  
[Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979)]

*"In the United States the people are sovereign, and the government cannot sever its relationship to the people by taking away their citizenship...The very nature of our free Government makes it completely incongruous to have a rule of law under which a group of citizens temporarily in office can deprive another group of citizens of their citizenship. We hold that the Fourteenth Amendment was designed to and does, protect every citizen of this Nation, against a congressional, forcible destruction of his citizenship, whatever his creed, color, or race. Our holding does no more than to give this citizen, that which is his own, a constitutional right to remain a citizen in a free country unless he voluntarily relinquishes that citizenship."*  
[Afroyim v. Rusk, 387 U.S. 253 (1967)]

*"From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts, it necessarily follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns. Their Princes have personal powers, dignities, and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; nor do they partake in the sovereignty otherwise, or in any other capacity, than as private citizens."* at 472.  
[Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.ed. 454, 457, 471, 472) (1794)]

*"...a government which is founded by the people, who possess exclusively the sovereignty..."* "In this great nation there is but one order, that of the people, whose power, by a peculiarly happy improvement of the representative principle, is transferred from them, without impairing in the slightest degree their sovereignty, to bodies of their own creation, and to persons elected by themselves, in the full extent necessary for all the purposes of free, enlightened and efficient government. The whole system is elective, the complete sovereignty being in the people, and every officer in every department deriving his authority from and being responsible to them for his conduct."

[James Monroe, Second Inaugural Speech March 5, 1821]

*Strictly speaking, in our republican form of government, the absolute sovereignty of the nation is in the people of the nation; and the residuary sovereignty of each state, not granted to any of its public functionaries, is in the people of the state.* 2 Dall. 471  
[Bouv. Law Dict (1870)]

*". . .The United States is a representative Government. Congress meets in the Capital. Senators and Representatives come yearly to perform their legislative duties, refreshed by contact with their home people,*

and because thereof better able to represent their views. Each of their constituents is a sovereign citizen; he is a part of the Government, State and National; he has a voice in the selection of his officers and, either directly or indirectly through his representatives, makes and enforces all laws, State and National, affecting life, liberty, and property. . . ."  
[Senate Report 443, 64th Congress, 1st Session, Volume 3, Titled, "Election of Delegate From the District of Columbia", Page 5]

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

2. Admit that THE PEOPLE as a collective can have no more powers than the INDIVIDUAL humans that make it up, because you can't delegate what you don't have.

"Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest. Jenk. Cent. 251  
What is mine [sovereignty in this case] cannot be taken away without my consent"  
[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159]

"Derivativa potestas non potest esse major primitive. Wing. Max. 36; Pinch. Law, b. 1. c.3, p. 11  
The power [sovereign immunity in this case] which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived."  
[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2131]

"Nemo potest facere per obliquum quod non potest facere per directum. 1 Eden 512.  
No one can do that indirectly which cannot be done directly."  
[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2147]

"Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. 4 Co. 24 b: 11 id. 87 a.  
What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another."  
[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159]

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

3. Admit that a society in which the COLLECTIVE or the "State" as a political entity has more rights or superior rights to that of a single human is:
- 3.1 One NOT based on delegated authority.
- 3.2 One in which the collective has supernatural powers, meaning powers above that of the NATURAL humans that make it up.
- 3.3 One in which the state becomes a religion in which civil statutory law is the method of compelling worship. By "worship" we mean "OBEDIENCE".

"Obedientia est legis essentia.  
**Obedience is the essence of the law.** 11 Co. 100."  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

**"Religion. Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, worship, obedience, and submission to mandates and precepts of supernatural or superior beings. In its broadest sense includes all forms of belief in the existence of superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future rewards and punishments. Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things. Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."**  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]

**"worship** 1. chiefly Brit: a person of importance—used as a title for various officials (as magistrates and some mayors) 2: **reverence [obedience] offered a divine being or supernatural power**; also: an act of expressing

such reverence **3**: a form of religious practice with its creed and ritual **4**: extravagant respect or admiration for or devotion to an object of esteem <~ the dollar>.”  
[Webster’s Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, p. 1361]

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

4. Admit that the Ten Commandments forbids Christians to “worship” or “serve” anyone other than God, and by implication to act as “public officers” of Caesar or any government.

*“You shall not make for yourself a carved image-- any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; **5**you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. **For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, **6**but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.**”*

[Exodus 20:4-6, Bible, NKJV]

*Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, “Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations** [and be ABOVE/SUPERIOR to them rather than EQUAL to them]”.*

*But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, “**Give us a king to judge us.**” So Samuel prayed to the Lord. **And the Lord said to Samuel, “Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—**with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also** [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their voice. **However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them.**”*

[1 Sam. 8:4-9, Bible, NKJV]

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

5. Admit that recognizing or enforcing SUPERIOR or SUPERNATURAL rights on the part of any government, “state”, collective group, or political ruler by a NATURAL human is an act of “bowing down” as described in the Ten Commandments.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

6. Admit that any government representative who compels a Christian to violate the above provisions of the Ten Commandments is compelling idolatry toward the state, and violating the First Amendment right of freedom of religion.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

7. Admit that the SEDM Disclaimer prohibits reliance upon anything other than enacted, positive law as a basis for good faith belief about one’s lawful obligations.

See: SEDM Disclaimer, <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 8. Admit that the Family Guardian Disclaimer prohibits reliance upon anything other than enacted, positive law as a basis  
2 for good faith belief about one's lawful obligations.

3 See: Family Guardian Disclaimer, <http://famguardian.org/disclaimer.htm>

4 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

5 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

6 9. Admit that if people are being encouraged to VIOLATE the law or are being injured by it by virtue of simply reading,  
7 learning, and being educated about what it says through the SEDM and Family Guardian websites, then the REAL  
8 source of injury are the people who WRITE the law in the Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of  
9 Representatives and not those who facilitate the study of the written law.

10 See: Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives, <http://uscode.house.gov/>

11 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

12 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

13 10. Admit that any government injunction aimed at stopping the source of injury in the case of those who rely ONLY on  
14 what the written law says should be directed at those who WRITE the law, because the law itself is the source of injury  
15 and so its publication must be stopped.

16 See: Office of the Law Revision Counsel, House of Representatives, <http://uscode.house.gov/>

17 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

18 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

19 11. Admit that jurisdiction over private conduct is "repugnant to the Constitution".

20 *"The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes*  
21 *of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States*  
22 *v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876); United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883); James v. Bowman, 190*  
23 *U.S. 127, 139 (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or*  
24 *modified, see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964); United States v. Guest,*  
25 *383 U.S. 745 (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not*  
26 *been questioned."*  
27 *[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997)]*

28 *"The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. **He is entitled to carry on his private***  
29 ***business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbor***  
30 ***to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He***  
31 ***owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and***  
32 ***property.** His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State,*  
33 *and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his*  
34 *rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure*  
35 *except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their*  
36 *rights."*  
37 *[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]*

38 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

39 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

40 12. Admit that the opposite of private conduct is public conduct, including "public offices" and publici juris.

41 YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

13. Admit that the SEDM ministry is prohibited by the Member Agreement from engaging in or having as members those engaged in public conduct, *publici juris*, or public offices in any government and therefore, that it is engaged ONLY in “private conduct” which is repugnant to the constitution to regulate, tax, or prosecute.

See: SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001; <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.htm>

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

14. Admit that presumption is a violation of due process of law guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of America.

**“Due process of law.** Law in its regular course of administration through courts of justice. Due process of law in each particular case means such an exercise of the powers of the government as the settled maxims of law permit and sanction, and under such safeguards for the protection of individual rights as those maxims prescribe for the class of cases to which the one in question belongs. **A course of legal proceedings according to those rules and principles which have been established in our systems of jurisprudence for the enforcement and protection of private rights.** To give such proceedings any validity, there must be a tribunal competent by its constitution—that is, by the law of the creation—to pass upon the subject-matter of the suit; and, if that involves merely a determination of the personal liability of the defendant, **he must be brought within its jurisdiction by service of process within the state, or his voluntary appearance.** *Pennoyer v. Neff*, 95 U.S. 714, 24 L.Ed. 565. Due process of law implies the right of the person affected thereby to be present before the tribunal which pronounces judgment upon the question of life, liberty, or property, in its most comprehensive sense; to be heard, by testimony or otherwise, and to have the right of controverting, by proof, every material fact which bears on the question of right in the matter involved. **If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due process of law.** [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

15. Admit that presumptions which prejudice the Constitutional rights of the accused are impermissible and unconstitutional.

“Statutes creating permanent irrebuttable presumptions have long been disfavored under the Due Process Clauses of the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments. In *Heiner v. Donnan*, [285 U.S. 312](#) (1932), the Court was faced with a constitutional challenge to a federal statute that created a conclusive presumption that gifts made within two years prior to the donor’s death were made in contemplation of death, thus requiring payment by his estate of a higher tax. In holding that this irrefutable assumption was so arbitrary and unreasonable as to deprive the taxpayer of his property without due process of law, the Court stated that it had “held more than once that a statute creating a presumption which operates to deny a fair opportunity to rebut it violates the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.” *Id.*, at 329. See, e. g., *Schlesinger v. Wisconsin*, [270 U.S. 230](#) (1926); *Hooper v. Tax Comm’n*, [284 U.S. 206](#) (1931). See also *Tot v. United States*, [319 U.S. 463, 468–469](#) (1943); *Leary v. United States*, [395 U.S. 6, 29–53](#) (1969). Cf. *Turner v. United States*, [396 U.S. 398, 418–419](#) (1970).

The more recent case of *Bell v. Burson*, [402 U.S. 535](#) (1971), involved a Georgia statute which provided that if an uninsured motorist was involved in an accident and could not post security for the amount of damages claimed, his driver’s license must be suspended without any hearing on the question of fault or responsibility. The Court held that since the State purported to be concerned with fault in suspending a driver’s license, it [412 U.S. 441, 447] could not, consistent with procedural due process, conclusively presume fault from the fact that the uninsured motorist was involved in an accident, and could not, therefore, suspend his driver’s license without a hearing on that crucial factor.

Likewise, in *Stanley v. Illinois*, [405 U.S. 645](#) (1972), the Court struck down, as violative of the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, Illinois’ irrebuttable statutory presumption that all unmarried fathers are unqualified to raise their children. Because of that presumption, the statute required the State, upon the death of the mother, to take custody of all such illegitimate children, without providing any hearing on the father’s parental fitness. It may be, the Court said, “that most unmarried fathers are unsuitable and neglectful parents. . . . But all unmarried fathers are not in this category; some are wholly suited to have custody of their children.” *Id.*, at 654. Hence, the Court held that the State could not conclusively presume that any individual unmarried



1 father was unfit to raise his children; rather, it was required by the Due Process Clause to provide a hearing on  
2 that issue. According to the Court, Illinois "insists on presuming rather than proving Stanley's unfitness solely  
3 because it is more convenient to presume than to prove. Under the Due Process Clause that advantage is  
4 insufficient to justify refusing a father a hearing . . . ." *Id.*, at 658. [4](#) [412 U.S. 441, 448] "  
5 [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414](#)  
6 [U.S. 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates  
7 process]

8  
9 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

10  
11 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

- 12 16. Admit that statutory presumptions used against a party to the Constitution domiciled within a state of the Union also  
13 amount to a violation of due process:

14 "It is apparent,' this court said in the Bailey Case ( [219 U.S. 239](#), 31 S.Ct. 145, 151) 'that a constitutional  
15 prohibition cannot be transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can be  
16 violated by direct enactment. The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional  
17 restrictions."  
18 [[Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312 \(1932\)](#)]

19  
20 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

21  
22 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

- 23 17. Admit that "[presumption](#)" is a sin under the Bible as revealed below:

24 "But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings  
25 reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."  
26 [[Numbers 15:30](#), Bible, NKJV]

27  
28 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

29  
30 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

- 31 18. Admit that the only basis for reasonable belief about tax liability, for a person protected by the Constitution, is  
32 admissible evidence that does not require any kind of "presumption".

33  
34 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

35  
36 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

- 37 19. Admit that [1 U.S.C. §204](#) and the legislative notes thereunder shows that the Internal Revenue Code is not "positive  
38 law", but instead is "prima facie evidence" of law.

39 [TITLE 1 > CHAPTER 3 > § 204](#)  
40 [§ 204. Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws of United States and District of Columbia; citation of](#)  
41 [Codes and Supplements](#)

42 *In all courts, tribunals, and public offices of the United States, at home or abroad, of the District of Columbia,*  
43 *and of each State, Territory, or insular possession of the United States—*

44 *(a) United States Code.— The matter set forth in the edition of the Code of Laws of the United States current at*  
45 *any time shall, together with the then current supplement, if any, establish prima facie the laws of the United*  
46 *States, general and permanent in their nature, in force on the day preceding the commencement of the session*  
47 *following the last session the legislation of which is included: Provided, however, **That whenever titles of such***  
48 ***Code shall have been enacted into positive law the text thereof shall be legal evidence of the laws therein***  
49 ***contained, in all the courts of the United States, the several States, and the Territories and insular***  
50 ***possessions of the United States.***

51  
52 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

20. Admit that “prima facie” means “presumed” to be law without the requirement for actual proof.

*“Prima facie. Lat. At first sight; on the first appearance; on the face of it; so far as can be judged from the first disclosure; presumably; a fact presumed to be true unless disproved by some evidence to the contrary. State ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio App. 39, 28 N.E.2d 596, 599, 22 O.O. 110. See also Presumption” [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189]*

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

21. Admit that because the [Internal Revenue Code](#) is not “[positive law](#)” but only “presumed” to be law, then all regulations written to implement it have the same status.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

22. Admit that the I.R.C. may not be cited in any tax trial in which the accused is protected by the Constitution and the Bill of Rights and has not surrendered these protections in any way without violating due process of law and the Constitution.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

23. Admit that the national government has no legislative jurisdiction within the states of the Union mentioned in the Constitution.

*“It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states**, Hammer v. Dagenhart, [247 U.S. 251, 275](#), 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724, **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.**” [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]*

24. Admit that the IRS may only enforce the Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C within internal revenue districts, pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§7601 and 7602.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

25. Admit that the only remaining internal revenue district is the District of Columbia and that there is no evidence to suggest that there are internal revenue districts within any constitutional state of the Union.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_Admit \_\_\_\_Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

26. Admit that [26 U.S.C. §7621](#) authorizes the President of the United States to join or divide “States”:

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

27. Admit that pursuant [26 U.S.C. §7621](#), the President has not authorized any part of any state of the Union to be part of any internal revenue district.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

28. Admit that the “State” referred to in [26 U.S.C. §7621](#) above is a federal “State” defined in 4 U.S.C. §110(d), which is a territory or possession of the United States and includes no part of any state of the Union:

[TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 4 > § 110](#)  
[§ 110. Same; definitions](#)

*As used in sections 105–109 of this title—*

*(d) The term “State” includes any Territory or possession of the United States.*

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

29. Admit that the states of the Union are not “territories” of the United States:

*Corpus Juris Secundum Legal Encyclopedia*  
*Territories*  
*"§1. Definitions, Nature, and Distinctions*

*"The word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization has a distinctive, fixed, and legal meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and does not necessarily include all the territorial possessions of the United States, but may include only the portions thereof which are organized and exercise governmental functions under act of congress."*

*"While the term 'territory' is often loosely used, and has even been construed to include municipal subdivisions of a territory, and 'territories of the' United States is sometimes used to refer to the entire domain over which the United States exercises dominion, the word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization, has a distinctive, fixed, and legal meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and the term 'territory' or 'territories' does not necessarily include only a portion or the portions thereof which are organized and exercise government functions under acts of congress. The term 'territories' has been defined to be political subdivisions of the outlying dominion of the United States, and in this sense the term 'territory' is not a description of a definite area of land but of a political unit governing and being governed as such. The question whether a particular subdivision or entity is a territory is not determined by the particular form of government with which it is, more or less temporarily, invested.*

**"Territories' or 'territory' as including 'state' or 'states.'" While the term 'territories of the' United States may, under certain circumstances, include the states of the Union, as used in the federal Constitution and in ordinary acts of congress "territory" does not include a foreign state.**

*"As used in this title, the term 'territories' generally refers to the political subdivisions created by congress, and not within the boundaries of any of the several states."*  
*[86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003), Emphasis added]*

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

30. Admit that pursuant to [Executive Order 10289](#), the President has delegated to the Secretary of the Treasury the authority to establish internal revenue districts.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

31. Admit that the Secretary of the Treasury has not established internal revenue districts which include any part of any

state of the Union that is not federal territory or property.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

32. Admit that pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7601](#), the only place the IRS is authorized to search for taxable persons and property is within internal revenue districts created by the President.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

33. Admit that the term “[State](#)” as used in the Constitution includes states of the Union and excludes territories and possessions of the United States.

*"The earliest case is that of Hepburn v. Ellzey, 2 Cranch, 445, 2 L.Ed. 332, in which this court held that, under that clause of the Constitution limiting the jurisdiction of the courts of the United States to controversies between citizens of different states, a citizen of the District of Columbia could not maintain an action in the circuit court of the United States. It was argued that the word 'state,' in that connection, was used simply to denote a distinct political society. 'But,' said the Chief Justice, 'as the act of Congress obviously used the word 'state' in reference to that term as used in the Constitution, it becomes necessary to inquire whether Columbia is a state in the sense of that instrument. **The result of that examination is a conviction that the members of the American confederacy only are the states contemplated in the Constitution . . . and excludes from the term the signification attached to it by writers on the law of nations.**' This case was followed in Barney v. Baltimore, 6 Wall. 280, 18 L.Ed. 825, and quite recently in Hooe v. Jamieson, 166 U.S. 395, 41 L.Ed. 1049, 17 Sup.Ct.Rep. 596. The same rule was applied to citizens of territories in New Orleans v. Winter, 1 Wheat. 91, 4 L.Ed. 44, in which an attempt was made to distinguish a territory from the District of Columbia. But it was said that '**neither of them is a state in the sense in which that term is used in the Constitution.**' In Scott v. Jones, 5 How. 343, 12 L.Ed. 181, and in Miners' Bank v. Iowa ex rel. District Prosecuting Attorney, 12 How. 1, 13 L.Ed. 867, it was held that under the judiciary act, permitting writs of error to the supreme court of a state in cases where the validity of a state statute is drawn in question, an act of a territorial legislature was not within the contemplation of Congress."*  
[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

34. Admit that the term “[State](#)” as defined in [4 U.S.C. §110\(d\)](#) and 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(10) refers to a territory or possession of the United States pursuant to the Buck Act.

TITLE 4 - FLAG AND SEAL, SEAT OF GOVERNMENT, AND THE STATES  
CHAPTER 4 - THE STATES

[Sec. 110. Same](#); definitions

(d) The term "State" includes any [Territory](#) or possession of the United States.

[26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(10\)](#)

(a) Definitions

(10) State

The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to carry out provisions of this title.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

35. Admit that the term “State” as used [4 U.S.C. §110](#)(d) and 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(10) is the “State” upon which state income taxes are levied pursuant to the Buck Act, 4 U.S.C. §§105-113.

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

36. Admit that states of the Union are foreign, for the purposes of federal legislative jurisdiction, for most federal subject matters.

*Foreign States: “Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state. The term ‘foreign nations’, ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the action is brought; and hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, 6<sup>th</sup> Edition, p. 648]

*Foreign Laws: “The laws of a foreign country or sister state.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, 6<sup>th</sup> Edition, p. 647]

*Dual citizenship. Citizenship in two different **countries**. Status of citizens of United States who reside within a state; i.e., person who are born or naturalized in the U.S. are citizens of the U.S. and the state wherein they reside.*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 498]

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

37. Admit that following are the ONLY subject matters for which the states of the Union are “domestic” for the purposes of federal civil legislative jurisdiction, pursuant to the authority of the Constitution of the United States of America.

- a. Excise taxes upon imports from commerce with foreign countries pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
- b. Counterfeiting pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 5 of the United States Constitution.
- c. Postal matters pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 7 of the United States Constitution.
- d. Foreign commerce pursuant to Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 of the United States Constitution.
- e. Treason pursuant to Article 4, Section 2, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution.
- f. Property, contracts, and franchises of the U.S. Government coming under [Article 4](#), Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution.
- g. Jurisdiction over Constitutional aliens (foreign nationals who are NOT state nationals).

YOUR ANSWER (circle one): Admit/Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

### **Affirmation:**

I declare under penalty of perjury as required under [26 U.S.C. §6065](#) that the answers provided by me to the foregoing questions are true, correct, and complete to the best of my knowledge and ability, so help me God. I also declare that these answers are completely consistent with each other and with my understanding of both the Constitution of the United States, Internal Revenue Code, Treasury Regulations, the Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), and the rulings of the Supreme Court but not necessarily lower federal courts.

Name (print): \_\_\_\_\_

Signature: \_\_\_\_\_



1 Date:\_\_\_\_\_

2 Witness name (print):\_\_\_\_\_

3 Witness Signature:\_\_\_\_\_

4 Witness Date:\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

<sup>i</sup> See: *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]